



Gc  
974.401  
Es7esa  
v.80  
1449248

M.L.

GENEALOGY COLLECTION

✓



ALLEN COUNTY PUBLIC LIBRARY



3 1833 01103 1124





Digitized by the Internet Archive  
in 2016



Vol. 80  
1944

THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE  
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

VOL. LXXX — 1944

ISSUED QUARTERLY



---

SALEM, MASS.  
PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

SALEM, MASS.  
NEWCOMB & GAUSS CO., PRINTERS  
1944

# CONTENTS.

1449248

## PAGE

American Vessels at Wampoa, 1789-90 . . . . .	177
Belknap Henry Wyckoff. Check List of Salem Privateers in the War of 1812 . . . . .	79, 158
Book Reviews . . . . .	94, 192, 291, 385
Bowditch, Harold, M. D. Buildings Associated with Na- thaniel Bowditch . . . . .	92
Bowditch, Harold, M. D. Two Early Miniatures of Na- thaniel Bowditch . . . . .	69
Bowditch, Harold, M. D. Wills of Joseph Bowditch . . . . .	322
Bowditch, Joseph, Wills of. Harold Bowditch, M. D. . . . .	322
Bowditch, Nathaniel. Buildings Associated with. Harold Bowditch, M. D. . . . .	92
Bowditch, Nathaniel, Two Early Miniatures of. Harold Bowditch, M. D. . . . .	69
Brooks, Alfred Mansfield. The Pearce-Parrot Garden in Gloucester . . . . .	283
Browns, The Seafaring. Russell Leigh Jackson . . . . .	55
Buildings Associated with Nathaniel Bowditch. Harold Bowditch, M. D. . . . .	92
Burnham, Philip E. Hawthorne's "Fanshawe" and Bow- doin College . . . . .	131
Chamberlain, Samuel. Early Recollections of Salem, Written in 1866 . . . . .	286
Check List of Salem Privateers in the War of 1812. Com- piled by Henry Wyckoff Belknap . . . . .	79, 158
Commuting to Salem and Its Summer Resorts Fifty Years Ago. James Duncan Phillips . . . . .	99
Corning, Howard. Augustine Heard and the China Trade in the 1830's . . . . .	270
Corning, Howard. Introductory Note to John Crownin- shield in the America III, at Sumatra, 1801 . . . . .	139
Cranch, Elizabeth, Journal of . . . . .	1
Crowninshield, John, in the America III, at Sumatra, 1801. Introductory Note by Howard Corning . . . . .	139
Derby Horses from Denmark, 1796 . . . . .	110
Dodge, Capt. Abraham, Orderly Book of . . . . .	37, 111, 208, 368
Early Recollections of Salem, Written 1886. Samuel Chamberlain . . . . .	286
Fabens, Miss Bessie D. Marblehead, a Poem . . . . .	109
Forbes, Allan. Namesake Towns of Our Essex County . . . . .	293
Gloucester, Ship Registers of the District of, 1789-1875 . . . . .	71, 180
Hawthorne's "Fanshawe" and Bowdoin College. Philip E. Burnham . . . . .	131
Heard, Augustine, and the China Trade in the 1830's. Howard Corning . . . . .	270
Hoar, George Frisbie, Letter of, in Regard to Settlement of the Northwest . . . . .	54
Jackson, Russell Leigh. Kent's Island . . . . .	197
Jackson, Russell Leigh. The Seafaring Browns . . . . .	55

	PAGE
Journal of Elizabeth Cranch, with an Introductory Note by Lizzie Norton Mason and James Duncan Phillips	1
Kent's Island. Russell Leigh Jackson	197
Mason, Lizzie Norton, Introductory Note to Cranch Journal	1
Marblehead, a Poem. Miss Bessie D. Fabens	109
Namesake Towns of Our Essex County. Allan Forbes	293
Optical Machine, Purchase of An, 1793	110
Orderly Book Kept by Capt. Abraham Dodge of Ipswich, 1776	37, 111, 208, 368
Pearce-Parrot Garden in Gloucester. Alfred Mansfield Brooks	283
Phillips, James Duncan. Commuting to Salem and Its Summer Resorts Fifty Years Ago	99
Phillips, James Duncan. Introductory Note to Cranch Journal	1
Phillips, James Duncan. Salem Merchants of 1800 and Their Vessels	261
St. Peter's Church in Salem Before the Revolution. Harriet Silvester Tapley	229, 334
Salem Merchants of 1800 and Their Vessels. James Dun- can Phillips	261
Seafaring Browns, The. Russell Leigh Jackson	55
Ship Registers of the District of Gloucester, 1789 1875	71, 180
Tapley, Harriet Silvester. St. Peter's Church in Salem Before the Revolution	229, 334
Wills of Joseph Bowditch. Harold Bowditch, M. D.	322



THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE  
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

VOL. LXXX — JANUARY, 1944

ISSUED QUARTERLY



---

SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

# Essex Institute Historical Collections

---

## *Library and Publication Committee*

JAMES DUNCAN PHILLIPS, *Chairman*

LAWRENCE WATERS JENKINS

STEPHEN WILLARD PHILLIPS

WILLIAM CROWNINSHIELD WATERS

RUSSELL LEIGH JACKSON

---

*Editor*, HARRIET SILVESTER TAPLEY

*Assistant Editor*, ESTHER USHER

---

## CONTENTS — JANUARY, 1944

---

	PAGE
<i>The Journal of Elizabeth Cranch</i> With an Introductory Note by LIZZIE NORTON MASON and JAMES DUNCAN PHILLIPS	1
<i>Orderly Book Kept by Capt. Abraham Dodge of Ipswich, January 1, 1776 to August 1, 1776</i>	37
<i>Letter of the Hon. George Frisbee Hoar in Regard to the Settlement of the Northwest</i>	54
<i>The Seafaring Browns</i> RUSSELL LEIGH JACKSON	55
<i>Two Early Miniatures of Nathaniel Bowditch</i> HAROLD BOWDITCH, M. D.	69
<i>Ship Registers of the District of Gloucester, 1789-1875</i> (Continued)	71
<i>A Check List of Salem Privateers in the War of 1812</i> (Continued) Compiled by HENRY WYCKOFF BELKNAP	79
<i>The Buildings Associated with Nathaniel Bowditch — An Amplification</i> HAROLD BOWDITCH, M. D.	92
<i>Book Reviews</i>	94

---

The HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS are published quarterly in January, April, July and October, each volume containing a complete index. Yearly subscription, \$3.00. The Essex Institute disavows responsibility for the positions taken by contributors to its pages.

Copyright, 1944, by the Essex Institute, 132-134 Essex Street, Salem, Massachusetts. Entered at the Post Office in Salem, as second class matter, under the Act of March 3, 1879.





LEONARD WHITE OF HAVERHILL



# ESSEX INSTITUTE

## HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

---

VOL. LXXX

JANUARY, 1944

No. 1

---

### THE JOURNAL OF ELIZABETH CRANCH.

---

WITH AN INTRODUCTORY NOTE BY LIZZIE NORTON MASON  
AND JAMES DUNCAN PHILLIPS.

---

This journal is particularly interesting as a bit of local history because it gives a good picture of life in Haverhill just after the Revolution, and forms an interesting prelude to the Journal of Mary Orne Tucker in 1802 (Essex Inst. Hist. Coll., LXXVII, 306). She describes the sleigh rides, the assemblies, calls of the young gentlemen, a trip to Newburyport and other activities.

Elizabeth Cranch was the daughter of Judge Richard Cranch and Mary Smith Cranch and was born in Braintree, Nov. 21, 1743. She later married the Rev. Jacob Norton of Weymouth. Her mother was a sister of Abigail Adams, the wife of John Adams, second President of the United States. Another sister of her mother married Rev. John Shaw of Haverhill, where Elizabeth Cranch often visited and thus became acquainted with the White family in whose household Elizabeth was visiting when she wrote this journal. Her "darling Peggy" was the daughter of John White by his second wife, Sarah Le Barron of Norton, whom he married Nov. 10, 1741. She was probably a widow whose maiden name was Sarah Leonard. Peggy was born March 2, 1766 and her brother, Leonard, often mentioned was only about a year younger than she. Leonard graduated from Harvard College in 1787.

John White, the father of Peggy, at whose house she visited, usually known as "Marchant White," was a wealthy and influential citizen of Haverhill whose house stood on the north side of Water Street, a little east of

Main Street. It was a big three-story mansion with a deep terraced front yard. Washington visited Mr. White there and exchanged toasts with the leading citizens of the town. The house was standing as late as 1890 (Descendants of William White of Haverhill, 54).

Betsy Duncan, frequently mentioned, was the daughter of James Duncan and sister of James Duncan, Jr., who was one of the young gentlemen also mentioned. The unfortunate Mrs. Duncan, who committed suicide, was not Elizabeth Bell, the mother of James, Jr., and the ten other children, but Elizabeth Leonard, the second wife of James, Sr., and the sister of Mrs. White and Mrs. McKinstry. James Duncan and Son were just starting a mercantile career which included shipping goods by ox-cart up through New Hampshire and running ships out of Newburyport which brought in the goods from the West Indies. James, Jr., was later a magistrate and Major of the Regiment.

At the time of the Journal John Quincy Adams was studying with his uncle, Rev. John Shaw, and being tutored by John Thaxter, son of Col. John and Anna Quincy Thaxter of Hingham, a rather brilliant young lawyer, who had been John Adams's private secretary at the peace conference in Paris in 1783 and was then practicing in Haverhill.

It is rather amusing and will give zest to the episodes in the Journal to know how all these young people paired off. Elizabeth Cranch, as has been said, and John Quincy Adams, her cousin, found their partners nearer their homes the other side of Boston. John Thaxter married Nov. 13, 1787, Betsy Duncan and after a very few happy years died on July 6, 1791. She later married Joshua Carter of Newburyport and lived till 1864. Peggy White married, Nov. 21, 1786, Bailey Bartlett, who later was a member of the Massachusetts Convention which adopted the Federal Constitution, was a member of Congress and High Sheriff of Essex. They had fourteen children. Leonard White married Mary Dalton of Newburyport, daughter of Tristram Dalton, who was a United States senator, at whose house Elizabeth Cranch spent the night when she visited Newburyport. They had ten children,

the eldest of whom married David Howe of Haverhill, in whose family this journal descended. (The Descendants of William White of Haverhill, 55, 77.) James Duncan, Jr., married, Jan. 26, 1790, Rebekah White, daughter of Samuel White, who was a cousin of Peggy White's father, and lived in the old homestead on Mill Street. Squire White was a very attractive man and a distinguished citizen of Haverhill. His wife was Sarah Brown, daughter of the minister of Reading. Their daughter, Anna, married Dr. Nathaniel Saltonstall and became the ancestress of our present Governor. The Colonel Saltonstall once or twice mentioned must have been the Tory who was driven from the town at the time of the Revolution and spent the rest of his days in England, except for occasional visits. (Chase: Hist. of Haverhill, 378.)

Benjamin Willis was the eldest son of a sea captain of Charleston who had moved to Haverhill after the burning of his home by the British. He became an energetic merchant and married Mary, the daughter of Mrs. McKinstry, so often mentioned as a friend of Mrs. White. Mrs. McKinstry's husband was Dr. William McKinstry of Taunton who was a Tory and fled to Boston during the siege, and died on a transport in the harbor. Mrs. McKinstry, who was not a Tory, was taken to Halifax, returned to Newport, R. I., in 1778, and went up to Haverhill soon after. She was probably very poor and was helped along by her sister, Mrs. John White. Her eldest daughter married John Hazen, who moved to New Jersey, the second daughter Sally married Caleb Stark of Goffstown, N. H., son of General John Stark, and it was at her sister's house that Mary was married. Mrs. McKinstry's mother was a Leonard of Taunton and Mrs. White was a widow Le Barron of Norton. She and Mrs. McKinstry were sisters. (William Willis: McKinstry Genealogy, 21.) Mrs. White's daughter by her first marriage married William Hazen of Haverhill and the Nancy Hazen often mentioned was her granddaughter. Years afterwards, Benjamin Willis's daughter married the son of James Duncan, Jr. (Willis Records by Pauline Willis.)

In a letter, dated Jan. 7, 1791, Peggy White, then Mrs. Bailey Bartlett, wrote to Elizabeth Cranch, who had

by that time married Rev. Jacob Norton, about the people mentioned in the diary. Mrs. Norton lived in Weymouth and it is a commentary on the way even short distances cut people off that she should need such information after only five years.

"You wished me to let you know a little of our circle of acquaintances which we had in the year '86. I scarcely know how to begin. They are dispersed from one part of the globe to the other and some alas! are no more. I can hardly realize Eliza that it is possible for so many scenes to take place in so short a time. We could not have believed it four years past. Mrs. McKinstry's family are most of them married. Priscilla is married to Mr. John Hazen, lives at Burton St. Johns, has one son and daughter. Nancy H. is now with him, well and I hope happy. Sally married Major Stark and lives at Dunbarton has one son and daughter and Polly was about a fortnight since married to Benj. Willis and is settled in this town. They live in that house of Fessenden—her sister Betsy is with her.—Miss E. Duncan, you know her sister is the same. Mr. J. Duncan has married Miss Becky White, has one son—the Miss Sargents are still here except Sukey who lives at Rye. Miss Betsy Reddington married Mr. How—her sister Sukey is going to be married to a man in the country where she and her family now are. Mr. Tyler is gone to the Ohio! and poor Flint is no more—the Mr. Osgoods are the same. Will is very unwell, has bled very much at his lungs—Company has come in and I must close this letter—I shall not like to part with Lydia good girl—Mr. Thaxter's brother expects to go in the morning and I must not miss sending this—tho an apology is really necessary—I shall write you again soon. Mr. B. wishes to join me in every tender sentiment of esteem. Brother Leonard and Mr. J. D. is come in and wish to be remembered to you. I wish you were here to join in some of our circles. I do long to talk over some of our times which are past.

Adieu, Adieu      thine P. B."

Probably the real reason why they had not written much before was that Peggy Bartlett had three infants and Elizabeth Cranch one or more.



## JOURNAL 1785.

Haverhill, October 5th.

In the morning of this day I took leave of a number of my Friends in Boston—my dear Papa & Sister—of Mr. Fosters family & some others—my heart was unusually sad but from no one particular cause—the hour of separation has ever something melancholy in it—altho it be for a short time & small distance—but so various are the turns of fortune, so hidden from the knowledge of human kind—all future vents—that some anxious moments must intervene between—our parting with & meeting again our dearest Friends—that mind which has been taught resignation & reliance on the will of Heaven—which can with humble assurance & confidence commit its nearest dearest, interests & concerns into the hands of a merciful & wise Being is the only one which has any claim to peace or tranquility—in every situation & under every circumstance of Life—May Heaven grant to me this state of mind—may it be the result of conscious integrity & the most sincere desire to be & to *do* good.

at eleven oclock Billy<sup>1</sup> & Charles<sup>2</sup> came to Boston from Cambridge—at 12—Mr. Peabody the Haverhill Post came for me to go to H—Billy & I went down to C. ferry<sup>3</sup> in a Hackney—He crossed it with me & saw me safe into the Chaise in which I was to go to H— a young Gentleman<sup>4</sup> whom I did not know was to go with me—this was not quite agreeable—but I was determined to pass the time away in reading—if my companion was not conversable; I took *the Journey to Margate* with me & intended that as a substitute for the want of sociability—but I had not much use for it—for *loquacity* was one of the first talents he display'd—politeness and attention were equally visible in his conduct & upon the whole I found Mr. B-d-ett an agreeable *travelling companion*—we got to H- ferry<sup>5</sup> at 8 oclock in the evening—crossed it after dark & arrived at Mr Whites—there I was received

1 William Cranch, her brother.

2 Charles Adams, her cousin.

3 Chelsea Ferry.

4 Probably Samuel Blodgett.

5 Haverhill Ferry over the Merrimack River.

with an hospitable welcome—I had no right to doubt it but a fear of intruding—of being too forward in accepting invitations—checked my too sanguine hopes of pleasure & made me feel humble—

but these disagreeable feelings all vanishd & fled away—before the welcoming smiles of the good Mrs. W- & her amiable daughter—nor have they ever again dared to enter my peaceful bosom—it would be illy paying the debt of gratitude I owe the most lovely family in the world to have born such unworthy thoughts—I banish them forever—I soon retired—but was much fatigued—a good nights rest however succeeded & I arose the 6th in perfect health—grateful I hope to heaven, who had preserved me thro my journey—Miss P- W- & myself walked up to Mr. Shaws—to see Miss Hazzen—Uncle & Aunt<sup>6</sup> were gone a journey—Miss E Dn-<sup>7</sup> & Miss P-ns- came up there—I kiss'd my little Billy & Eliza with a tender affection which can only be felt but not described—we returnd & dined at Mr Whites; P M Misses E Dn- P- & S- Mc-try<sup>8</sup> came to see us—M- B-d-ett drank tea here—7th My Friend P W & myself took a ride out 6 miles—a most beautiful P M—returned & drank tea—Mr B-d-ett came & met us— Mr Geyer we found at home—8- Sunday—went to meeting & heard Mr Geyer preach—eveg—Mr J White & Lady — & Mr. James G---- had a Lesson upon Miss W--s *Forte Piano*, from Mr. Williams who is to be our instructor—Mr W W'e came from Boston & dined here & a *Jason Williams*—P M, Liza & I went into Mr Blodgetts to see Miss Perkins—It thundered & we all came into Mr W-es—spent the eve<sup>9</sup> sociably—Mr. Stoughton here—an agreeable *married* Gentleman from England—his Lady now there—10th tuesday—wrote to aunt Adams<sup>9</sup> & sent by a Mr Wilson who is going to England—P M—went to Mrs J- W-tes spent the eve<sup>9</sup> at home quite *industriously*—no company & Mr & Mrs W- gone out—11th Wednesday—at home—Mr. Leonard<sup>10</sup> came here in the eve<sup>9</sup> & brought me a Letter from Billy—12 thursday

6 Rev. and Mrs. John Shaw.

7 Elizabeth Duncan.

8 Priscilla and Sally McKinstry.

9 Wife of John Adams then in England.

10 Leonard White, brother of Peggy.

—received my first letters from & Boston—  
 was pleased & happy at the reception of so precious testi-  
 monies of the Love & remembrance of my dear friends—  
 P M—went to Uncle Shaws to see Miss Hazzen in com-  
 pany with a number of other ladies—Mrs Gillman, two  
 Miss Serjeants—Misses E D—D P—P W—L K—&c.  
 Mr Thaxter drank tea with us—we all spent the eve<sup>s</sup> at  
 Mrs. Bartletts—J Q A<sup>11</sup> with us—Mr Leonard W- went  
 to Boston.

Mrs. W- taken very unwell in the night—

14th Saturday—a disagreeable day—Mr L W came home  
 again—Mrs W- still kept her chamber—15th Sunday—  
 went to meeting—heard Mr. Simmonds preach—at Mr  
 Smiths meeting—Mr Stoughton drank tea here—Mr B.  
 B-t-ett<sup>12</sup>—Mr J- D-n<sup>13</sup> Mr F- Ogd- spent the eve<sup>s</sup> here—  
 16th Monday Mrs Williams & Miss Jenny her daughter  
 came & dined & lodged here—a number of gentlemen &  
 ladies in the eve<sup>s</sup>—we pland a scheme for going to New-  
 bury on the Morrow—17th Tuesday Mr. Williams & J-y  
 breakfasted & then went to Andover—J. Q. A. dined with  
 us & P. M.—Mr J- Duncan & Miss P W—J Q A & my-  
 self & Mr L W on horse back set out for Newbury—we  
 had an agreeable, tho cold ride & arrived at Mr *Daltons*  
 before sunset—we were very hospitably received & enter-  
 tained by the worthy family—Mr D--n is an exceeding  
 agreeable man—as well as a great *Statesman* Mrs. D- is  
 one of the most amiable women in the world—her coun-  
 tenance is expressive of the sweetest disposition—her man-  
 ners are truly graceful—elegant & polite—she is as re-  
 markable for her industry as for her other amiable quali-  
 ties—Miss D-- appears to be worthy & good—easy & af-  
 fable—sensible & polite—her 3 sisters are pretty girls &  
 promise to equal her in virtues—there house is perfectly  
 elegant & neat—the beautiful & useful are happily blended  
 —in the ornamental parts of it We all lodged there—  
 spent the eve<sup>s</sup> at playing *Commerce*—Morning 18th the  
 Gentleman went out to take a view of the *militia*—who  
 were that day drawn up—in Newbury—to the number of

11 John Quincy Adams, the writers cousin.

12 Bailey Bartlett, who married Peggy White.

13 James Duncan, Jr.

eleven hundred in order to be exercised—At Noon I had the pleasure of being introduced to Mr W- Symmes—a young gentleman who I had much wished to see—as the Friend of my *Friend* I had a regard for him—his manners are peculiarly elegantly & easy—

if the goodness of his mind is equal to the external appearance, few are more excellent—he dined with us in consequence of a very polite invitation from Mr Daltons family—upon hearing me say I wished to see him—we were much amazed there with a *fortune telling skreen* which belonged to Miss R D-n-- after dinner we all returned to Haverhill much pleased & gratified with our visit—19 Miss J W & I went to *Mr Duncans*—an exceeding windy P. M. came home in the rain—Mr T O-gd- & Leonard with us—spent the eve<sup>s</sup> in writing letters—Aunt Shaw got home from B- 20— went in the morning to Aunt S-- an excessive hard rain all day—had a number of letters from home & two from my friend J W-n-w- from Fayette-Ville... lodged at my Aunts—21. the rain continued very hard & unceasing—the River rising exceeding fast—heard that a young man was drowned this afternoon; in endeavoring to come up the river—the rain filled his boat & it sunk & he could not swim to shore—How slight is this thread of Life! to what innumerable dangers is it exposed! were it not for an ever watchful providence—we should not be continued in existence—surrounded by evils on every side—which human prudence could not foresee or prevent we must soon meet our final destiny—did not some guardian power protect.

22d the rain ceas'd about 9 oclock this morning—the amazing freschet which it had caused displayd a most curious scene—the water came into the lower street in many places up to the houses, crossed the road & run into the cellars—such a freschet has not been known here for upwards of *forty years*—nor indeed ever one quite so high as this—A. M. I stayed at home & wrote 3 letters—P M I went to meeting at Uncle Shaws—after meeting Cousin J. Q. A. brought me back to Mr Whites in a Chaise—eve<sup>s</sup> Mr Bartlett & Mr T-x-r<sup>14</sup> came Mrs. White

<sup>14</sup> John Thaxter, secretary of John Adams at the signing of the peace treaty at Paris in 1783.



sick & confined to her Chamber—in the night I heard a noise & looked out the window & saw the river covered with timbers—trees—planks &c. which the violence of the freshet had brought down—a number of men were going out in boats to hoop them in & bring them ashore—

the moon shone bright & this scene was really pretty & new—

23d monday—the water continued rising untill midnight & this P M another young man was drowned—Mr Thaxter & Betsey Duncan & Peggy<sup>15</sup> spent part of the evening here 24th tuesday at home—just at sunset Lucy & Billy & Charles arrived here from Braintree—I was happy in seeing those dearly beloved Brothers & Sister—they drank tea with us & then I accompanied them up to Aunt Shaws where we spent a happy social eve<sup>g</sup>—My 3 cousins had not been together before for 7 years—25. We all spent the day at Aunt S-s. Mr. Thaxter dined with us—P M-<sup>16</sup> Miss B D-n & Miss Tabby Sargeant came to see us—Mr T-x & Mr Jim D-n—Leonard W- & a young Mr Putnam<sup>17</sup> his classmate came in just after tea—eve<sup>g</sup> we all walked down to Mr Whites spent an hour there & returned—26. I had a mantua maker at work for me at Aunt S-s. Nancy Hazzen came home from Esq Whites where she had been some time—Mr Thaxter & Leonard W- dined with us—P M We all went to Doctor Saltonstalls.<sup>18</sup> where we were met by Miss Becca White & Sister—Miss B- D-n Mrs. Gilman & Miss D- Perkins—Spent an agreeable P M—came home as far as Mr Ws & Lucy & I stopd there an hour—from thence we went to Mr Duncans & pass'd the even<sup>g</sup> not very sociably—went to Aunt S-s & slept—27—Brother & Sister left us for home, a fine day—Nancy Hazzen went to Esq. Whites—at ten oclock I went home to Mr. Whites—had a lesson from Williams—Miss L. K-rr<sup>19</sup> & L W went to Belirica—Aunt Shaw & I went in the P M to Mrs Ayers' I returned & spent the evening in Mrs Whites chamber—Leonard returned from

15 Margaret Duncan, sister of Betsy and James.

16 Priscilla McKinistry.

17 Samuel Putnam, later justice of Massachusetts Supreme Court.

18 Great, great. grandfather of our present governor.

19 Lydia Kidder.

Bilerica unexpectedly—28th sathurday morning sat up in our chamber & finishd my gown—Cousin JQA came & read us part of his Sisters Letter—dined with us—P M Mrs Makintry here—evening Mr & Mrs Richmond & Mrs Stickney came from Boston & lodg'd here—29—Sunday Mr & Mrs R-d breakfasted here—I walk'd up to Aunt S-s before meeting with L-d W-. went to meeting all day & drank tea at Aunt Sha-s—came home with Cousin JQA—found P & Ld-W gone to Esq Whites—in company with a party to escort Mr Hunt—to *interview with a certain lady*—I retired to my chamber to write till they came home—I then went down & spent the remainder of the eve<sup>s</sup> agreeably Mr Gilman & Mr Ben B-t there—Mr W & L-d; P. W. & Mrs Richmond up with Mrs. W-; the gentlemen went away early—L-d<sup>20</sup> & I- had quite a sentimental con-- we talkd of happiness—in what it consisted—from what sources most generally derived—dependant chiefly upon the mind—contentment—all we should aim at—or suffer ourselves to expect in this world entire solitude & happiness incompatible, from the nature of man—a *determin'd resolution*, to be pleased—to enjoy the good which providence offers with cheerful gratitude—to reap pleasure from every little occurrence that *can* afford it—a laudable resolution & will go a great way towards making us happy—allowing *all* to spring from a pure & innocent source—L--d thinks this disposition good but hard to acquire—I do not—Self Love alone—one would think a sufficiently strong motive to induce us to it—the pursuit of some distant favorite object—an agreeable exercise of the mind conduces as much to the enjoyment of Man as most any of its exertions—This subject occupied our thoughts for some time—we supped & went to bed—my mind peculiarly tranquil—I had reasoned upon happiness till I felt her pleasing influence—diffused over my whole soul— 31. Monday Mr Hunt Mr & Mrs Richmond breakfasted here—they all dined at Esq Whites—this morning a small Fleet of fishing vessels came up the river—eighteen in number—they are call'd the Musquito fleet they made a very pretty appearance coming in—Mrs W- invited Mr R-d & Lady & company with her. to supper this

20 Leonard White.

eve<sup>g</sup>—P-y & I prepared one for them in addition we had Mrs Stickney, Mr Gilman Mr Thaxter—Miss B D-c-n Cousins J. Q. A. & T A<sup>21</sup>—Charles was at Bradford—I went up to Aunt S--s half an hour in the eve- with Mr & Mrs R-d— returned early & spent an agreeable eve<sup>g</sup> had a very pretty supper—Mr J Q A sang a number of French Songs—Mr & Mrs R-d lodged here again.

November 1785.

1—Mr Rd & Lady—Mr Hunt & Mrs S-k-y went to Boston—I went to Aunt Shaws—at 12 oclock—Charles walkd up with me—I began to make B Smith a Cloak—S. Dalten—Charles' chum dined with us—

P M Mr Symmes came to see us—we were ingaged to spent the P M at Mr Reddingtons—He accompanied us there & Miss Hazzen—he appeared easy & agreeable as I suppose he ever is—but must flattery be a part in the composition of every young man who makes it his aim to please? Twas the only disagreeable trait apparent in his character—however, he succeeded in his designs in this instant probably & the Fair was as suceptible of the poison as he could wish—I returnd to Mrs W-es in the eve<sup>g</sup>—Mr S-- came home with me & went again to Aunt S--s I wrote in the eve to Billy & Lucy—Mrs Moody here—Charles & Master Williams playd upon our Forte Piano—Nancy Hazzen here also—I felt remarkably sober this eve<sup>g</sup> the cause was transient—& had its source in the weakness & frailty of a heart too apt to ----

2 Wednesday—had a lesson—in the morning early I arose & wrote to Mr F & B Smith of Boston—to send by L-d—Charles breakfasted here & he & L-d set out for Cambridge—there vacation being ended—we missd the young Folks very much—they are amiable & good—& my adopted brothers—have a long share of my sisterly Love—the day we spent at home alone—sat to work all the evening—a stormy night—

3d at home all day—spent the eve<sup>g</sup> at Major Bartletts—paly'd at Cards—had a Mr Clark for partner—son of Mr Jason Clark of Lexington—Mr T & Peter Osgood—then Miss Hazzen & Mr Eb<sup>r</sup> Duncan—

4 friday—staid at home all day & mended shirts—Peggy spent the P M at Mr Duncans—JQA drank tea here & Miss Hazzen spent the eve<sup>s</sup>—Mr Jem Duncan here—5 Sathurday morning got up & sat down to my musick—but it was interrupted by sounds sadly vibrating upon my ears, She's dead! Your Aunt is dead! That period has at length arrived which I have long been expecting—and my Aunt Tufts is released from this world of woes—Her happy spirit is now perhaps traversing those celestial regions into which her bright imagination had often transported her; there she may exult in the presense of her *God*—there she may meet those kindred souls gone before her in their journey—may heaven support those she has left behind! support the tenderest of husbands the most affectionate of Friends—The sweetest scenes of domestick felicity have they enjoyed for 30 years—but now they are no more: happy the thought that the seperation is temporary—The happiest Pain must have this in expectation this fatal period but it must not prevent the present enjoyment—I went to Aunt S-s & helped her prepare a little mourning—came to Mr. W--s in the eve<sup>s</sup> had letters from home & from Billy—Aunt Tufts died the 30th of October—

Sunday 6th—went to meeting all day at Mr Shaws—dined there & Mr T-x-r came home drank tea—spent an hour in the eve<sup>s</sup> at Mr J Whites—Major S-<sup>22</sup> there—the remainder in writing to Billy—

Monday 7—at home all day—I went up to Mrs Duncans & drank tea—G staid at home—P-y went into Mr B-ts- Miss P has come home with her—spent most of the eve only with Mrs W-te—

Tuesday 8—at home all day—had a Lesson in the morning—wrote to Mama & Lucy & sent by the Post—Aunt Shaw spent the P M here—Nancy W & Miss Duncan Miss Perkins—Major Bartlett & Lady—

P-y & I sat and chatted by ourselves & amused ourselves with forming imaginary schemes of future pleasure—in planning scenes in which our hearts felt interested we promised to remember the evening & when time shall have rolld years over our heads to recollect it—perhaps to say

22 Caleb Stark, son of Gen. John Stark.



"how little do we know of futurity—how different is our Lot—from that which in fancy we had pictured to ourselves?"

Wednesday 9th—this day makes true the last observation in my journal of yesterday—fancy could scarcely form a scene more shocking—The ways of providence are dark & intricate—impenetrable to the most refined human understanding—how weak! how transient! how futile! are the schemes of Mortals! the morning may arise calm, clear & tranquil upon our eyes—the evening close in storms & anguish—oh how shall pendicular on my mind have power to recollect again ideas that I would wish were buried in oblivion—but for wise reasons they ought to be remembered—to make me more careful to improve—the reasonable powers continued to me by a most gracious God—to be thankful above all things that I am permitted to enjoy exercise of it—The death, the awful death of Mrs. D-n-<sup>23</sup> prompts these reflections—I will not particularize—suffice it to say after a state of delirium for some months she drowned herself in Haverhill river—on the eve<sup>s</sup> of this day—she spent the day in this house & evidenced frequent marks of insanity—thro the whole of it—She left Mrs Whites at 7 oclock in company with her husband—who upon getting home, left her about two minutes in which time she made her escape & evaded all search which was made almost all night—an exceeding rainy eve<sup>s</sup> added to the horrors of the events—

Thursday 10th—this morning the lifeless body of Mrs D- was found floating upon the water just below her sister Mc house—she was taken up & brought by here—a sight humiliating to the mind of man—Mrs. Whites grief is violent—the Shock is beyond expression dreadful—but time we hope will alleviate which the utmost efforts of reason & religion are insufficient to prevent—the passions must be heard a little time—My heart has been sad indeed—I hope it may be made better by troubles.

Aunt Shaw came and drank tea with us—Mr Bartlett here in & Mr Osgood. My friend went to Mrs McK--

<sup>23</sup> Elizabeth Leonard Duncan, second wife of James Duncan, Sr.

Friday 11th In the morning Major S-k called here P M We all went to pay the last sad obsequies to the remains of the good, amiable but unfortunate Mr Duncan—Mr Smith made a good address to the people & an excellent prayer—She was attended to the Grave by a numerous acquaintance—I walked with JQA & he came home with me & drank tea here—P-y went to Mr D-s after the funeral—Mrs McK-- drank tea here—went home in the evening—we spent the remainder of the eve<sup>s</sup> in reading & endeavoring to compose Mrs W-s mind—which was too strongly agitated by grief—

Sathurday 12—Sally Airs at work here for Miss P-y I spent the forenoon in my own chamber—Miss P--ns & Miss H-zz-n here—(Mr. Duncan & Mr Thaxter calld) I wrote to Mama.

Sunday 13th We all went to meeting—I went in the morning with Mrs. W- dind at Aunt Shaws & went to Mr Shaws meeting P M—came home after meeting & wrote to Mama—& to L W-e.

Monday 14—at home—P M Major White a very good agreeable young Gentleman from Methuen—came here—He spent the evening & Night—

Tuesday 15—P M—I went with Aunt Shaw to a wedding about 4 miles—Mr John Ayers & Miss Louis Mause were the couple married—we drank tea & had roast turkey for supper—came away after dark—a most delightful moon light evening—Mrs Hazzen & Mrs Dodge spent the PM here—I returned in the evg. Sally Ayers at work here—Mr Duncan & his 3 brothers<sup>24</sup> spent the eve<sup>s</sup> here—they appeared to be most venerable good pious men—& looked & talkd as if ready to leave this world & enter a better—

Wednesday 16—I went to aunt Shaws & dined & in the PM went with her to Parson Adams—spent an agreeable P M there—& came home in the eve—JQA with me—found Mrs Bartlett & Moody—Miss P. Mc-K- here—

17 Thursday—at home

18 dined at aunt Shaws in the P M Miss Hannah Appleton Miss Eaton & two Miss Emersons were to visit

24 John, George and William Duncan of Londonderry, N. H.

here—Miss Bradley buried—spent the eve at Aunt Shaws—received letter one from John Cranch

19 Saturday stayed at home quilting all day—Nancy H-zzn- here—B Smith & Shaw here—Mrs Mc-K- spent the day here—Mr Moore was introduced to me—a young gentleman of Miss P-ys acquaintance—after Tea I walkd up to Aunt Shaws—staid an hour & returned, Mr Thaxter with me—spent the evening in writing my Friend P with me—in the best room.

Sunday 20th went to meeting at Mrs Shaws dind at Aunt S--s. came directly home after meeting—evening—Mrs Bois from Boston—Miss B Duncan J D-n Mr B Ba'tt Mr T Ogd- here. Monday 21st went to the quiltery in the morning—Mr T Osgood came in & spent an hour—P M—I went to judge Sargents with Aunt Shaw—J Q A drank tea there—I took a ride with Aunt S—J A came home with me & spent the eve<sup>s</sup> Mr Thaxter with us—Mrs Bernard & her Daughters at Sergeants—Mrs W- very unwell this eve<sup>s</sup>—This day is important as it begins my 23d year—

When recollection brings to my mind the blessings I have received in the past—the health I have enjoyd—the peace & tranquility of mind—I have the grate reason to be thankful—to the bountiful bestowal of them all & may heaven grant me that the present year may be the best—most usefully spent—I know not what events may yet hid in the book of futurity for me but whatever they be prosperous or adverse—that good being who gives will enable me to enjoy with gratitude or bear with resignation what he inflicts—Tuesday 22d—wrote a number of Letters—by Post—I went to Mr. McCords<sup>25</sup> with Aunt Shaw & PS- Mrs West & Mrs Hart there—returned in the eve<sup>s</sup>. Mr. Ben Mores<sup>26</sup> spent it with us—a very agreeable young man & a pleasing eve<sup>s</sup>. Nancy Hzzn. here in the P M—Mrs White confind to her Chamber Wednesday 23d Mrs McK--y here all day—I help'd P--y make some good things in the Kitchen—P M went to Mr Duncans with my friend P--y—Aunt S there—J D-n & Mr T-x-r—came

<sup>25</sup> Probably James McHard.

<sup>26</sup> Usually spelt Mooers. A gallant soldier of the Revolution. Moved to Plattsburg, N. Y.

home with us—the first snow fell this day—we spent a social eve<sup>g</sup>.—Mrs White very unwell again—

Thursday 24th—at home all day—Miss J McK- spent the day here—evening JQA came & read to us in Miss Aiken's poems—from my cousins company I derive a great deal of real pleasure—Friday 25—at home all day—received letters from home—JQA received letters from his Mama, Papa & Sister as late as 5th of October—they came by Charles Storer<sup>27</sup>—My cousin came here in the evening & read them to me—a sad disappointment not one line for me in the Pacquet. Saturday 26— Aunt Shaw sent for me to spend the day with her—Mr Tx-r dined with us—Aunt Mr T- & I had a sociable PM by ourselves. talked of past times & things—& enjoyed again, by the happy Faculty of recollection, pleasures which time cannot wholly deprive us of—returned in the evening to Mr Whites & spent the remainder of it in Mrs W-s Chamber where she is confined by indisposition—Mr W-read in Sternes's Sermons to us—Sunday 27—went in Aunt Shaws Chaise to meeting in the morning—Mr T-x-r & I dined there—he returned with me to Mr W-s after meeting—went directly home & I retired to write—thus far in my journal—evening wrote to Betsey A-p- & received a letter from Mr Foster by Mr B- Willis—Monday 28th at home all day—work'd upon my Gowns—Mrs Kimball spent the PM here—evening Nancy Hazen here—Tuesday 29th Mr B Moore dined here—P M I went to pay Mrs Woodburys wedding visit—found a very large company assembled there—26 in all—came home in the evening & went to my chamber to write letters home—my Friend with me—Mr Wm White came in from Boston—Mr J W & his Lady spent the evening here—I went down to supper—Wednesday 30—made my hankerrf. & apron—PM had a large company—Mrs Sargeant & her daughter—Mr & Mrs Payson—Mrs Shaw—Johnston—Mrs Saltonstall—Mrs J- W- &c&c—the evening spent agreeably Mr Wm W-t only here—  
Decemb<sup>r</sup> 1785. Haverhill—

<sup>27</sup> Charles Storer, the secretary of John Adams, who had just returned from England with dispatches for John Jay, Secretary of State—Works of John Adams, 1853, viii, 310.





HON. BAILEY BARTLETT OF HAVERHILL  
High Sheriff of Essex County



1st Thursday—In the morning we saw the ice in the River for the first time at ten oclock—Miss P W & myself—Mr T Osgood & B. B—tt; in one sleigh Miss E Duncan & N Hazen—Mr Wm White & Mr Ben<sup>n</sup> Moors in another—set out to go to Mr Wm W-s Fathers at Methuen—We had an agreeable ride there—dined & spent the PM. returned at sunset—The Gentleman spent the evening here—JQA came in—I was obliged to leave them sooner than I wished to & work with a mantua maker—N Hazen here—Upon a review of the past day I find many things that please upon reflection & few to regret—it is not always thus—but more generally so I think when my heart feels least interested—When th heart is deeply engaged in any thing I am more apt to commit inadvertencies than when I feel an indifference—tis then that the head reasons & the heart assents—is it not best then—always—to cherish indifference Then, “*half pleas’d contented will I be—Content, but half to please.*”

Friday—PM P-y & I went to see Madam Bernard—Aunt S & Miss H-z-n came there—In the eve received letters from home by Pst—Mr Thaxter here at the time—Some of my letters informed me of the unfortunate death of Doc<sup>r</sup> Levett of Hingham who drownd himself last Sunday evening—this is the third instance of this kind within the space of three weeks—I showed the letters to Mr T-- the Doc<sup>r</sup> was his *Friend*—The tear of quick sensibility filld his eye & for a moment overcome manly Fortitude—this is not the weakness of human nature—it is its glory unless indulged to excess—

Sathurday 3d—Mr Thaxter dined here and I spent the day at Aunt Shaws—Mr M--res dind there—E Duncan came in the PM & Mr T-x-r—I came home in the evening & my Friend & I wrote all the evening—

Sunday 4th—a hard snow storm in the morning—P-y very much indisposed—I went to meeting in a Chaise—dined at Aunt S-s—who was very unwell—staid at home with her in the PM—& read Sternes Sermons—after meeting Mrs W— sent the chaise again for me & I came home & spent the evening in the chamber with my lovely Friend; whose benevolent smiles spoke peace to my heart—at my entering her chamber, I read to her Thompsons

Spring—I set this day down as one of those which I love to recollect—a calm serenity of mind, I have upon me & I felt a peculiar disengagedness from the World & its cares—

Monday 5th—Mrs Osgood, Mrs Bartlett & Mrs Moody drank tea here—Mr M-ers Mr Thaxter & JQA here—after they were gone I wrote to Lucy to send by Mr Txr who was going to Hingham & Braintree—memorandum, I wrote in remarkable good spirits—the cause had its rise in the *simplicity of nature*—but alas! in the simplicity of Nature how often I err but errors—must teach me wisdom—Tuesday 6th—Mrs W— went to spend the day with Mrs McKinstry—N H—staid with my Peggy & I went to my Aunt Shaws & spent the day with her—we had the afternoon all to ourselves—Cousin Q A— came home with me—in the evening I wrote home to send by Pst—had a lesson on Piano—

Wednesday 7th—a snow storm all day—Aunt S sent for me to come & visit her—Mantua Maker—the storm prevented my returning at night—in the evening Uncle Shaw told us a curious story & told me to put it in my journal—a roast Apple was the first cause &c&c&c—

Thursday 8—staid with my Aunt—the Forenoon—dined & came home to dress for passing the PM at Mrs Bartletts—Miss B & P Duncan—Miss H-n—my Friend P-y & I drank tea there—an unusual depression of spirits troubled me—a bad headache—the cause in part—In the evening JQA—Mr B Osg- Mr B— M-res— Mr BB- Mr J D-n— joind us—we past the evening at Cards—which leaves no room for observation—every eve' spent in this manner being always the same—some of the Gent<sup>n</sup> came home & spent half an hour here—

Friday 9th had a Lesson on the P.F. spend the day at home—Mrs W— much indisposed in the PM—eve<sup>g</sup> Mr T Ogd- here—as—I expected Letters by Pst & was much dissappointed that I had none—Sathurday 10th—a young Mr Green from Boston called here—Mr M-res din'd here. Mr & Mrs Stoughton & Daughter arrived in Town—& drank tea here—with Mrs Gilman—My Cousin Susan Smith came from Boston & drank Tea here with JA & Mr Bil Bgt—heard from my dear Friends at home but



no letters! Mrs. Stoughton seems to be a very pretty woman—her Face is mild & Pleasing—somewhat pensive—her daughter 8 years old—a sweet amiable countenance.

And thus has another week passed away! *Tranquility* presides at my heart—sometimes for a little while anxiety usurps its place but soon I banish it—wishes will not bring happiness! I have not many but some I must have—*Hope* keeps the mind active—some favourite object in pursuit is always to be wished for—perhaps every one does not think so but let them examin their own Hearts critically and I believe they will find it true.

Sunday 11th went to meeting all day. Mr Isaac Smith preached & I dind at Aunt Shaws & drank tea there after tea returned & wrote in the evening to Billy & Lucy & received letters from home—Miss E Kent married—Monday 12th at home alone all day & spent it very agreeably—evening Mrs J White & Mrs J D--n--<sup>28</sup> came in—Tuesday 13th in the morning was much indisposed—P M Miss P-y went in to Mr Blodgetts—I pled indisposition as an excuse for not accompanying her—Mrs W & I sat down to work together—Cousin JQA came in to Tea—soon after him three Gentlemen from Boston—Mr David Sears—Mr Burgis & Mr Marquan—we sent for Miss P-y home & she came & made tea—after Tea Old Mr Duncan & Mr Osgood came—not feeling much inclind to converse myself I employ'd myself in observations upon others—Upon one side sat a company of Gentlemen engaged in the conversation most interesting & entertaining to themselves—all in the mercantile style—Upon the other sat Mr A-- And opposite him my lovely Friend P-y my own station was between them. PM I was in danger of being surfeit by the profusion of Civil Speeches & compliments—which were constantly passing before me—Mr A really exhausted his complimentary talents upon my modest demure-looking friend, whose good sense could not permit her to be really pleasd with them while her good nature secured him from offending her—This was but an assumed character in Mr A -d-; his real one, being ever remarkable for plainness & sincerity of man-

<sup>28</sup> Probably the wife of John Duncan, eldest son of James Duncan, Sr.

ners—equally distant from the fawning, flattering, coxcomb & the rough unpolished, Clown We had a very pretty supper & upon the whole the evening was past agreeable—14th Wednesday—the Gentleman breakfasted with us & then set out for Boston—Just before dinner we were all agreeable surprised at the unexpected arrival of Mr Leonard who came home to keep the Thanksgiving Day with his best Friends; the joy of a fond mother was strongly painted, in the animated countenance of the truly amiable & respectable Mrs W-; after Tea Mr L-d & myself went up to Uncle Shaws—staid a few minutes & walk home again; the evening cold, but most beautifully clear; & enlivened by the mild light of the Moon:—15 Thursday—This morning dressed & went up to Meeting—walkd up to Mrs Osgood & Mr—dined at Uncle Shaws—Mr Stoughton & Lady & daughter graced their Table—This day ought to be employd in recollecting past blessings & being thankful for them; but amidst the pleasing ideas some tenderly painfully ones would intrude—It being the anniversary return of that day in which I bid adieu to my lovely Julia & her amiable family—we past the time however agreeably—to witness the happiness of others is a fruitful source of pleasure—In the evening I came home to Mrs Whites accompanied by my worthy cousins JQA—& his brother Thomas—When I entered the room I found it filld with an agreeable party of young Gentlemen & Ladies We past it chearfully—played at *Consequences* which causd some laughs & evidenced by satisfaction of our countenances—the content of our hearts—16th Friday Mrs. & Mr. Stoughton & Daughter—Mr A Mr J White & Lady dind with Us—Her little daughter Matilda is a very fine sprightly Girl—quite accomplishd, speaks French—plays upon a Harpsichord, dances well &c&c. & is not yet 9 years old—In the evening My Friend P-y- her Brother & myself amused & exercised ourselves by dancing—We went to Bed & before I went to sleep I read a small volume calld *Fanny*;—

17th Satturday—A very rainy day—remarkably warm for the season—employd my time in drawing an Apron—Mr M drank tea here—18th Sunday went to meeting all day dined at Uncle Shaw's; came directly home from

meeting; wrote to Billy—This day uncommonly warm & pleasant for the season—just at Sunset the prospect from my chamber window—most enchantingly beautiful—the River perfectly calm—the western sky just tinged with that rich & lively colouring which art can never imitate—I contemplated the scene; & was most powerfully led from that to the Divine Author who forms, sustains & animates the whole—I spent the evening with Mr Thaxter, Mr Adams, Mr T Ogd, Mr B Willis—After they were gone My Friend P-y went to writing L-d & myself to talking & so ended the evening

Monday 19th—Rose pretty early—L-d set out for Cambridge; a most delightful day—Mrs W- Py & I sent to Mr J White—spent the PM & evening—Miss Sally White there—in the eve Miss S Seargent—Miss S Bernard—Mr Adams—Mr Ben B-gtt—Miss Lake—Tuesday 20th: a most delightful morning sat up chamber & wrote to Mama & Lucy—expected to have gone to dine with Mr Allen but was disappointed—staid at home—Mrs W- went to Mrs McK-ys Mrs J White drank tea with us—Mr Duncan & Miss Prisci McK- here in the evening

Wednesday 21st; P M went with Miss Py- to visit Miss S S-t & met there Miss P McK-y Miss S B-r-d Miss E & S Reddenton Miss Lucy Knight &c&c Miss N H-z-n a very formal afternoon—Miss Knight a young lady from Newbury—much celebrated for her beauty & amiableness & not without reason; if one may judge from an hours observation of her beauty one may instantly for 'tis of that style that strikes at first sight—rather the sprightly animated kind than soft & alluring—but highly captivating to the Gentlemen—She is the present Belle—returnd at dark—& spent the eveg alone—Thursday 22d P M—went with Mrs W- & P-y to Mrs Bartletts—cloudy day—old Mr D-n Mr B- M-s—there went all over the house—evening PY & I came home to review a lesson upon musick.—Mr BB & Mr B M—attended us—& spent the evening Mr & Mrs W- staid at Mr B--

23d—Mrs McK- spent the day here—in the AM—amused myself in painting a little landscape—P M Py & I went to pay our first visit to Mrs. Stoughton—were much pleasd with her & hers—evening spent at home—

Mr Duncan only here—worked upon Mrs F-s Apron—had a very bad headach and retired to rest early—

24th: In the morning Aunt Shaw sent for me to spend the day with her—It snow'd hard but I went; spent a social day & received letters from home; heard Mrs S Forten had got a fine son; born the 9th inst.; came home Mr Adams brought me in the Chaise—Snowd hard all day—My Friend Py-- had a clever little Fire in her chamber & we devoted this evening to writing—Py undertook to read an old journal—of mine, the incorrectness of which quite diverted her & truly it deserved to be laugh'd at however, it had one good effect—it dispelled a cloud which was gathering on her brow; happy shall I be even in my *faults* when they are of no greater consequence than this—if they can produce any good or pleasure, to my friends even at my own expence;

25th—Christmas day & Sunday—was indisposed a bad cold and did not go to meeting, a very fine day—wrote in the morning to Miss Adams—Mr Moors dined here; Evening Mr Thaxter here—

26—at home all day—Mr Shaw & Mr Adams here in the evening—

27—Tuesday—at home—Matilda Stoughton here all day—had a lesson from Mr W---ms. Mr B B- here in the evening & Mr Duncan.

28th had an invitation from Miss E Duncan to dine with her—My Friend P-y & Myself went in a sleigh & met them—Mr T-x-r, JQA—Mrs B M Bay-y- B- Dean Tyler & his brother & Miss Hazen—we passd a very agreeable day & part of the evening—had an elegant dinner a very cold blustering day

29 thursday—PM went to Mrs McK--ys for the first time since I came to H-- spent a very pleasing PM—Mr S is there—My Py & I were sent for home early—to see Mrs Stoughton who had come to spend the evening with us—Mr BB & Capt<sup>n</sup> Wire came in; Miss Hazen here The Eve<sup>e</sup> was spent sociably—I had a pain in my nose which was very troublesome—went to bed & was much indisposed in the night. my nose had a boil coming upon it—the pain of which irritated me greatly—

30 Friday—was so unwell as to keep my chamber—



in the evening—sent for the doctor & he gave me something that easd me much—31 Sathurday still kept my chamber & Aunt Shaw & Miss Hazzen came here in the PM. the kind attention of Mrs W- & my amiable Friend Py claims all my gratitude—tis all the return in my power to make—that is most truly theirs—from a Heart fully sensible of its obligations—In the eve<sup>s</sup> read a little in the *Gentle Shepherd* & lookd over some old letters—greatly disappointed at not receiving any from home—This here ends the year—for the blessings of the past I would be thankful & look forward to the coming with a fervent hope that happiness may still be my portion & that of all my Friends.

January 1786—Haverhill—

1st Sunday—All hail the new born year! By these stated revolutions of Seasons, how we mark the imperceptable swiftness of time—and if we do but mark it rightly—happy for us—it will not then seem to glide too fast away—“So teach me to number my days—that I may apply my heart to Wisdom” this day comes smiling in—may it be an emblem of those to come! my indisposition confines me still to my chamber—but the body alone suffers confinement—the Mind has Liberty to range wheresoever it wills; & reflections upon the events of the past year affords an ample Field for its employ—Betsey Smith came to see me—My friend P-y went out a little while in the eve<sup>s</sup>

Monday 2d—I got below—received letters from home & a skirt—made up of the skirt—Miss Prissa McK-y here in the PM & Miss Hazen & Mr Adams in the evening—

Tuesday 3d; a great storm of snow—Miss Py much indisposed & kept her chamber all day—I had a lesson

Wednesday 4th—Mr Leonard came home with two Mr Eatons who dined here—Mr Wm White came here from—The young gentlemen of the town tackled in ten Horses to a Sleigh which they call the *Vengeance*, & rode round the Town; in the evening we had Mr Adams—Mr ByB—Mr B M-res here—

Thursday 5—A snow storm—at home alone—evening read my dream to Mrs White Mr W- gone to a Fire Club—& Mr B.W. & L--d gone to Mr Shaws.

Friday 6th at home all day—expected company but were disapointed—L—d read to us after dinner—some of *Moore's Fables*—Mr Moors drank Tea here—Mr Adams & Thaxter—J D—n & Billy here in the evening—talked of the *Order of the Garter*; Mr Wm White returned—I wrote by him to Lucy—Sathurday 7th—I went in the morning to Uncle Shaws in the PM she had a room full of young company—Miss Knight & the Graces—two of them—Miss E D—n & Miss G. Stephenson & my P W—two Mr D—ns Mr T—x—r Mr L—d W—te Mr S Walker letters from home we had an agreeable afternoon—eve<sup>s</sup> I returnd & wrote to Mama by Mr Codman—Read some accounts of the cruelties of the Indians—on the Western Settlements—so late as the last July—It left an impression on my mind from a connexion of Ideas—which made me feel very unhappy—& I had to struggle hard with my feelings to make them obedient to my reason & duty—I will not suffer the painful sensations of my heart to overcome its native chearfulness—that, is a debt I owe to all my friends; & that I hope to preserve—after the rest of the family had gone to bed P—y & I sat up in our chamber & read Shakespear's "*Two Gentle*" of Verona—We then went to rest. the two Gentle" were Brothers & the two females Sylvia & Julia—these the principal characters—

Sunday 8th—I staid at home all day—not very well—evening P & L—d went to Mr Stoughtons—Mrs White & I staid at home alone—

Monday 9th—Mr Thaxter & Mrs calld in the morning—Mrs Stoughton & daughter dined here—I rode out a few miles in a sleigh with L—d & Matilda S.—PM—had a large company of Ladies—Miss Knight & Reddington's—Miss Duncan Miss Stephenson two Miss Perkins—Mr T—x—r & Mrs drank tea here—

Tuesday 10th—a warm morning for the season Mr M—rs & JQA & L—d P—y & myself with Silvia—set of for Hamstead in a double sleigh—we went to a house of Mr Whites, at a farm of his—we found a neat little room there, had a good fire made & got finely warmd before dinner—we had a very good repast & spent our time very happily—the Gentlemen in good spirits—I had a very bad

headache which I could have very willingly dismissed but I suffered it not to deprive me of pleasure—we drank tea there & returned home just after sunset—found Mrs Moody & Mr BB here Mr JQA & B M-rs spent the evening here

Wednesday 11th—In the morning Mr M-rs called & I played Battledores with him—He proposed to Py- & Myself a ride in the PM—We dressed us & sat to our works when Mr M-rs & Mr T-O-d called for us—We had three sleighs in our company—Miss Knight Miss K-n Miss D- Miss S P—Miss P McK--y Miss So-n &c Mr T-x-r Mr M-rs BB, Mr S-hs—Mr D-n—Mr G-leaf Mr J Osgood &c&c—we rode to Russels about 4 miles & drank coffee there—after that we had a Fidler & danced an hour—returned at *ten*—a most delightful evening—the moon shone with incomparable lustre—the time was passed—by some to their minds But the “Feast of Reason & the flow of Soul” were far, far, from such a society—some pleasure however is to be derived from almost every source this afforded a degree—Leonard went to Bellirica for Miss Kidder & brought her home—

Thursday 12th—Mr M-rs called in the morning—PM L--d & myself rode out in a sleigh a few miles—returned & went to Mr J Whites & met there Mrs Stoughton & daughters, & Mrs Saltonstall—evening—Mr S--ks L--d Mr Ben<sup>n</sup> B—came in—P--y & myself drew a hand at cards—My Partner received a very ill compliment from me—which discomposed me a little—tho I gave it without intending it—His Heart was not of the most susceptible kind & I was thankful for it—Mr B M-rs came in a little while—

Friday 13th—Morning Mr Bell here; in the P M Mrs W- Py &— I went to Parson Smiths in a sleigh with L--d & B M--rs spent a very agreeable PM & in the eveg P-y & I went in to Major Bartletts—Mr T-x-r & JD—Mr T O-d & B B came in—Mr T-x-r engaged me to dance with him at the next assembly—

Saturday 14th Morning as I was sitting at work Mr B Smith—Mr Atkinson & Charles Storer came in—the latter I had not seen for five years—his tour to Europe had added some graces without—injuring his manners or morals—I was sincerely rejoiced to see him—I went with

him to my Aunt Shaws & spent the remainder of the day there—Mr T-x-r dined with us—eve C S came home with me & we calld at Mr Duncans a few minutes—came home & passd the remainder of the evening in our own chamber with my dear amiable Friend—Sunday 15th—a hard snow storm all day—we all staid at home—C Storer—JQA— came & spent part of the evening.

Monday 16th Mr BM here in the morning—PM P-y & I went to Esq Whites we were joined by a large party—Mrs Stoughton & Mr & Miss & Mr J W & Lady— Dr S & Lady—Mr Shaw & Lady—Miss B D-n & Stevenson—Miss Hazen—Mr J D-n Mr Mc'Hard—Mr Ben B- B B- B M- L-d- passd the P M & Eve agreeable—only—we were very cold—BB supped here—received my Tickett for the Assembly—

Tuesday 17th—a very fine day but cold morning as I was sitting writing to Lucy I was most agreeably surprizd at the sight of my Brother—& Charles Adams—my spirits took a spring—they were before too low—Mr T- O-d came in & B M—had a Lesson—P M. began the important business of dressing for the Assembly—My amiable Friend was not to accompany me—prudence & duty forbade—I felt far from pleasd at the idea of going without her—She kindly assisted me in my preparations for the evening—I was rigged & came down to tea—Billy, Charles & JQA here—at 6 Mr B B came & soon after Mr Moors calld in a sleigh—for me to go—I went with them & was led into the room in form by Mr BB—the company was small, 16 Ladies & as many Gent<sup>n</sup>—the evening excessively cold—however we kept dancing & by that means were comfortable—I drew Mr T O-d for a Partner & was pleas'd at my good fortune—afterwards I danced with Dr S—Mr J W & the agreeable BM—at the voluntary dances I had the honor of Mr Thaxters hand—his choice was not there—the evening was passd the most agreeable of any one I ever spent in publick company but Alas! Alas! We broke up at 12—& returned at one Mr B B with me—My P-y had been so good as to set up for us & gave us a good dish of coffee—I went to Bed at 3—very little fatigued—did not sleep much—

Wednesday 18th—spent the day at home somewhat



sleepy & dull—Mr M-rs calld to see us—this day excessively cold—Miss Hazen dined here—Miss P. McK-y spent the P M. Mr B.B. Mr Bell spent part of the eveng here—Thursday 19 very cold—evening P-y L-d & I went to Mrs McK-s found Mr BM—Mr Shs there—staid an hour & returnd—M BM spent the remainder of the eve here—Billy here—went to Uncle Shaws—Friday, 20 I walkd up to Aunt Shaws with Billy in the Morn—Mr T-x-r & BM calld there—I had a few words in private with T-x-r PM Mrs Sargeant & two daughters & Mr & Mrs Payson there—eve P-y- Miss SS—L-d & I went to Mr Duncans spent a sociable eve Billy with us—

Sathurday 21st—Sat at work making Gloves all the AM—L--d reading Bernards history of England to us—Billy & Charles went to Mr Walkers at Bradford—Mr BM dined with us & went to Methuen with L--d in the PM. they returned to tea—Billy Chs- Mr JW & BB drank tea with us also—evening P--y & I sat upstairs & wrote

Sunday 22d—a very warm disagreeable day—a very sudden thaw—I went to meeting all day dined at Aunt Shaws—Tommy Adams put out 3 bones in his foot—I came home directly after meeting spent the evening in P-y's chamber reading—no company—only my Brother who came down to sleep with his Friend L--d

23d Monday at home all day—Mr T O-d drank tea here—

24 Tuesday Mr Smith & T O-d here a little time in the PM—Py & I went to Mr J W--s expecting to meet a large company there—but were disappointed—JQA—CA—B-y- & L--d went with us but the latter only staid—eve—Mr M-rs & the young Esq- came in they & some of the Ladies playd at Whist—I was sewing & as agreeably engaged in conversation with Brother L--

Mr Mrs & W- came home with us—

25 Wednesday JQA—CA—Billy Tommy & Ben Willis dined here—Mr M-- here an hour in the AM—I wrote to Mama in the PM—evening Mr BB- came & past it with us—My Friend & I being tired of sitting went & exercised ourselves—with dancing a little while L--d & Billy for our partners—26th I was very sick all night in the morn- ing went below & bid adieu to my dear Brother & Charles,

who left us for home—I was very unwell all day—went and laid down most all the AM—Mr B O-d & Mr Thaxter came in & made their peace offering— PM P-y & Lydia went into Mrs Bartletts—I staid at home with Mrs W-only - spent the evening alone—Mr T O-d returned with Py- I braided some of my own hair this eve—

Friday 27—worked all day upon some matters for Mrs Moody—Mrs J-W- here in the PM. in the eve I received some Letters from home—just as I was opening them a number of Gentlemen and Ladies came in & prevented my reading them—Mr Tx- Mr M-rs—Mr J D- Mr B O-d—B. B. Miss Stevenson & E Duncan they all passed the evening here—Mr W- very unwell & went to bed.

Sathurday 28th—finished Mrs M s things—Made my hair Bracelet—P M- J dined here & went away soon after dinner—P-y went out a little while PM BM -rs came in & chatted half an hour—eve P-y & I sat up stairs & read—Rosseaus Eloise—I finished this evening—from some circumstance (I know not what particularly) I felt in a most agreeable state of mind—the most perfect composure & serenity seemed to pervade my whole frame—each pulse was calm—& beat in perfect unison—not one discordant passion invaded my bosom—whence said I to myself can this proceed? I searched for a cause & found many—O blest repose! how soon how easily disturbed! I went to sleep in this frame—but as if Fancy was envious of the power of reason she soon dethroned her & her delusive Ideas in sleep were sufficiently strong to disturb my tranquility & her impulses remaind to prevent my regaining that sweetly pleasing calmness of which she had deprived me—

29 Sunday—a fine warm day—I went to meeting all day—Mr Allen preached—dined at Aunt Shaws—Mrs Stoughton at meeting—JQA read me some parts of his journal—He is monstrously severe upon the follies of mankind—upon our sex particularly but tis only our follies—he condemns—I must *mortifyingly* confess *they are just*—but when we see our foibles exposed to ridicule they should be warnings to us to avoid & fly them—I returned after meeting—PY & I staid in our chamber all the evening—I was a little unwell—but soon got over it—

Monday 30th—a hard rain all day I felt much indisposed in the morning—L—d read to us in Bernards History—PM B M drank tea & spent the eve<sup>g</sup>. Tuesday 31st morning employ'd in helping to make L—d a jackett — Mr BB—T O & P O—calld to see us— PM engaged in dressing for the Assembly—My friend P—y & Lydia were to accompany me—we were all ready at sunset—Mr BB & Mrs Moody drank tea with us— at 6 we went to the hall—the evening fine & clear—the company small— but agreeable—Fortune favoured me in partners again—Chance gave me what choice would have dictated in some & in all I was pleased—the evening was past in a manner tolerably pleasing—as to the dancing & Musick they were not either equally good with those of the former evening—but some agreeable circumstances stood as a balance against these deficiencies—we returned at one— MrBB & TO—drank coffee with us— I was not much fatigued

February 1786—Haverhill

Wednesday 1st—rose at ten & felt myself much better for the exercise of the preceding evening—Mr BM-B- O-d-T-x-r- called to see us— PM Mrs W- Py & Lydia & Leonard & myself went to see Mrs Osgood the PM was passed agreeable—Mrs O- appeard to be a very sociable pleasing woman—her three sons were at home—eve Mr T-x-r & JQA came in—staid a little time & we all came away— Mr T & P O d- came home with us—Mr BB came in soon after—the evening spent quite merrily—curious sport truly! to throw a handkerchief from one to the other—but small things may become important in their consequences & a handkerchief has before this been a subject very interesting—the Gent<sup>n</sup> returned and after that my lovely Friend & I sat ourselves down to lament mutually our necessary separation—which was to take place the next day—twas an unpleasing idea to me but I could not help feeling a regret at leaving those friends so dearly belov'd altho I was to exchange for others as dear—

2d Thursday—Morning—put up my things & sent them to Aunt Shaws—Mrs McK came & dined at Mrs W—s—after dinner I took my leave of the amiable family as a member of it—& went to Mr Shaws Lecture—Leonard went with me—my heart felt sad—but I would not suffer

it to be the sport of imaginary evils—Mr Adams preached—I went to my Aunts & entered upon my new abode—spent the evening industrially—JQA read one book of Youngs—Love of Fame—

Friday 3d—made lace in the morning—L--d came up to see me—PM went with my Aunt & Miss Hazen to see old Mrs March—a good Woman who is now ready to leave this world & prepared for a better—enviable situation—Miss H- JA & I went to Mr Whites a few minutes in the evening—my lovely amiable friend Peggy looked pleased to see me & my own heart glowd with equal pleasure—I feel the cords of sincere affection—draw me closely to that lovely family—how doth love so extend & expand our affections but in proportion, we encrease our cares & pains every object of our Love sometimes causes our Grief—the avenues to pleasure are equally open to pain—the heart which is susceptible to all the finer sensations is ever subject to the deepest wounds—I have past just four months in Mrs W--s family from every individual of which I have received attention & kindness—from Mr & Mrs W-- parental tenderness from my Peggy—everything that a benevolent good heart could dictate—never will my heart cease to Love & thank her—time nor absence can never efface from my remembrance the pleasing impressions—some very melancholy scenes—I have been witness to but to more markd with tranquil happiness—& upon a strict review—the 4 last months I innumerate amongst the happyest of my life—make me truly grateful for them, O Thou! from whom they are ultimately derived! --Mr A- Miss H & I returned from Mr W--s & Calld in to Mr Duncans—there we found a number of Gentn we staid but a few minutes—Mr E D & B M--rs came home with us & spent the evening—after they were gone I wrote in my journal—& at 9 oclock my attentive Friend L--d came & brought me a letter from Mama—by Post & informed me of the arrival of Mr Wilson in London—

Sathurday 4th—Morning L--d came for me to go & spend the day with his sister— a most delightful day—I walk'd down at 9 oclock—L--d read all the AM to us—the tragedy of *Lady Jane Grey*—PM Mr W went to Mrs



McK--ys & I read the Conscious Lovers—Mrs J White there— JQA & BM --rs drank tea with us & I have now just returnd & wrote thus far in my journal—

Sunday 5th- went to meeting all day—wrote to Lucy & Billy-

Monday 6—made lace in the morning—L--d came to see us an hour—the Young Esq. spent an hour or two with us—talkd of assemblis & the music particularly—PM Mr P O-g-d called & Mr BB at the door—Mr Kimball in the PM --Evening Mr Bell-s engaged with Uncle up chambers.

Tuesday 7—morning washed some gauze—PM went to Mrs Paysons & met there my Friend PW- & her brother—Miss Hazen & Mr Moors went to Bradford & returned in season to drink tea & spend the evening with us—Mr JQA joind us—we playd at cards all the eve—strange! that custom can sanctify folly!—my Brother and friend was my Partner—some little circumstances took place this evening that by affecting some persons peculiarly dear to me also affects myself very sensibly—

“Why didn’t thou steal my unsuspecting heart?” L--d came home with me & took some letters to carry to Cambridge & Braintree—his vacation being up he leaves us tomorrow—

Wednesday 8th a very fine day as Miss Hazen & I were sitting at work in the morning Mr S White came in a Sleigh & invited us to take a ride upon the River—we went & calld on Miss Stephenson & Miss Duncan—at the Corner we took up Mr T-x-r & Mr M--rs & rode down the river 5 miles—calld at Russels upon our return & warmed—left Miss H- at Mr Duncans—& got home at one— PM rode out in a Chaise with my Aunt—returnd and drank tea at home—

Thursday 9th—Mrs Payson sent to me to spend the PM with her in company with Judge Seargents family—my Aunt & I rode out & then went to Mrs P--s. Miss S S & Mr Porter there—this gentleman is a young Clergyman who is now paying his address to Miss S S & is next Spring to transform her from the gay sprightly young lady to the grave matronly Madam of the Parish—Mr P--r was very sociable & vastly agreeable—the two clerical characters were an apology for not introducing cards—happy would I be



could so good & so agreeable an apology be oftener made for the neglect of this unsocial custom—Miss Hazzen dined at Mr Dodges—Mr M-rs came in the morning & informed my Aunt that he had provided new lodgings for Miss H-n. she did not return at night— and had left us.

Friday 10—in the morning began to read Guthrie Grammar to my Aunt—P M—Aunt P S & I went to see Mrs Porter one of our neighbors met there two Ladies of singular characters—Mrs Kimball & Miss Frye—I said but little not feeling the least disposed for talking—came home & spent the evening—read bits of love Letters received by PA—Letters from Lucy & Billy—Sathurday 11th: a very cold day—I walked down to Mr Whites in the AM—Miss H-n there not yet accomodated at her new Lodgings—my P-y & myself had some very interesting conversation & she inform'd me of one circumstance which confirmed me in certain resolutions that I had before made which were necessary to my peace of mind—Ah who shall pretend to fathom the deep recesses of the human heart? “Know then thyself”—uncommon knowledge indeed—but of the highest importance to our happiness—and the further we increase in this science, the greater cause have we for humility—of *this* I feel the truth at *this time*—PM. Mr JQA & Mr T--x-r Mr BB drank tea there—Mr T came home with & passed the evening—sat in the study with me half an hour & had some conversation about some subject interesting to ourselves & Friends—

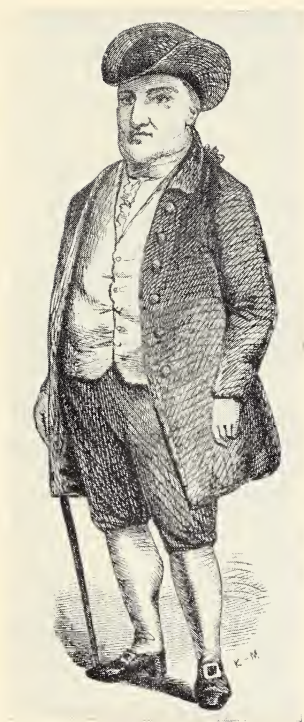
Sunday 12th—Mr Howe preached—I went to meeting in the morning—a very cold day—staid at home in the PM—Mr Thaxter dined with us—eve Mr A—went abroad—brought me a letter from Amanda from Halifax—

Monday 13th—morning cleaned my chamber—Mr & Mrs Allen came here & spent the day—I wrote a letter to P. W.—& in the evening came to Bradford with Mrs Allen—

Bradford--

Tuesday 14—spent the day at home alone a snow storm all day—eve—Mr Lakeman here— I wrote to my P-y she with the rest of the Ladies & Gentlemen spent this eve<sup>s</sup> in the Assembly room at Haverhill—

Wednesday 15—morning received a letter from Py; a



HON. SAMUEL BLODGET OF HAVERHILL



very fine day—PM My amiable friend with Miss Steven-son—Miss Duncan—Mr Thaxter & D-n came over to spend the PM with us in a sleigh—just after they went home Mr S calld on me for a letter—he was just setting out on a journey to N-Y-

“Forever Fortune wilt thou prove

“An unrelenting Foe to Love?”

Thursday 16th—Mr Quarle dined here—PM I dressed to go abroad with Mrs Allen—just as I was going out BM came in—It was a fortunate interruption—Mr & Mrs A-went out & I had tthe pleasure of enjoying my amiable Friends company undisturbed—As it was the last visit & the last time I expected to see him for years perhaps forever, I could not help some disagreeable sensations—He has from the first knowledge I ever had of him appeared to be truly amiable & worthy—his manners are pleasing—as they are the simple, unaffected, expressions of his mind—a great diffidence & modesty—markshisfirstappearance—the neglect of early education is a disadvantage to him & a feeling sense of this deficiency often embarasses him—under the patronage of an uncle he engaged in the defense of his country—the Army polishes—he received it easily—his knowledge is gained almost entirely from observation upon real persons & things with little acquirements from books—his heart seems to be a repository of goodness & with all the manly Virtues which should inspire the soldier, are united all the milder ones—which adorn humanity—his countenance strikingly displays this union—not to esteem such a character would be want of Virtue—He passd the PM and eve’ & appeared the more agreeable as he was free from restraint which a large company imposes & could with more freedom express his own thoughts & observations & they appeared to be such as resulted from a mind disposed to cultivate and improve those virtues which are hastning to maturity—I hope I am not deceived—

Friday 17th—the morning being very fine for the season Mr & Mrs A- & myself took a walk down to the river side & stood sometime amusing ourselves with viewing the town of Haverhill upon the opposite side—& observing the sleds & sleighs as they passd up & down upon the River—

we then returned. I wrote to P-y- Mr Evans dined with us- Mr & Mrs Adams spent the PM.

Sathurday 18th—in the morning I was waked by my Friends Mr Thaxters voice calling me to get up & receive a budget of letters he had been so obliging as to bring me—some were from home & one from my friend J D—n Mr T. breakfasted with us & returned—spent the remainder of the day alone—

Sunday 19—Staid at home all day—received a letter from P W & wrote to her in the evening—Monday 20th a hard snow storm all day—just at even JQA & Tommy came over from Hav<sup>n</sup> & drank tea with us—they returned soon—Tuesday 21st—a very pleasant day—Mr & Mrs Allen & I went to visit a Mrs Gage—& there met a Miss Nancy Webster—the Toast of Bradford—a tolerably pretty Girl—whilst we were there a sleigh came to the door & I went out & found my PW- NH- P Mc-y- Mr BB & BM-rs—they intended calling on me at Mrs A-s- they returned immediately—I went home & wrote to My Sister—to send by Mr BB- in the morning—& made some preparations for a journey to Kittery- where Mr A & Lady & I intended going the next day—Wednesday 22d—rose early & sat out in a sleigh for Kittery—the weather moderate but cloudy—came thro' Hav<sup>n</sup> & left my letters with Mr B- past Mr BM—who was mounted for his journey & bad him farewell—calld a moment at Aunt Shaws & then proceeded on & arrived at Mrs Cutt's at 6—where we were kindly received—there is such a sameness in the face of the Country at this season that it admits of no description—

Thursday 23d—PM Mr A Miss Polly Cutts && I went to York—a pretty little town— 6 miles from Kittery—we went to Dea<sup>n</sup> Sowards & there met with a Miss Nancy Barrell daughter of Colburn Barrell—She was a pretty girl—had been in England—Caroline & N' York—we drank tea there & returned.

Friday 24th—we rose early & sat out to return altho it snowd hard—we rode two miles but found it too uncomfortable to proceed & returned back again to Mrs Cutt's.

Sathurday 25—a fine day but the roads were not broken—& we could not attempt to return—Mrs Allen & Miss



PC went to Doc<sup>r</sup> Peirces & spent the PM—Mr Litchfield Parson came to see us—

Sunday 26—a fine day—went to meeting in the PM & drank tea at the Parsons—Monday 27—a very fine morning we rose early & sat out upon our return home—came thro Portsmouth & dined at Exeter—at Mr Hopkinsons where we were treated very kindly—we got to Havll at dark—Mr & Mrs A proceeded on to Bradford—I stoped at Uncles, felt tired & went soon to rest—received a letter from Lucy by Mr BB—Tuesday 28—wrote to Lucy—went to Mrs Paysons & had my hair dressed to go to the Assembly in the evening—Parson— & Ldy dined with us—spent the PM chiefly in prepairing for the evening—at 6—the young Squire came in a sleigh for me JQA went with me & Mrs Harod & Mrs Johnston—P W & M H—zn—My Dear Tyler & T Osgood went to Salem Asembly—I was greatly disappointed at the absence of my friend from whose company I expected all my pleasure—Mr Stoughton lead me into the Hall—there was a large company but I could not find any among them to supply the absence of a number who I now found gave to this place most of its charms—I sat me down almost entirely disinterested in the present scene—however the music enlivened me—some new faces caught my attention & when I began to dance I felt in a more proper state of mind, to enjoy the amusements than at first—I drew Mr Millan a gentleman from Boston for my first Partner—Mr Wm Osgood the second—E Duncan the third & for voluntary Mr B Bartlett at one oclock got home & rested very well

March 1786-

Wednesday 1st—The Squire called to see me to pass the usual compliments—of “I hope you took no cold last eve<sup>s</sup> Miss C- did you pass it agreeably” &c. Mrs Payson came in & passd an hour—Miss Betsey Duncan sent for me to dine with her—I went & met there Mr Millar & Mr Hubbard—two young Gent. from Boston—they went to Salem PM I went to Mrs Whites a little while in the PM—Py not returnd from S- called a minute into Mr Bartletts—Mrs Stoughton & Miss Codman there—came back to Mr D—ns & spent the eve—

2d Thursday—at home—began some lace—

3D Friday—at home—received a letter from Mama—

Sathurday 4th— Mrs W sent her chaise for me to come & spend the day with her & my P-y— I went—BB came in & staid an hour in the morning—afternoon spent alone—played upon the Forte Piano—even<sup>e</sup> put my letters & papers in order—returned Pys letters to her for *some reasons*—& now conclude this journal—

Tis just five Months since it was begun—

“Mark the swift course of time &  
study to improve it!!

---

### BILL FOR DERBY FURNITURE

---

Capn. Rich.d Darby to Nath.l Gould Dr.)

Salem November 21 1763

1763

Sept.r

For 1 Stand Table 44/ 1 Bedstid 69/4 . . £5-13-4

For 1 Mahog. Side Table 48/ 1 Locast Do. 24/ 3-12-

For 6 Mahog.y Chairs @ 39/ 6 Wal.t Do. @  
26/ . . . . . 19-10-

For 4 Locast Do. @ 20/8 1 Bureau Table 12o/ 10-2-8

For 1 Large Mah.y Chair 48/ 1 Locast Do. 2 a/ 3-12-

For 1 Candel Stand 18/ 1 Large Tea Bord 10/8 1-8-8

For 1 Server 5/4 Servaing 16000 of Lumber @ 9 -17-4

---

£44-16-

Bed Stid deducted 3-9-4

---

41-6-8

over charged 2-4<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub>

---

Errors Exed. 41-3-31<sup>1</sup>/<sub>4</sub>

Nath.l Gould

—Essex Institute, Derby Mss., 28: 94

ORDERLY BOOK KEPT BY CAPT. ABRAHAM  
DODGE OF IPSWICH, JANUARY 1, 1776 TO  
AUGUST 1, 1776.

---

FROM THE ORIGINAL IN POSSESSION OF  
THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

Col. Abraham Dodge was born in Ipswich, 17 August 1740. He married on 17 April 1762, Abigail Cogswell, daughter of Francis and Elizabeth Cogswell. She probably died 8 November 1781, and he married, second, Mrs. Bethia Staniford in 1782, who died in Ipswich on 20 April 1829, aged 87 years. Col. Dodge was trained by his prosperous father as a merchant, and engaged in the West India trade. Upon receiving the news of the Battle of Bunker Hill, he made such haste to reach there that his horse immediately died from hard riding. As Second Lieutenant of Capt. Daniel Rogers' Company, he answered the Lexington alarm on April 19, 1775. He is listed on a return of officers of Capt. Moses Little's Regiment, dated Cambridge, June 15, 1775. He served with distinction through the Revolutionary War, principally as Captain, and later as Colonel. He died 16 June 1786. His affairs suffered so much by his absence during the war that his estate finally proved insolvent.

---

April 20 1776

Head Quarters

Parole Hartley Countersign Newnham

The general is much Surprised that not withstanding the Orders of the 14 Instant he is without those returns he called for he again Repeats the Ord<sup>r</sup> and once for all requests that he may not in future have occasion to Issue two orders to the same purpose —

Returns from every Corps are to be made regularly at Orderly time every Saturday. James Henry Sert of Samuel Smith Sergt., John McKenney Corporal and Richard Taylor Matross belonging to the Company of Artillery Commanded by Capt. Hammilton Tried at a late General Court martial where of Col. Starks was President for meeting the court finds the Prisoners James

Henry and John McKenny guilty of the Charge and therefore sentence James Henry to be reduced to the ranks and mulced one months Pay and John Mac Kenney to be reduc'd to a matross and to be Imprisoned a Fort-night.

The Court finding Samuel Smith and Rich<sup>d</sup> Taylor guilty of disobedience of Order sentence them to be reprimanded by the Capt at the Head of the Company the General Approves of the Proceedings of the above Court Martial and Orders that Sergeant James Henry and Sergeant James Mac Kenney as they have not paid for their cloathing to be stripped and discharged the compay, and the sentence of the Court martial upon Sergeant Smith and Richard Taylor to be executed tomorrow morning at Guard mounting

Larence Targusen Tried by the above Court martial for striking Lieut. Johnson is found guilty by the Court and sentenced to receive 20 lashes on his bare back the general approves of the sentence and orders the execution of it tomorrow morning at Guard Mounting.

Head Quarters April 21<sup>st</sup> 1776

Parole Rockingham Countersign Grafton

General Greens Orders

A Fatigue Party Consisting of 400 men to parade immediately to receive their orders from Major General Putman, those Col<sup>s</sup> who have not made a Return of the strength of their Reg<sup>ts</sup> are desired to do it immediately

Head Quarters April 22<sup>d</sup> 1776.

Parole Leachmore Countersign Convoy.

For the future all Prisoners confin<sup>d</sup> by Which they are to be Tried by a Court martial Are to be sent to the Provost martial Capt. Morony who have a Guard appointed to secure them, and all prisoners confind at any Guard for offences that come and the Cognsance of a Regimental Court martial are to be sent to the Barrack Guard of the Regiment they Belong to.

Head Quarters 23<sup>d</sup> 1776

Parole Burke Countersign Barre — Hitchcocks and Vernurn's Regts to be ready to be mustered on friday morning next. They will be under Arms at Eleven oClock in the Forenoon upon the Common near the Park

of Artillery where the Commissary General of the muster will attend——

General Greens Orders ——

A Fatigue Party to parade tomorrow morning seven o'clock of 400 men the commanding officer to receive his Orders from General Putnam to be continued untill further Orders.

Regimental Orders ——

An exact list to be given immediately of every mans name that has been inlisted in each Company also the time of their Inlistment and such casualties as have happened since the first of January last each in separte Columns also the muster Rools are to be Compleated as soon as Possible.

Head Quarters April 24 1776

Parole Savillee Countersign Thanet

The Regiments Orderd to be Brigaded in the following manner —

First Brigade under the Command of Brigadier General Heath.

Learneds Baileys Prescotts Reeds and Baldwin's.  
Second Brigade Under the Command of Brigadier General Spencer —

Parsons Huntingtons Arnolds. Wards Wyly's—  
Third Brigade under the Command of Brigadier General Sullivan —

Hands Reeds Nixons Starks Webbs  
Fourth Brigade under the Command of Brigadier General Green ——

Vernums Hitchcocks Littles Waynes Irvine  
5<sup>th</sup> Brigade under the Command of Brigadr General the Earl of Sterling

Ritzmas MacDougals Daytons Wynder

A Clean and well dressed sergeant from each Brigade to attend in the General Guard Room near Head Quarters from 6 in the morning untill they are dismist in the evening they are to bring their Provisions with them and be relieved every morning ——

The Commanding Officer of Artillery is immediately to examine and report the Quantity of Case and Grape



Shot in Store and see that a sufficiency of each is immediately Provided —

The Rifle men in Col Irvines Regiment have liberty to fire their Rifles tomorrow at ten in the Fore Noon at such Place as Lieut Col Hartley shall Appoint this is mentioned as no person is to presume to fire without leave —

Felix Micklehenny Corp<sup>l</sup> James Milliken Cor<sup>l</sup> John Mac Gee John MacBride and George Conner Private belonging to the 6 Battallion of Pensilvania Troops Tried at alate General Court martial where of Col. Baldwin was President for mutiny and disobedience of Orders the Court are of opinion that the Prisoners Corporal Milliken and John Mac Bride are not guilty —

But that the Prisoners Corporal Millken Henney and John Mac Gee and George Conner are guilty of the charge against them and do therefore sentence Corp<sup>l</sup> Mikle Henney to be reduced to a private and that John Mac Gaw be Confined 4 days and George Conner seven days on bread and water the General approves Ye Sentence of the Above Court martial upon Corporal Mikle Henney and John Mac Gee and George Conner and it orders it to take Place immediately.

Commissioned Officer for Guard tomorrow

Capt Dodge

Lt. Lambson

Ensin Searle

Head Quarters April 25

Parole

Countersign

Complaints having been made to the General of Injuries done to the farmers in their Crops and Fields by the Soldiers passing over and Trampling upon the young growth in a wanton and disorderly manner, He expresly orders the Officers Commandery either Upon duty or in Quarters In the Country to take Special Care to put a Stop to such Practies, and endeavour to Convince and Endeavour to Convince their men that we come to Protect not to Injure the Property of Any Man

The Quarter master general assisted by Col. Putnam Chief Engineer, The Quarter master Q<sup>r</sup> masters Sergeant and two men from each Regiment from the first Second and Forth Brigade

Brigades to assemble at sunrise to morrow morning at the redoutt upon Bayards Hill to mark out the Encampment of the four Brigades above mentioned the Quarter master General will report to the Commander in Chief when he has fullfilled this Order.

The encampment of the Third Brigade to be marked out in like manner upon Long Island on Sater day morning the Chief Engineer with the Quarter Master from each Regiment to assist the Q<sup>r</sup> M. G. in that service as soon as the Gen<sup>l</sup> has approved of the encampments mark'd out the troop will be order'd to Encamp. Untill then they are all to remain in their present Quarters, one sergeaint one Corporal and 120 men to parade to morrow morning at ten oclock at the Colledge as an Hospital Guard.

Hospital Guard.

They are to receivee and obey the orders of the directer general for the time being and are to be reliev'd every morning at 10 oclock —

James Grey of Capt Mighills Company and Col Baldwin's Regiment tried at alate General Court martial wherof Col: Baldwin was president for desertion the Court finding the Prisoner guilty of the Charge do sentence him to receive 39 lashes on his naked Back —

Joseph Leveritt of Capt Wheelers' Company in Col. Nixons Regiment Tried at the Above Court martial for absenting himself from his guard without Permission and being intoxicated with Liquor is found guilty by the Court and sentanced to receive 25 lashes on his naked back

Joseph Smith of Capt Winships Company in Col Nixons Regiment Tried at the Above General Court martial for quitting his post when on Centry is acquitted by the Court —

The general approves of the sentences of the Above court martial and orders them to be put into Execution to morrow morning at Guard Mounting.

New York April 26 1776

Regimental Orders

The Colonels Orders that the Rools be Regularly Called every morning at seven Oclock and every Evening at sunset and that a report be made at the state of each Com-

pany and that those who are Absent at Roll Calling be ordered upon the next duty that is to be done by the Regiment That one sergeant one Corporal and 8 men parade to morrow morning for a Quarter Guard to be Relieved every morning at seven oclock.

Head Quarters April 26 1776

Parole Abington Countersign Hartley

Lieut Col Hartley of the 6<sup>th</sup> Battallion of Pensilvians having Lost a spying glass which draws [sic] out either on governors Island or White Hall slip.

Whoever will bring the same to Mrs. Ayers in the City shall receive a dollars reward and the thanks of the owner and no Questions asked, it may Perhaps have been left in the boat in which Col. Hartley Came over from Governors Island on Tuesday 23 Instant

Regimental Orders

Commissioned officer for Fatigue tomorrow

{	Capt Gerrish	}
{	Lieut Hodgkins	}
{	Lieut Montgomery	}

Head Quarters April 27 1776

Parole Campdin Countersign Chatham

The riotous behaviour of some Soldiers in the Continental Army yesterday and ye evening before has filled the General with much regret and concern and lay him under the disagreeable Necessity of declaring that if the like behaveur should be praticed again the authers will be brought to the suerest Punishment If taken or treated as Common enemies If they dare to resist

Men are not to Carve out remedies from themselves

If they are injured in any respect there are legal modes to obtain relief, and just Complaints will always be attended to and redres'd It should be the pride of a soldier to Conduct himself in such a manner as to obtain the Applause and not the reproach of a People he is sent to defend, and it should be the Business as it is the duty of an officer to Inculcate and Inforce this doctrine.

April 27 1776

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Continental Congress having been pleased to order a Brigadier general and six more Regiments to be immediately sent to Canada his excellency

directs the Colonels or Commanding officers of the Regiments of Starks Reeds Waynes Irvines Daytons and Wynde, to prepare their Corps for Immediate Imbarcation, The Quarter master General will forth with Provide vessels and the Commissary Provisions, and General Sullivan Will order every Regiment to Imbark and sail with all Convenient expedition.

The Honble The Continental Congress in Consideration of the four last Named Regts being Ordered out of the middle Colonies are pleased to direct them to be put upon the same pay with those already upon more remote service which pay is to Commence from the first day of may next

Col Starks and Col Reeds Regiment are to be ready to be ready to be mustered tomorrow morning at 8 oClock upon the Common near the Park of Artillery. All officers non Com<sup>d</sup> officers and soldiers at present absent from their Regiments Commanded by Col Wayne Irvine Dayton and Wynde are forth with orderd to Join their Respective Corps Col MacDougall, and Col Ritzma's Regiment to parade on Munday morning ten oclock upon the Common to be review'd.

William Hanes of Capt Duntons Company in Col Ritzma's Regiment Tried at alate General Court martial where of Col Baldwin was Presi<sup>dt</sup> for desertion the court finding the Prisoner guilty of the charge do sentance him to receive 25 lashes On his naked back the general approves of the sentance and orders it to be put into execuection on Monday morning at the Head of the Regt.

General Greens Orders —

Col Irvines Regiment to parade at four oclock this afternoon upon the Common in the Front Of Bridwell That his excellency General Washington may have an opportunity to address the Regiments upon the disorderly Conduct that some of the Regiments have betrayed last night and this morning In Pulling down Houses.

General Green desires the troops to give good attention to his Excellencys admonition for he is well persuaded that it is Calculated to preserve them from any future disgrace, Similar to this they have now fallen under.  
Regimental Orders



Officers for Fatigue to morrow, Captain Lunt Lieut. Atkinson and Ensign Mitchell

Head Quarters April 28 1776

Parole

Countersign

The Commanding officer of the Regiments and Corps are to be carefull that the men are made perfectly well acquainted with all the Orders that Issue for the Government of the Army are not to be less deligent in reinforcing Obedience thereto, Yesterday a Number of Col Irvines Reg<sup>t</sup> were found in differant Places firing their pieces and waisting their Amunition under pretence Of their not knowing they were acting Contrary to General Orders

The Articles of war to be read at least once a week to Every Company in the Army that neither men nor officers may Plead Ignorance against any of the Rules and regulations there in Continued Col Wyndes and Col Daytons Regiments to be mustered on Tuesday morning at 8 oclock upon Ye Common where the Commissary General of the musters will attend

The muster Rools of those Regiment to be prepared Immediately —

General Greens Orders

Field Officer for Fatigue tomorrow Lieut Col Crary Adjutant for the day from Col. Vernums Regiment

Head Quarters 29 April 1776

Parole

Countersign

The army to be ready to Encamp upon the Ground mark'd out by the Quarter master General on wednesday Morning at 8 oclock Col Mifflin will upon application of the Commanding officers of Regiments & Corps supply the necessary tents and Camp equippage Straw and fire Wood the Troops are to be Brigaded and Encamped in the Following orders

The First Brigade upon the Right the Second upon the Left and the fourth in the Center the Regt of Artillery in the Rear of the Park of Artillery which is to be form'd upon the ground assigned for that purpose.

The Regiments are to be Brigaded as Follows

First Brigade under the command of Brigad<sup>r</sup> General Heath —



Learned's Reeds Baileys Prescotts Baldwins  
 2<sup>d</sup> Brigade und<sup>r</sup> the Command of Brigad<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Spencer  
 Parsons Huntingtons Wyllys Arnolds Wards  
 Third Brigade under the Command of Brigadier General  
 Green

Hands Vernums Hitchcocks Littles  
 4<sup>th</sup> Brigade Commanded by Brigade Gen The Earl of  
 Sterling

Webbs Nixons MacDougalls Ritzmas

The Third Brigade under the Command of Brigadier  
 General Green to Encamp upon the ground marked out  
 upon Long Island, the Companies Of Virginia Riflemen  
 to be included in Lord Sterlings Brigade —

As Capt Van Dyck Commanding the Grenadier Com-  
 pany of the City of New York has by letter acquainted  
 Lord Sterling that the Circular Battery to the Northwest  
 is now Completed and the General being Inform'd that  
 the said Grenadier Company did on the first alarm of  
 danger from the enemy Voluntarily undertake to erect the  
 said Battery and have themselves in a most masterly and  
 neat manner finished ye same the general justly admir-  
 ing such an example of spirit and perserverance and highly  
 Esteeming a body of men Posses'd of the noblest of Ver-  
 tues of good Citizens, desires his Thanks to be thus Pub-  
 lukly given to the Company of Grenadiers for this In-  
 stance of their Ready Compliance with his wishes —

The officers and men of Col Wynes Regiment to be dis-  
 mist from the laboratory and prepare for imbarcation the  
 Regiment of Artillery are immediately to furnish a num-  
 ber for that duty —

Col Prescotts Regiment to remain in their Present en-  
 campment Untill further Orders

Col Wyndes Regiment to occupy the Barracks at Pres-  
 ent Posses'd by Col Mac Dougalls Regt. The Q<sup>r</sup> master  
 Gen<sup>l</sup>: with field Officers of the Regiments of artillery are  
 with Proper assistants to assemble at sunrise to morrow  
 morning at Bayards hill to mark out the ground for the  
 Artillery and for the encampment of the Regiment of  
 artillery

General Greens Orders

Field Officer for Fatigue to morrow Lt Col. Cornall  
 Adjutant from Col Hitchcocks Reg.

## General Greens Orders

The Quartermaster of the 9, 11, 12 Regts. To apply to the Quartermaster generals for tents and Camp Utinials this evening to [be] in readiness to Incamp agreeable to General orders tomorrow morning: at 4 oclock this afternoon Col Venum Col Hitchcock and Col Little are desired to attend at General Greens Quarters — to go over to Long Island and View the Encampment mark'd out, a sergeant and 20 men to parade at White Hall tomorrow at 7 oclock to be und<sup>r</sup> the direction of Engineer Smith —

Head Quarters April 30

Parole Sawbridge Counters<sup>n</sup> Oliver

All officers non commissioned Officers and soldiers belonging to any of the Regiments now in or going to Canada to parade tomorrow morning [at] 9 oclock in the street opposite to General Sullivans Quarters near the bowling Green to receive his orders —

All Officers non Commissioned officers and soldiers are strictly commanded upon no Pretence whatsoever to carry anything out of their Barracks or the houses they at Present Occupy that belongs to such Houses or Barracks, neither are they to Injure the barrack buildings within or without

All Damages wantenly Done to the Houses Where the Troops are Quartered to be paid by The Troops Quartered in them —

The Commanding officers of Companies to deliver to Col. Brewer, Barrack master, a list of the names of those Quartered in each House his own name at the Head of the List and the Regiment he belongs Immediately upon the Troops Encamping the Quartermaster General and Barrack master to examine the Conditions the houses are left in and secure them in the best manner and make their Report to the General, General Greens Brigade to Encamp to morrow morning at 10 oclock upon the ground marked out Upon Long Island

Lost by the Subscriber out of House of Mrs. J. Mary Montagrice Inn Keeper in the City A Large Poket Book Marked with Cruel on Canvis in which was a Rect Book two Small minute Books and a number of valuable Papers some Accounts in the name of Henry Champion and Company against Joseph Trumball Esq<sup>r</sup>

Commissary General some Notes of Hand in favour of the subscriber, whoever shall discover said Books and papers and will return them to me or to Joseph Trumball Esqr. or M J Montagrice Shall receive ten dollars reward and noquestons ask'd

Signed Amasa Freys

1 Captain 4 Subalterns, 4 Sergeants 4 Corporals 2 Drums and 84 Privates to parade this afternoon at 3 oclock at mr Van Yands Wharf to go upon Command under Col Tupper

The Officers and men to be taken Equally from the four Brigades Mentioned in yesterdays Orders they are if Possible to be all Seamen or Men who are used to the waters

Head Quarters May 1 1776

Parole Shelburne Counters<sup>n</sup> Townshend

The majors of Brigade to see every Regiment in Their respective Brigades take their proper share of all duties that the service Requires

Taken up lately at Norwich landing A Knapsack with sundry articles in it —

Also at New London A gun Cartouch Box the gun was numbered on the britch the owner may have them again by applying to me the Subscriber in Col. Wards Regiment and desiring the same

Signed Jno. Allen Capt.

Head Quarters May 3<sup>d</sup> 1776

Parole

Countersign

A General Court martial of the lines consisting of one Col. One Lieut Colonel one Major 10 Captains to set to morrow morning at ten oclock to try all such Prisoners as shall be brought before them

All evidences and persons concerned to attend ye Court Fredrick Ross a matross in the Reg<sup>t</sup> of artillery Tried at alate General Court martial where of Col Baldwin was President for insulting and Striking Capt Hill and for insulting same inhabitants on Long Island

The Court finding the Prisoner Guilty of the Charge sentance him to be whipped 39 lashes on his naked back

Edward Mac Hartney of Capt Fardenburys Company in Col Mac Dougals

John Maxfield of Capt Toylen Company in Col Huntingtons Regiment Tried at the Above Court martial for desertion The Court find the Prisoner Guilty of the Charge and sentence him to be Whipped 39 lashes on his naked back for Said Offence

Charles Bowen of Capt Potters Company in Col Daytons Regiment Tried by the above General Court martial for desertion is found Guilty and Sentenced to Receive 39 lashes

The General Approves of the foregoing Sentences and Orders them to be put into execution tomorrow morning at Guard mounting —

Head Quarters 4 May 1776

Parole Montreal Countersign St. Johns

The weather proving wet and cold the Regts that did not encamp yesterday are to remain in their present Quarters untill Monday morning when the are to march and Encamp On ye Ground assign'd them

The under named officers are appointed by the General to over see the works laid out by the Engineer

Capt Capman of Col Prescotts Regiment Lt Cole of Col: Wyllys Regiment Lieut Fisk of Col. Learneds Regiment and Lieut. Gooddale of Col. Reeds Regiment —

The Colonels and Commanding officers of Regts are to be Particular in Obliging their Q<sup>r</sup> mast<sup>rs</sup> to attend to the Cleaning the streets of their Encampment and especially to the digging and Fixing The necessaries in the Places appointed for that purpose which are every morning to be lighted Covered with Fresh earth and at stated times filled up and new ones dug to the end that all obnoxious and unwholesome smells be prevented from infecting the Camps, the Quartermaster is also Carefull to see all the Filth and Carrion in or near their Encampment buried immediately

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Continental Congress having been pleased to appoint William Palfrey Esq<sup>r</sup> pay master General of the Army of the United Colonies and he is to be respected and obeyed as such— Col Parsons and Col Huntingtons Regiment to be mustered in the front of their Encampment upon Tuesday morning next, they are to prepare their Rolls accordingly.



The muster master General will attend at 8 oclock William Winslow in Capt. Johnsons Company In Col Mac Douglas Regiment Tried at alate General Court martial where of Col Baldwin was President for desertion is acquitted by the Court the General orders the Prisoner to be releas'd from his confinement and wishes he could add his approbation of the Proceedings of the court martial

General Greens Orders May 4 1776

Capt Spars to draw out a party of Carpenters to make bell tents to apply to Col Mifflin for tools Boards and nails to make them of

300 men for fatigue tomorrow the Quarter master to make an estimate of the necessary Quantity of boards to Floor the tents and to apply to the and to apply to the Quartermaster General for them. The Col or Commanding officer of each Regiment to give an order for the boards Certifying the Quantity Wanting, a return to be made of the state of the Cartridges now in possession of The Troops and the number wanted to make up each man 20 rounds

Head Quarters May 5 1776

Parole Franklin Countersign Chace —

The Commanding officers of the Regiments to send a return to the Quarter master General of the Armourers and Smiths of their Respective Corps when such as are necessary for the service of the army will be Draughted —

Col. Wyllys and Col. Arnolds Regiments are to be mustered in the Front of their Encampment Upon Wednesday morning next at Half after 3 oclock when the Commissary General of the musters will attend — The officers Commanding the Guards in and near the Encampment are to be particularly attentive to prevent any waiste Or depredation being Committed upon the Trees fences or fields or buildings about the Camps Turff is not to be permitted to be cut unless by the express Orders of the Chief Engineer and any non Commissioned Officer or Soldier detected cutting any of the Trees or Scrubbs or destroying any of The fences near the Camp will be Confined and Tried for disobedience of order, The Quartermaster General will supply a Certain Quantity of flooring for



the tents of every Regiment which are upon no acct. to be Converted to any other Use

The officers and soldiers ordered upon Command Under Lieut Col. Tupper of which a Roll this day is deliver'd to the several Brigade Majors Are to be continued upon that Command untill further Orders and the Regiments they are severally draughted from are to have an allowance In the Roll of duty accordingly

#### General Greens Orders

A Fatigue Party of 200 men to parade to morrow Properly officered

No non Commiss'd officer or soldier to pass the ferry to New York without permission from some of the officers any of the Troops attempting to pass over without permission will be confined and tried for disobedience of orders, Any of the Fatigue Parties that leaves the Works without Liberty shall do constant duty for a whole Week. As the security of New York greatly depends upon this pass when the Works are constructing —

The General Hopes the Troops will carefully Forward the same as fast as possible

The Inhabitants having entered a Complaint that their meadow ground are injur'd by the Troops going upon them to gather greens They are for the Future Strictly Prohibited going on any of the inhabitants grounds unless in the proper passes to and from the encampment and the Forts without Orders from some commissioned officers, The General desires the Troops not to sully their Reputation by any undue Liberty in speech or conduct but to behave themselves towards the Inhabitants with that Decency and Respect that becomes the Character of Troops fighting for the preservation of the Rights and Liberties of America, The General would have the Troops Consider we came hear to protect the Inhabitants and their Property from the Ravages of the enemy but if instead of support and protection they meet with nothing but insult and outrage we shall be Considered as alawless Bandillis and Treated As Appressors and Enemies——

Head Quarters May 6 1776

Parole Verginia Countersign Lee

The Colonels and Commanding Officers of Regts are

again reminded of the Prospreity of immediately Provid-  
ing their men with Cloathing and necessaries that they  
may be ready to march or Imbark upon the shortest no-  
tice, the General wishes to impress this strongly upon the  
minds of the Colonels because no excuse will be taken to  
delay their departure the moment that becomes neces-  
sary—

It is recommended to those Corps which are not already  
supplied with Uniforms to provide Hunting Shirts for  
their men——

Col. Hands and Col. Littles Regiment to be mustered  
on Thursday morning next at Long [Island] The Cols  
to acquaint commisary Gen Mayton with the Place where  
and the hour when it is most Convenient for the muster-  
ing and to prepare their Roll accordingly.

Headquarters May 7, 1776

Parole Devonshire Countersign Cavendish,  
Every Regiment Encamp in the line and every Regiment  
in the Brigade upon Long Island Exclusive of their Quar-  
ter and Rear Guard are to mount a Picquit Every even-  
ing at retreat beeting at sunset consisting of one Captain  
2 Subs 3 Sergeants one Drum one Fife and Fifty rank  
and File, they are to lay upon their arms to be ready to  
turn out at a moments notice——

1 Col one Lieut Col. one Major to mount Every even-  
ing at sunset as field officers of the Picquit

Immediately upon any alarm or order from the Briga-  
dier General of the day the Picquits are to form In the  
Front of their respective Encampments and there wait the  
orders of the field officers of their Picquit The field offi-  
cer commanding the Picquit Instantly to obey the orders  
of the Brigadier General of the day

A Brigadier General to mount Every morning at 10  
oclock who will receive all reports, visit all the out guards  
in the day time and report all extraordinaries to the  
Commander in Chief and Brigade Majors of the day is  
constantly to attend at Head Quarters and receive all Or-  
ders and distribute them Immediately. The Col. Lieut.  
Col: and Major of the Picquit, the former to go the grand  
rounds and the two latter the visiting rounds of the Camp.  
Brigadier General Green will order the same Picquit to

be mounted by those in the Grand Camp He will also direct one field officer to mount dailey to command them, General Green will report all Extraordinaries to the Commander in Chief Col Prescott or officers Commanding upon Nutters or Governors Island and the officer Commanding at Red will report all extraordinaries to the Commander in Chief upon any appearance of an Enemy——

The Commanding officer at Red Hook will also dispatch a messenger to General Green. The officer Commanding the Riflemen upon Long Island will Constantly report all extraordinaries to Brigadier General Green and the officer Commanding upon Staton Island will do the same to the Commander in Chief——

Brigadier for the day General Spencer Field Officer for Picquet Col Nixon and Col Tylor & Major Sprout——

Brigade Major for the day Henly——

Head Quarters May 8<sup>th</sup> 1776

Parole Manchester Countersign York——

John Fowler Soldier in Capt Winships Comp: in Col Nixons Regt. tried at a late General Court martial Whereof Col Huntington was president for deserting from his Guard and being 3 days absent from his Regiment with out leave is found guilty by the Court and sentanced to receive 20 lashes on his bare back for sd offense——

Timothy Dawney Soldier in Capt Curtises Comp In Col Learneds Regt. Tried by the same General Court Martial for attempting to stab Joseph Suffin assaulting John Phipps and for snapping a loaded musket at Luther Prorite the Court finding the Prisoner guilty of the charge order him to be whipped 39 lashes on his naked back and order him to be drummed out of the Army——

John Roling of Capt Hamiltings Company in New York Artillery Tried by the same General Court martial for desertion is found guilty and sentanced to receive to be confin'd Six days upon Bread & water——

The General approves the Sentances of the Above mentioned Trials and Command them to be put into execution at such time and place as the commanding officer of the several Corps shall direct——

The Commanding officers of Regt & Corps are to be answerable that such of their officers and soldiers as are

seiz'd with the Infection of the Small Pox are Instantly removed to the Island assigned for the reception of all those that have that Distemper, and the Surgeons of the Regiments are carefully to report when any Person is supposed to be infected that he may be removed without Delay——

Lieut How and Ensign Canady with two sergeants two Corporals and 30 ax men, to parade tomorrow morning at sunrise at White Hall Slip with 4 Days Provisions ready dressed the Above Party to be taken Intirely from Col Wards Regiments——

Brigadier for the day General Lord Sterling Field Officer for the Picquit Col Parsons Col Shepherd and Major Smith——

Brigade Major for the Day Trumball

General Greens Orders

Field officer for Picquit Major Angell Adjt from Col Hitchcocks Regiment——

Head Quarters May 9 1776

Parole Rockingham Countersign Savilla

Brigadier for the day General Spencer Officers for Picquit Col Webb. Lieut Col. Nixon Major Prentice Brigade Major for the day Cary

General Greens Orders Long Island May 10<sup>th</sup>, 1776

The Brigade Major to Regulate the duty of the Regiments both officers and soldiers by their number and not by Regiments some being much larger than others, and to Establish a Regular Roster for the Regulations of the same. A subaltern and seventy one men to guard the stores and ferries the officers commanding the guards to receive his orders from Deputy Commissary Brown for the num<sup>rs</sup> of Centrees necessary for securing the stores to be reliev'd dailey.

*(To be continued)*



LETTER OF THE HON. GEORGE FRISBEE HOAR  
IN REGARD TO THE SETTLEMENT OF THE  
NORTHWEST.

---

The following letter from Senator Hoar to his friend, Dr. Alfred Porter Putnam, then living in Danvers, is interesting as ascribing to General Rufus Putnam the important part in saving the Northwest Territory from becoming a slave-holding state, and also suggesting that Timothy Pickering may have furnished the original inspiration, and declining to give as much credit as is usually given to Nathan Dane. The original letter in the files of the Essex Institute was presented by Alfred W. Putnam, Esq., November, 1943.

UNITED STATES SENATE

Worcester, Mass., May 14, 1895.

My dear Dr. Putnam:

If you will lunch with me on the 21st of May, at the Union Club at 1.30, we will then go out to Salem in the 3.20 train.

The title of my address is "The Founding of the Northwest." I am afraid your people may find this historical study a little dull. It is difficult to get in the whole story in less than an hour and twenty or twenty-five minutes.

I should be delighted beyond measure to get the old Prescott chair. It is quite curious that Salem and Danvers are so intimately connected with two of the great turning points in our history. I am satisfied that but for Rufus Putnam we should have been a great slave-holding empire today. The inspirer of Rufus Putnam was, I think, Timothy Pickering. I am not inclined to ascribe so much importance to Nathan Dane as he claims for himself. Undoubtedly Manasseh Cutler was a most potent factor.

Secondly, it is pretty certain that but for Roger Sherman and the Connecticut Compromise, which only carried out the plan which Mr. Sherman urged in 1776, the Convention that framed the Constitution would have broken up in disorder. He came to Danvers for his bride and was married in one of the old houses which I hope to see.

I am faithfully yours,  
Geo F. Hoar







MOSES BROWN OF NEWBURYPORT  
Captain U. S. N.

## THE SEAFARING BROWNS

BY RUSSELL LEIGH JACKSON

The story of the Seafaring Browns is unusual in that it presents the picture of a family which, through three successive generations, produced a virile group of men who, as though predestined in their careers, guided the vessels which brought commercial prosperity to Newburyport in the eighteenth and early years of the nineteenth centuries.

It is not known that they were ever called "The Seafaring Browns," yet the appellation is descriptive and leads one to contemplate the biological phenomenon which drove this family from the plough and flail of its early years in Reading to the wheel and halyard of Newburyport's merchantmen.

Something had taken place in the physical composition of the progeny of Edward Brown and his wife Dorothy Pike that alienated them almost completely from the soil and transferred their propensities to the sea. There is nothing in the ancestry of either Edward Brown or of his consort that should have motivated the change in phase. The voyage that transplanted Nicholas Brown, Edward's paternal great-grandfather from Inkborough in Worcestershire to the virgin soil of the new world was presumably his only sea-going experience and neither his sons nor grandsons nor great-grandsons apparently cared to supplement it. The Pikes, descended from the doughty Major Robert Pike of Salisbury, have a distinctive place in the military history of the colony and were noted for their strength of character and spirit of independence. Dorothy Pike Brown was moreover a great granddaughter of the Reverend William Worcester. Edward Brown's mother was Sarah Ingalls, a member of a family which, although they did choose to settle in the seacoast town of Lynn, did no more to create a maritime tradition than to indulge in an occasional fishing party or angle for eels through the ice of Saugus river.

Therefore, it is opening a new chapter, indeed, in the annals of a New England family when we record some-

thing of the experiences of eighteen sons, grandsons and great-grandsons of a Reading-born farmer-cooper who coming into Newbury with his parents about 1725 founded a dynasty of the sea which during the next hundred years was to make the name known wherever Newburyport ships sailed.

Capt. Edward Brown, who received his title for military service, and not for seafaring prowess, first saw the light of day in Reading, April 13, 1707, the eldest son of Edward and Sarah (Ingalls) Brown. Coming into Newbury as a boy, he grew up in the seaport town where he doubtless watched the coming and going of Newburyport ships. His love for the sea, if he did feel any affection, was not sufficiently strong to cause him to follow the course pursued by many Newburyport boys. Instead, he apparently adopted his father's occupation and grasped the cooper's tools for a livelihood. At the age of twenty-two, he married Dorothy Pike, daughter of Moses and Susannah (Worcester) Pike of Salisbury. The Pikes were a gentle family and the clergy were looked upon in those days with great respect, if not admiration. The fact that Dorothy was kin to a minister made the union highly acceptable. The Browns, themselves, must have been a family of some culture, a fact that is reflected in the very good marriages that they made. Edward's youngest sister, Abigail, became the wife of Moses Peirce, son of a Gerrish and grandson of a Sewall. Obviously, the family was in the ascendancy and it was their flair for the sea that made the achievement of their goal possible and the story of the Seafaring Browns worth the telling.

Capt. Edward and Dorothy had three sons, Edward, Moses and Nicholas, but only the latter two followed the sea and in order that we may describe their careers and the careers of their progeny, let us divide the family into two groups and treat first Capt. Moses and his descendants.

Capt. Moses was probably the outstanding member of the family, at least his career was about as interesting and spectacular as that of any of his nephews. Born on Ring's Island January 23, 1742, where his father had settled after his marriage, he was apprenticed at the tender age of

15 years to Capt. William Coffin of Newburyport. Fifteen seems young today but in those stirring times boys scarcely in their teens were sent to sea and usually came home men-grown with experiences that would last many a man a life-time. His first voyage was to Halifax and during his apprenticeship he was employed on many small vessels on voyages to the West Indies and other coastal ports. His interesting experiences began while on board the schooner *Phebe*, which was being used as a transport for stores and troops between New York and Louisburg. It was at the time of the old French war and British and French ships stalked each other on the high seas. On the way from New York to the West Indies during the summer of 1761, the *Phebe*, transporting a Highland regiment, parted from her convoy and fell in with two French privateers. She engaged both, despite the inequality, and during the fracas Capt. Robinson and Moses Brown were wounded. The *Phebe* made its way to Guadeloupe where young Brown was in the hospital two months. He arrived home after a time and was engaged in short voyages, his apprenticeship ending in 1763.

On September 6, 1764, he married Sarah Coffin, daughter of Joseph and Abigail (Thomas) Coffin of Newburyport, and eight days later sailed away on another vessel and it came very near to being his last, for before he was again to see his fair bride and his old home, he contracted the dread small pox, which with yellow fever, ranked as the scourge of the sea. He was very ill, so ill in fact that his men thought him dead and he was wrapped in canvas and was about to be lowered into the briny deep when the captain of the vessel thought he noticed a slight flickering of the eye lash. Investigation proved that young Brown was far from dead and so he lived to return to Newburyport.

In 1767, his old master, Captain Coffin, having built the sloop *Susannah* gave him command of it and he was its master until 1772, when he took command of the brig *Martha*. In 1774 he sailed out of Newburyport on the brig *Betsey* and visited Cadiz, Barcelona, Venice and England where he remained six months "seeing the fashions of London" as he records. He arrived back in Newbury-



port in December, 1776, and found the country "all in arms." Early the next year he took command of the brig *Hannah* and sailed for the West Indies but before he had been out forty-eight hours he was captured by the British frigate *Diamond* and sent to a prison ship in Rhode Island. In July, he obtained his release and reached home in time to take command of the privateer *General Arnold*, a new 250 ton vessel of eighteen guns owned by Nathaniel Tracy. He commanded this ship on three courses and took many valuable prizes. On the third trip he was captured by the British ship *Experiment* and was again a prisoner. In November, 1777, he was exchanged and after months of absence arrived home "without money or goods, only one poor heart and that almost broken with hardship." However, his fortune was to change and between 1780 and 1783 he made many voyages to Europe in command of armed vessels (privateers) among them the brig *Mercury*; and ships *Minerva* and *Intrepid*. The *Intrepid* was quite a vessel, mounted twenty 12-pounders and her cargo on one vessel was valued at \$436,000.

On April 16, 1778, Captain Brown was formally commissioned by the Continental Congress to "cruise against the enemies of the United States" and it was during the following March, 1779, that the battle between the *General Arnold* and H. M. S. *Gregson* was fought off Portugal. Two months later, the *General Arnold* engaged H. M. S. *Nanny*, the British ship actually skinning alongside the Yankee vessel. It is interesting to note that the first lieutenant on the *General Arnold* was Henry Lunt, who had served with Commodore John Paul Jones. After the *General Arnold* sailed, Commodore Jones came to Newburyport to look up Lunt and was disappointed to find that he had gone.

After the Revolution things became a bit more normal and Captain Brown resumed his mercantile trade in various parts of the world making many voyages to Ireland, England, South America and the West Indies.

An interesting incident in his career is the fact that he spent his forty-eighth birthday, January 23, 1790 in Paramaribo, Surinam, and there found three other Newbury-

port sea captains, Abraham Wheelwright, John Wills and John Holland and all four dined together.

In 1798, France, finding her influence in dealing with the new republic not as great as she had anticipated and having committed repeated acts of war and piracy upon vessels of the United States, virtually settled into a state of war with her friend of twenty years before and this created an enthusiasm among people of New England to an extent that had not been noticeable in their dealings with the mother country. The people of Newburyport responded nobly to a patriotic fervor and offered to build and present to the federal government a ship of war. The vessel was built in a yard at the foot of Federal street and on July 4, 1798, Captain Brown, marching at the head of a company, took command of the sloop of war which had been named the *Merrimack* and which was launched the following October. Later in the day the company with invited guests partook of dinner in a large hall on Deer Island in the Merrimack river.

The *Merrimack* was a beautiful vessel and had a very beautiful figurehead, the artist being Mr. Deering of Portsmouth. The description says "Her head is a group composed of an eagle supported on one side by a figure representing commerce and on the other by a beautiful female strikingly emblematic of Justice and in front are borne the arms of the United States. She costs \$46,170. Captain Brown's son, Joseph, 3rd was first midshipman on the *Merrimack*, which carried 350 men and mounted 28 guns. The *Merrimack* made three cruises to the West Indies, of about six months each duration, captured some vessels and acted as convoy for fleets of merchant vessels. Among the vessels captured were the *Bonaparte*, *Magicienne*, *Le-Phenix* and *Brilliant*. Captain Brown in a letter to the secretary of the navy dated at sea Sept. 7, 1799, writes, "Aug. 10, I captured Letter of Marque Bonaparte from St. Bartholomew." She was loaded with beef, pork and dry-goods and the cargo was worth about \$20,000. Captain Brown took her into St. Christopher.

The war with France proved to be of short duration and in 1800 the *Merrimack* was sold by the government and Captain Brown returned to his profession in the Mer-

chant service. On Jan. 1, 1804, while homeward-bound from Guadeloupe, he was seized with apoplexy and died. He was buried at sea, a fate which he had so narrowly escaped nearly forty years before. Captain Brown's house in Newburyport was on the northeast side of Summer street and the inventory of his estate included 3,156 pounds of coffee valued at thirty cents per pound, two Bibles, a small sword and dirk, two quadrants, seven charts, a prospect glass valued at \$10, also shares in the Marine Fire Insurance Company, part ownership in the schooner *Hannah* as well as interest in the cargo of the *Hannah* and the schooner, *Peggy and Polly*. He joined the Marine Society of Newburyport, Oct. 6, 1774.

Captain Brown's ability as a navigator was recognized by the Marine Society. At a meeting held on June 28, 1798, he with Captains Joseph and William Noyes, Jonathan Young and William Russell, was appointed "a committee to examine at the request of Edmund March Blunt of Newburyport a new intended publication of his called "The American Coast Pilot and to make a report thereof to this society." The Coast Pilot was approved and became one of the outstanding works of this nature, ranking with Nathaniel Bowditch's "Practical Navigator."

Among the seven children of Captain Moses were four sons, three of whom followed the sea. They were Captains William, Moses and Joseph, 3rd.

Captain William's career was not spectacular. He early went to sea and was for a time a merchant in Baltimore. His wife was Katherine Jones, daughter of Nathaniel Jones of Ipswich and a granddaughter of Rev. Samuel Wigglesworth. For many years after the death of her husband she conducted a well-known private school in Newburyport and later in Cincinnati. Sarah Ann Emery in her "Reminiscences of a Nonagenarian" mentions the school and also some of the pupils.

Captain Moses, the second son who followed the sea, had a brief career and we only know the names of two of his ships. He apparently sailed as master of the brig *Essex* as early as 1789, when he was only nineteen years of age, and it was probably as master of the *Deborah* that he lost his life in 1797 by being washed overboard during a storm.

He left a widow, formerly Eunice Stickney, daughter of Captain William and Eunice (Thurston) Stickney and an infant daughter. The widow married Captain Isaac Stone of Newburyport.

Captain Joseph, the third son, had quite a spectacular career, commanding several vessels. He began his career as midshipman on the privateer *Merrimack* under his father and as early as 1802 was master of the barque *Atlantic*. In 1804 he was master of the schooner *Experiment* and two years later was commanding the brig *Experiment*. In 1812 came the second war with England and Captain Brown was given command of the brig *Washington* and set out for northern Europe. In April of that year his vessel was seized at Copenhagen on the pretext of having violated the neutrality of the country and he was haled before the High Court. He was, however, released, the vessel having been proved to the satisfaction of the court to have been American. The decree read: "The ship, *Washington* together with her cargo, we hereby restore yet so that Capt. Joseph Brown shall pay to Privateer Capt. Rome as compensation for the expenses caused to the latter for bringing in said vessel 2000 Rix dollars Danish currency and pay the court charges." He wrote to his owners in Newburyport that the whole expense would be about 2000 Spanish dollars.

After he retired from the sea, he taught school in the building at the northerly end of the Mall in Newburyport and he attained quite a reputation as a disciplinarian, one of his means of punishment being to place upon the tongue of any boy who lied, swore or used bad language a cleft stick which he always kept soaking in a bottle of pepper sauce on his desk. He joined the Marine Society of Newburyport in 1804 and served as its secretary from 1827 to 1832. His death occurred in Bangor, October 10, 1845.

He married twice, his first wife having been Mary Pillsbury, daughter of Captain John Pillsbury and sister of his cousin Lucy Brown's husband, Captain Enoch Pillsbury. His second wife was Sarah (Knapp) Hoyt, widow of Captain Jesse Hoyt and daughter of Captain Anthony Knapp. There were seven children, the second son having been Captain Moses Brown.



Now let us return to the other son of Captain Edward and Dorothy, namely Captain Nicholas. He was born on Ring's Island October 30, 1747. While still in his teens he "went to sea," although his career does not seem to have been extended or to have approached even remotely that of his brother, Captain Moses. The wharves of the old port were beckoning and he felt a greater inclination toward the life of a merchant. Just when he crossed the bridge into Newburyport is not quite definite, but it was probably about the time of his marriage in 1769 when he was 22 to Ann Greenough, daughter of Richard and Hannah (Sewall) Greenough of Newburyport. This marriage was short-lived for she died five years later leaving a small son, Edward. In 1776, the eventful year of the Declaration of Independence, he took as his second wife Lucy Lamprey, daughter of Samuel and Ruth (Smith) Lamprey of Kensington, N. H. She was an unusual woman and proved an ideal mother, bringing into the world fourteen children, eight sons and six daughters. These sons strangely enough all followed the sea and with the exception of one who died at 17, became successful masters.

The story is still remembered among her descendants that on one occasion she sat at her dining table in her home at Newburyport surrounded by her seven sons. It so happened that the ships of all were in port at the same time and so they all dined with their mother, a circumstance that probably cannot be duplicated.

It is unusual also that not only did her sons become sea captains but three of her daughters married sea captains. The oldest, Ann Greenough, named for her father's first wife, married Captain Alexander McCullough, U. S. N. of Kennebunk, Me., who was killed as he led his men onto one of the British ships in one of the battles of the great lakes. The second Abigail became the wife of Captain Eliphalet Noyes Woodbury of Newburyport while the third Lucy married Captain Enoch Pillsbury, for her first husband.

In treating of the descendants of Captain Nicholas Brown, we may eliminate the eldest son, Edward who moved to Rockland and Thomaston, Maine, and there be-



came a merchant. It is not known that he followed the sea, although one of his daughters, Elizabeth Watson became the wife of Capt. William Alfred Watts of Thomas-ton.

Moses, the second son, born May 20, 1778, early felt the call of the sea and commanded the schooner *Venda* which was captured by the British privateer *Wolverine* in 1813 and taken to Halifax where he was confined for a time. He was lost at sea in the *Pilgrim* in 1818.

Captain Samuel Brown, the third son, born May 20, 1780, had a comparatively brief seafaring career, dying at the age of forty-two years. He is recorded as part owner with Jacob Stone and master of the brig *Cerebus* in 1806 and also owner and master of the sloop *Blue Bird* in 1813. He doubtless commanded various other vessels but their names are not at hand. His wife was Betsy Currier, daughter of David and Sarah (Chase) Currier of Salisbury.

The fourth son, Nicholas, born April 16, 1784, was a seaman before the close of the eighteenth century, consequently he could not have been over sixteen when he began his career. In 1803, he was master of a vessel and he made his last voyage as master when he was past seventy so that his service extended over many years. In 1809 he sailed out of Newburyport as master of the sloop *Eliza* and three years later took command of the ship *Pilgrim*, owned by Abraham and Ebenezer Wheelwright, Robert Jenkins and Peter LeBreton, Jr. This was the vessel in which his brother Moses was lost. In 1815, he was master of the pink stern schooner *Hazard* and also commanded the ship *Merrimack*, of which with John Wills, he was part owner, the brig *Keying*, owned by the Cushings, John, Caleb and William, and was the owner of the schooner *Governor*, commanded by his son-in-law Captain Francis D. Hardy. Captain Nicholas Brown was a kindly gentleman of the old school and after he had retired from the sea he held a position at the Newburyport Custom House, an appointee of President Buchanan. His portrait hangs in the Historical Society of Newburyport. He died March 19, 1868, survived by his widow who was before her marriage Jane Little, daughter of Amos and Hannah

(Moody) Little of Newbury, and five children. His youngest son, James Blanchard Brown started a sea-faring career but died at sea in 1849, at the age of 24. His oldest daughter Mary Little Brown became the wife of two sea captains, namely Captain Moses Brown, who was not related, and Captain James Woodman; his daughter Sarah Jane married Captain John Campbell Hardy of Deer Isle, Me., the third daughter, Lucy Maria married Captain Francis D. Hardy, half-brother of her sister's husband and the youngest daughter Hannah Moody, became the wife of Phillips White of South Hampton, N. H.

The fifth son, William, born in 1786, might have had a sea-faring career if yellow fever had not determined otherwise. He shipped out of Newburyport in 1802 for Surinam, one of the favorite ports for Newburyport vessels and where many of his brothers and cousins had made their way and had become familiar figures. He had not been in port long before he fell victim of the fever and died.

Captain Lawrence Brown, the sixth son, born July 20, 1790 gave great promise of an outstanding career but was cut down in the flower of his youth at Goniaves, Sept. 5, 1826 at the age of thirty-six. However, he was not without having achieved some success. At the age of twenty-nine he was part owner and master of the schooner *John* and in 1823 is registered as part owner and master of the brig *Fornax*. The other owners were John and Philip Coombs. He married eight years before his death Rebecca Edwards, daughter of Captain Abraham and Mary (Woodbridge) Edwards of Newburyport and his only son, Lawrence was lost overboard from the brig *J. G.* in the English channel in 1842 at the age of 17. There were also three daughters, Mary Lawrence, the eldest, became the wife of John Newmarch Cushing, one of the great merchants of Newburyport, who with his father added in sixty-nine years 29 vessels and 14,634 tons to the commerce of Newburyport. Mr. Cushing was half-brother of Hon. Caleb Cushing, attorney general in the cabinet of President Franklin Pierce, minister to Spain and minister to China and who while on his passage to Peking to assume his duties is said to have studied diligently the old Tartar

dialect so that he might converse with the emperor in his court language. The other two daughters were Margaret Andrews who died unmarried at the age of twenty-five and Rebecca Emery, wife of Augustin Wills, merchant and ship-owner of Newburyport.

Captain Nathan Brown, the seventh son, had one of the most interesting careers of all the family. He went to sea when very young and was a prisoner twice during the second war with Britain.

The first time, in 1812, he was taken by the British frigate *Acosta* and in order to test his patriotism and fidelity, the captain of the enemy vessel offered him the highest warrant in his command and power if he would desert and enter the British service but being a true American he refused. As a result he was imprisoned for two years at Halifax. Later he was again taken prisoner and this time confined at Dartmoor, where he saved the bones from his soup and made a beautiful ship model which is now among the treasures at the Historical Society in Newburyport. An interesting story is told of his return to his father's house and of entering as his mother was entertaining at a tea party. "This is my son, just home from prison" said Mrs. Brown to the amusement of her guests. Captain Brown had a long career, sailing out of Boston for over thirty years, being master of the ship *Dispatch* and also of the brig *Fanny*, among others. He is said to have been the first American sea captain to take rocking chairs to his consignees abroad, an act which made him decidedly popular for this Yankee "contraption" was generally appreciated. During one of his visits in Spain, he joined the Masonic fraternity and while in Riga, Russia, on one occasion his vessel was visited by Emperor Nicholas I. He married Mary Myrick and one of his sons was John Coffin Jones Brown, well known genealogist and antiquary of Boston.

Captain John Pike Brown, the eighth son, was the second of his immediate family to lose his life at sea, although he had avoided the fate once. At the age of sixteen, he signed to go with his brother Captain Moses Brown in the ill-fated *Pilgrim* and had actually boarded the vessel when he became so disturbed over a dream which he

had had the night before that he slipped off the boat as it was in mid-stream and made his way back to land. It was a fortunate move for the vessel never returned. This premonition did not deter him from shipping again however and in 1831 he was part owner of the schooner *Paul Jones*.

In 1835, he sailed out of Newburyport in command of the *Harriett* and in a howling gale the vessel succumbed carrying the captain and crew to their graves. Captain Brown had married ten years before, Mary Long Brown, daughter of Samuel and Mary (Long) Brown of Newburyport, and half brother of Captain Moses Brown who had married his cousin, Mary Little Brown, daughter of his uncle Captain Nicholas Brown. Two of his sons became seafaring men and unusual as it seems both had interesting experiences with Admiral Raphael Semmes of the Confederate navy.

The eldest, Captain John Brown was a mathematical genius and compiled his own book of logarithms. He held a master mariner's license in America and also one from the British Admiralty. As a cadet he at one time saved Semmes from drowning in the Indian ocean and the latter asked him to have any of his relatives make themselves known if they should ever meet on the high seas, an instance that actually took place some years later when the southerner showed his appreciation by casting Captain Brown's brother adrift in an open boat. The brother was Captain Lawrence William Brown, one of the last of Newburyport's oldtime sea captains.

Born in Newburyport, February 21, 1831, Lawrence W. Brown had his first seafaring experience on the ship *John Currier*, sailing from Boston November 27, 1848 for New Orleans. Some of his early voyages were engaged in transporting nitrates from South America, the mineral being brought down from the Andes by donkey. In 1861, he took command of the ship *Sonora*, which two years later encountered the Confederate raider *Alabama* in the Indian Ocean, and was burned by order of the Confederate admiral. Captain Brown tells the story interestingly of his ship being chased soon after they had sailed from an Indian port and being hailed on November 23, 1863, by an unknown vessel which proved to be the *Ala-*



*bama*. Ordered to the enemy vessel, Brown faced Semmes in the latter's cabin and during a heated interview showed his Yankee spirit in no unmistakable manner. Semmes was so incensed that he called Brown the most impudent man he had ever met, and set him and his crew of five adrift in an open boat without charts or maps, food, water or compass.

After several days they landed on the island of Penang and were taken in the British steamer *Chaduba* to Maulmain, then to Rangoon and finally to Calcutta. The first white man he met there was his brother whom he had not seen for seven years. He left Calcutta January 22, 1864 by way of Madras, Suez, Alexandria, Cairo, where he visited the pyramids, Malta, Gibraltar, Southampton and New York and finally reached home March 17, 1864. The *Sonora* was owned by the Cushings largely and the claims filed against the *Alabama* totalled \$94,514.44, her cargo having been largely rice.

The following August, he took command of the ship *Elizabeth Cushing* and sailed for Akyab, British India. He made three East Indian voyages and from 1868 to 1882 was in command of the *Elcano*.

In July, 1879, while off the coast of Africa homeward bound with cotton from Bombay to Havre, his vessel collided with the English troopship *Euphrates* and was towed to Simon's Bay government station where it was repaired. This was at the time the Zulu war was at its height and Captain Brown brought back many mementoes of that uprising. In 1882, the *Elcano* was sold and put under the German flag. The *Mary L. Cushing* was launched in April, 1883, and Captain Brown went in command on the first voyage, the last voyage being made in 1887-8. During his career, Captain Brown sailed nearly 1,300,000 nautical miles and crossed the equator seventy-nine times.

Captain Brown was a member of the Marine Society of Newburyport and served as its president. He married, first, Jane Wormstead, daughter of Michael and Mary (Woodbury) Wormstead and secondly, Abbie Ingalls Orne, daughter of John and Sarah Ingalls (Morse) Orne, both of Newburyport. There were two daughters by his



first wife, Mrs. Merrill Draper Brigham of Worcester and Mrs. Alfred Pearson of Newburyport.

Captain William Henry Brown, the ninth and youngest son of Captain Nicholas and Lucy (Lamprey) Brown was born September 24, 1804 and was the second son to bear the name of William. Little is known of his career. He was master of the brig *Oak* from 1832-4 and died December 17, 1840. His wife was Harriett Dodge, daughter of John and Lydia Hale (Pettingill) Dodge of Newburyport.

Thus ends the brief narrative of the Seafaring Browns, two of whom, at least, having been outstanding and the story of all forming a saga that it is believed would be difficult to duplicate.





No. 1. NATHANIEL BOWDITCH, 1798  
Probably the first of two miniatures mentioned  
by Nathaniel Ingersoll Bowditch in his "Memoir,"



No. 2. NATHANIEL BOWDITCH, 1800

## TWO EARLY MINIATURES OF NATHANIEL BOWDITCH

BY HAROLD BOWDITCH, M. D.

Nathaniel I. Bowditch, in the Memoir of his father, Nathaniel Bowditch, (1839) says: "There are two miniatures, taken at the time of his first and second marriage, apparently by the same artist. They have no merit either as likenesses or paintings." A hundred years later nobody knew where these miniatures were; yet they were both in existence in the hands of descendants, and both were wrongly identified.

The first to come to notice (No. 1) is owned by Mrs. Oswald W. Knauth of New York, the grand-daughter of Elizabeth Boardman Ingersoll (Bowditch) Dixwell, Nathaniel Bowditch's second daughter, and was thought to represent a member of the Sargent family. It is painted on ivory and is enclosed in an elliptical locket of mother-of-pearl enamel measuring about  $2\frac{1}{2}$  by 2 inches; at the back is a glass-covered recess intended to contain hair, but this is empty. The locket has been opened, but there is nothing inside to identify either the subject or the artist. Identification of the subject is not difficult, however, for certain physical characteristics agree fully with the details in the portrait of Nathaniel Bowditch by Gilbert Stuart. The eyes are dark blue, the complexion fresh and the hair gray. Nathaniel Bowditch's hair was gray by the time that he was twenty-one years old and his first marriage, to Elizabeth Boardman, took place in 1798 when he was twenty-five. His younger daughter was named for his first wife, who died childless, and it is my opinion that this is the first of the two miniatures, painted for his first wife in 1798, and transmitted through the child which received the first wife's name.

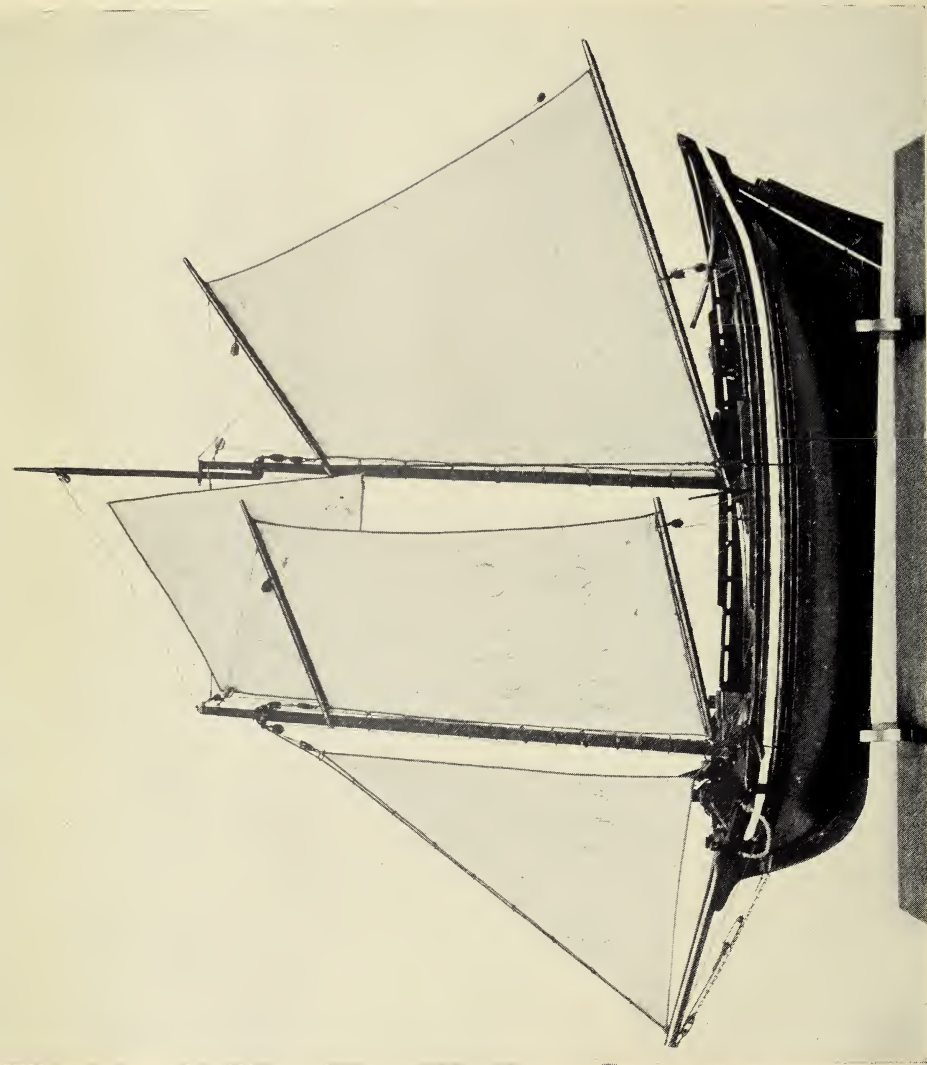
The second miniature to come to notice (No. 2) is owned by Richard Lyon Bowditch of Cambridge, the grandson of William I. Bowditch, Nathaniel Bowditch's youngest child. A member of the family had marked it as being the likeness of Nathaniel Ingersoll painted by

Malbone. Nathaniel Ingersoll was the brother of Mary Ingersoll, the second wife of Nathaniel Bowditch, married in 1800. Fortunately there is in the family a miniature of Nathaniel Ingersoll, identified by his nephew, Dr. Henry I. Bowditch, who knew him personally, and it shows a man with a wholly different type of face. Miniature No. 2 is apparently painted on ivory and is enclosed in an elliptical locket of deep blue enamel measuring  $2\frac{5}{8}$  by  $2\frac{1}{4}$  inches; the recess at the back contains medium brown hair. This locket has not been opened, but it seems unlikely that there would be any identification inside. Identification of the subject is of course easy by comparison with miniature No. 1. The eyes are of a clear blue, the complexion is fresh and the hair gray. The stock is white and the coat is dark blue with brass buttons. Even in reproduction it is evident that this work is superior to miniature No. 1, and it is my opinion that this is the second of the two miniatures, painted for his second wife in 1800, and transmitted through their youngest son.

The identification of the artist or artists has not been made. Felt's *Annals of Salem* mentions the following painters of portraits and miniatures in Salem: 1782, Mr. Rogers; 1785, John Hazlett; 1802, Mr. Verstillle and J. Purinton; 1805, Urial Brown. Hazlitt and Verstillle (the latter "from Connecticut") figure in Bentley's Dictionary; but since Hazlitt returned to England in 1787 (E. I. H. C., LVI, 293-6) he cannot have painted either of the miniatures. Neither resembles the work of Malbone.







Courtesy of the Peabody Museum, Salem

MODEL OF THE SCHOONER "TIGER."

## SHIP REGISTERS OF THE DISTRICT OF GLOUCESTER, 1789-1875.

COMPILED FROM THE GLOUCESTER CUSTOMS RECORDS,  
NOW IN POSSESSION OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

*(Continued from Volume LXXIX, Page 402.)*

SWAN, sch., 70 65/95 tons; built Salisbury, 1807; length, 61 ft. 6 in.; breadth, 17 ft. 11½ in.; depth, 7 ft. 4½ in.; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Mar. 25, 1825, "Permanent Register no. 17 issued Salem, Apr. 20, 1822." Winthrop Sargent, Obadiah Woodbury, David Worcester, owners; John Pitman, master. Reg. June 21, 1825. Winthrop Sargent, David Worcester, owners; same master.

SWAN, sch., Swan's Isl., Me., 46 4/95 tons; built Gloucester, 1836; temporary; length, 52 ft. 2 in.; breadth, 15 ft. 6 in.; depth, 6 ft. 7 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Dec. 1854, "Previous Enrollment no. 134 July 12, 1852. Surrendered at Castine, Me., Oct. 3, 1854." Hardy Lane, William Stenson, Michard Stenson, Swan's Isl., Me., owners; Hardy Lane, master.

SWEEPSTAKES, sch., 88 40/95 tons; built Gloucester, 1857; length, 68 ft.; breadth, 20 ft.; depth, 7 ft. 6 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Dec. 2, 1857, "Enrollment no. 179 issued July 28, 1857." John Hiltz, George P. Rust, Daniel B. Tarr, William J. Tarr, owners; John Hiltz, master.

SWORD FISH, sch., 156 43/95 tons; built Amesbury, 1812; length, 83 ft.; breadth, 22 ft. 2 in.; depth, 9 ft. 7½ in.; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Aug. 5, 1812, "Master Carpenter's Certificate July 21, 1812." Ignatius Webber, Elias Davison, John Stacy, owners; Joseph Foster, jr., master. Reg. Nov. 28, 1812. Samuel Calder, William Pearce, jr., Joseph Babson, Ignatius Webber, owners; John Evans, master.

TAM O'SHANTER, built Essex. Reg. Feb. 10, 1849. Francis Bennet, master.

TARQUIN, sch., Provincetown, 70 4/100 tons; built Scituate, 1836; temporary; length, 70 ft.; breadth, 19 ft.; depth, 8 ft. 8 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. May 19, 1873, "Enrollment no. 28 issued Provincetown Apr. 23, 1872." Joan Chapman, Provincetown, owner; Richard H. Chapman, master.

TEASER, sch., Booth Bay, Me., 20 13/95 tons; built Glou-

cester, 1816; temporary; length, 38 ft. 8 in.; breadth, 11 ft. 5 in.; depth, 5 ft. 8½ in.; one deck, two masts, pink stern. Reg. Dec. 5, 1828, "Enrollment no. 53 issued Apr. 5, 1828." Jeremiah Andrews, John Andrews, jr., Booth Bay, Me.; owners; Jeremiah Andrews, master.

THERON J. DALE, sch., 104 65/100 tons; built Kennebunk, Me., 1865; length, 86 ft.; breadth, 22 ft. 6 in.; depth, 8 ft. 5 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Jan. 6, 1868, "Enrollment no. 206 issued July 11, 1867." Jesse Lewis, Joseph Friend, jr., owners; Jesse Lewis, master. Reg. Dec. 10, 1868, "Enrollment no. 198 issued July 10, 1868." Jesse Lewis, Joseph Friend, owners; same master.

THETIS, sch., Manchester, 88 48/95 tons; built New Castle, Me., 1832; length, 67 ft. 8 in.; breadth, 18 ft. 7 in.; depth, 8 ft.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. May 1, 1838, "Enrollment no. 53 issued Apr. 22, 1838." Jacob H. Dow, Manchester, owner and master. Reg. June 4, 1841, "Enrollment no. 81 issued Oct. 11, 1840." David Elwell, Boston, Obadiah Woodbury, Daniel D. Driscoll, owners; Daniel D. Driscoll, master.

THORN, ship, 162 6/95 tons; built Rochester, 1793; length, 75 ft. 3 in.; breadth, 22 ft. 5 in.; depth, 11 ft. 2½ in. Reg. May 11, 1803. William Pearce, owner; Mark Pool, master.

THORN, sch., 113 64/95 tons; built Chatham, 1828; length, 22 ft. 9 in.; breadth, 21 ft. 5 in.; depth, 8 ft. 5 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Feb. 25, 1841, "Register issued Boston Nov. 2, 1839." John Woodbury, Daniel Gaffny, William F. Davis, George Garland, Purchase Jewett, William Center, Mathew Gaffny, owners; Purchase Jewett, master.

THORWALDSEN, sch., 86 41/100 tons; built Essex, 1871; length, 77 ft. 6 in.; breadth, 22 ft. 7 in.; depth, 8 ft. 3 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Dec. 4, 1872, "Enrollment no. 127 issued May 3, 1871." James R. Hamilton, owner; George H. Phillips, master.

THRASHER, sch., 174 50/95 tons; built Kittery, 1812; length, 86 ft. 9 in.; breadth, 23 ft.; depth, 9 ft. 10½ in.; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Aug. 25, 1812, "Master Carpenter's Certificate Aug. 6, 1812." Addison Plummer, Eliphalet Davis, Richard G. Stanwood, owners; William Parsons, master. Reg. Nov. 30, 1812. Elias Davison, William W. Parrott, Richard G. Stanwood, Eliphalet Davis, owners; Robert Evans, master.

THREE BROTHERS, sch., Manchester, 74 34/95 tons; built

Ipswich, 1798; length, 61 ft. 7 in.; breadth, 18 ft. 5 in.; depth, 7 ft. 7 in. Reg. Dec. 8, 1801. Henry Story, Manchester, owner; Nehemiah Story, master. Reg. Feb. 10, 1804. Same owner; William Edwards, master.

THREE FRIENDS, bgtne., 84 90/95 tons; built Amesbury, 1783; length, 51 ft. 8 in.; breadth, 19 ft. 9 in.; depth, 7 ft. 11 in. Reg. May 21, 1790. John Somes, John Low, jr., Samuel Somes, owners; Solomon Allen, master. Dimensions changed. Reg. May 18, 1791. Same owners and master. Reg. Mar. 29, 1797. John Low, John Somes, Solomon Allen, 3d, owners; same master.

THREE SISTERS, sch., Manchester, 79 33/95 tons; built Haverhill, 1801; length, 61 ft. 9 in.; breadth, 18 ft. 8 in.; depth, 8 ft.; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. May 25, 1801. Henry Story, Manchester, owner; Nathan Story, master. Reg. Feb. 5, 1803. Same owner and master. Reg. May 3, 1804. Same owner and master. Reg. Jan. 1, 1807, "Enrollment no. 33 dated May 15, 1805." Same owner; William Kelham, master.

THREE SISTERS, sch., Harpswell, Me., 31 72/95 tons; built Essex, 1819; temporary; length, 42 ft. 10 in.; breadth, 13 ft. 4½ in.; depth, 6 ft. 5¾ in.; one deck, two masts, pink stern. Reg. Nov. 17, 1828, "Enrollment no. 91 issued Dec. 13, 1827." George Haskell, Nathaniel Haskell, Harpswell, Me., owners; George Haskell, master.

THRIVER, sch., Boston, 99 71/95 tons; built Essex, 1856; temporary; length, 72 ft. 4 in.; breadth, 20 ft. 4 in.; depth, 7 ft. 9 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Mar. 16, 1857, "Previous Enrollment no. 149 July 8, 1856." Leonard Small, Boston, Nathaniel Small, Provincetown, owners; Leonard Small, master.

TIBER, sch., 44 70/100 tons; built Gloucester, 1846; length, 59 ft.; breadth, 17 ft. 3 in.; depth, 7 ft. 4 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Aug. 15, 1874, "Enrollment no. 79 issued Apr. 21, 1870." Addison Procter, Aaron D. Wells, Bryan Mahon, owners; Roswell Ford, master.

TIGER, sch., 51 73/95 tons; built Essex, 1830; temporary; length, 53 ft. 6 in.; breadth, 16 ft.; depth, 7 ft.; one deck, two masts, pink stern. Reg. Dec. 2, 1840, "Enrollment no. 66 issued May 27, 1839." Robert Ames, Vinalhaven, Me., owner and master.

TIGRIS, brig, 157 40/95 tons; built Boston, 1829; length, 80 ft.; breadth, 20 ft. 9 in.; depth, 10 ft. 8 in.; billet head;



one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Aug. 2, 1836, "Temporary Register no. 30 issued Salem Oct. 22, 1835." Joseph Harrod, Francis Quarles, New Orleans, Israel Trask, owners; Philip Preastley, jr., master.

TIVANO, sch., 35 82/100 tons; built Essex, 1848; length, 57 ft.; breadth, 17 ft. 2 in.; depth, 5 ft. 8 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Dec. 7, 1870, "Enrollment no. 82 issued Apr. 6, 1867." John R. McKinnon, Charles Stevenson, owners; John R. McKinnon, master. Reg. Dec. 7, 1871, "Enrollment no. 104 issued Apr. 24, 1871." Same owners and master.

TOPSHAM BEAUTY, sch., 108 tons; built Topsham, 1801; length, 68 ft. 1 in.; breadth, 19 ft. 10½ in.; depth, 9 ft. 2¼ in.; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Nov. 30, 1802. Israel Trask, John Somes, owners; John Somes, 4th, master. Reg. July 5, 1804. Same owners; John Somes, jr., master. Reg. July 14, 1809. Josiah G. Burrill, John Jayne, Salem, owners; Josiah G. Burrill, master.

TORONTO, sch., New Castle, N. H., 58 2/95 tons; built Essex, 1838; temporary; length, 57 ft. 3 in.; breadth, 16 ft. 8 in.; depth, 7 ft.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Jan. 8, 1839, "Enrollment no. 21 issued Ipswich June 26, 1838." Nathaniel Batson, Thomas E. Oliver, Samuel Batson, New Castle, N. H., owners; Nathaniel Batson, master.

TORPEDO, sch., Edgecombe, Me., 25 75/95 tons; built Ipswich, 1816; temporary; length, 40 ft. 4 ½ in.; breadth, 12 ft. 3½ in.; depth, 6 ft. ½ in.; one deck, two masts, pink stern. Reg. Dec. 19, 1823, "Enrollment no. 20 granted Apr. 10, 1823." Hiram Hodgdon, Joseph Hodgdon, Edgecombe, Me., owners; Hiram Hodgdon, master.

TORPEDO, sch., Vinalhaven, Me., 44 66/95 tons; built Essex, 1840; temporary; length, 53 ft. 11 in.; breadth, 15 ft. 5 in.; depth, 6 ft. 2 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Nov. 28, 1845, "Enrollment no. 8 issued Feb. 24, 1841." William M. Burgess, Vinalhaven, Me., owner; John Lindsey, master.

TRAGABIGZANDER, sch., 68 3/100 tons; built Essex, 1870; length, 70 ft. 8 in.; breadth, 21 ft. 1 in.; depth, 7 ft. 7 in.; billet head; one deck two masts, elliptic stern. Reg. Dec. 6, 1870, "Enrollment no. 35 issued Jan. 31, 1870." J. Warren Wonson, George Garland, owners; Samuel Currie, master.

TRANSPORT, sch., Hampden, Me., 68 18/95 tons; built Manchester, 1832; length, 67 ft. 3 in.; breadth, 19 ft. 5 in.; depth,

6 ft.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Nov. 13, 1839, "Enrollment no. 9 issued Frankfort District of Belfast." Henry Norwood, Hampden, Me., Ebenezer Pool, 3d, William Pool, 3d, owners; Judson Pool, master.

TRAVELLER, sch., Waldoborough, 20 7/95 tons; built Ipswich, 1804; temporary; length, 37 ft. 5 in.; breadth, 10 ft. 11½ in.; depth, 5 ft. 8 in.; one deck, two masts, pink stern. Reg. Mar. 7, 1807, "Enrollment no. 19 dated Apr. 26, 1804." John Sterling, Mohagen, Josiah Sterling, owners; John Sterling, master.

TRAVELLER, sch., 104 55/95 tons; length, 73 ft.; breadth, 22 ft.; depth, 7 ft. 6½ in.; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Apr. 19, 1815, "Captured in War by citizens of the U. S. and lawfully condemned as a prize by a decree of the Mass. District Court held at Boston Mar. 1814." Henry Pearce, owner and master. Reg. Aug. 12, 1816. Same owner; William Driskell, master. Reg. Dec. 29, 1819. William W. Parrott, William Pearce, William Pearce, jr., Samuel Pearce, George W. Pearce, owners; William Parsons, master.

TRAVELLER, sloop, Camden, Me., 37 54/95 tons; built Gloucester, 1823; temporary; length, 51 ft. 7 in.; breadth, 16 ft. 3 in.; depth, 5 ft. 3 in.; one deck, one mast, square stern. Reg. May 6, 1823, "Master Carpenter's Certificate Apr. 29, 1823." Timothy Fernald, James Fernald, Lincolnville, Me., William Carleton, Camden, Me., owners; Timothy Fernald, master.

TRAVELLER, sch., Vinalhaven, Me., 28 tons; built Essex, 1827; temporary; length, 42 ft. 3 in.; breadth, 12 ft. 5 in.; depth, 6 ft. 2 in.; one deck, two masts, pink stern. Reg. Dec. 19, 1834, "Enrollment no. 53 issued Apr. 8, 1831." Thomas Luce, David Worcester, John Kent, Vinalhaven, Me. owners; Thomas Luce, master.

TREATY, sch., 104 45/95 tons; built Salisbury, 1804; length, 70 ft. 10 in.; breadth, 21 ft. 7 in.; depth, 7 ft. 11 in.; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Mar. 1, 1810, "Enrollment no. 23 issued District of Newburyport June 8, 1809." Payn Elwell, Robert Elwell, 3d, Andrew Davis, owners; Andrew Davis, master. Reg. May 16, 1811. Robert Elwell, 3d, Andrew Davis, owners; same master. Changed to a brig. Reg. Oct. 10, 1812, "Temporary Register no. 28 granted Newburyport Sept. 11, 1812." Robert Elwell, jr., Andrew Davis, owners; same master.

TRITON, sch., Harrington, Me., 48 79/95 tons; built Gloucester, 1826; temporary; length, 52 ft. 10 in.; breadth, 15 ft.

6 in.; depth, 6 ft. 10½ in.; one deck, two masts, pink stern. Reg. Apr. 23, 1842, "Enrollment no. 66 issued Apr. 1, 1836." Daniel C. Stanwood, William Davis, Harrington, Me., owners; Daniel C. Stanwood, master.

TRIUMPH, sch., 60 68/95 tons; built Bath, Me., 1829; length, 59 ft. 10 in.; breadth, 16 ft. 6 in.; depth, 7 ft.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Dec. 6, 1831, "Enrollment no. 93 issued Nov. 24, 1831." Oliver G. Lane, owner; Samuel Witham, master.

TROPIC BIRD, bark, 287 90/95 tons; length, 103 ft. 6 in.; breadth, 25 ft. 6 in.; depth, 12 ft. 2 in.; billet head; one deck, three masts, square stern, round tuck. Reg. June 17, 1857, "Vessel formerly known as 'Magnolia' registered N. Y. July 9, 1856 in pursuance of an Act of Congress approved July 3, 1856 as Previous Register no. 466 issued Boston, Dec. 10, 1856." George H. Rogers, owner; William E. Herrick, master. Reg. Dec. 21, 1857, "Vessel formerly known as the 'Magnolia' and registered N. Y. July 9, 1856 as per Register no. 16 issued June 17, 1857." Solomon Van Praag, Boston, owner; David H. Ellery, master.

TROUBADOR, sch., Castine, Me., 60 67/95 tons, built Brewer, Me., 1840; temporary; length, 59 ft. 10 in.; breadth, 16 ft. 9 in.; depth, 6 ft. 11 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. 1848, "Previous Enrollment June 14, 1847."

TRUMPET, sch., Vinalhaven, Me., 33 tons; built Essex, 1829; temporary; length, 44 ft. 3 in.; breadth, 13 ft. 9 in.; depth, 6 ft. 4 in.; one deck, two masts, pink stern. Reg. Nov. 11, 1836, "Enrollment no. 71 issued Apr. 28, 1829." Thomas Arey, James Fernald, Vinalhaven, Me., owners; Thomas Arey, master. Dimensions changed. Reg. Nov. 28, 1837, "Enrollment no. 104 issued Apr. 21, 1837." John Leadbetter, jr., Reuben Leadbetter, Hiram Worcester, Levi Worcester, Vinalhaven, Me., owners; John Leadbetter, jr., master.

TRUMPET, boat, Harpswell, Me., 11 37/95 tons; admeasured Newburyport, 1835; temporary; length, 32 ft. 2 in.; breadth, 10 ft. 2 in.; depth, 4 ft. 1 in. Reg. Dec. 30, 1844, "License issued Apr. 22, 1844." Elisha Stover, Charles Stover, George Sinnet, Harpswell, Me., owners, Elisha Stover, master.

TURKISH ROVER, sch., Cape Elizabeth, Me., 32 6/95 tons; built Ipswich, 1837; temporary; length, 44 ft.; breadth, 13 ft.; depth, 6 ft. 4 in.; fiddle head; one deck, two masts, square

stern. Reg. 1852, "Previous Enrollment no. 83 Apr. 21, 1852 surrendered District of Portland and Falmouth Mar. 8, 1855." Peter Miller, Cape Elizabeth, Me., owner.

TWILIGHT, sch., 47 50/100 tons; built Essex, 1853; length, 61 ft. 6 in.; breadth, 18 ft. 2 in.; depth, 7 ft. 1 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Dec. 4, 1868, "Enrollment no. 98 issued Apr. 3, 1868." George Garland, Horatio G. Sanford, owners; Warren Gardner, master.

TWO BROTHERS, sch., Vinalhaven, Me., 23 54/95 tons; built Ipswich, 1818; temporary; length, 39 ft. 4 in.; breadth, 12 ft. 4½ in.; depth, 5 ft. 8 in.; one deck, two masts, pink stern. Reg. Dec. 29, 1824, "Enrollment no. 28 granted Apr. 28, 1823." Reuben Leadbetter, Lewis Leadbetter, John Whitmore, Vinalhaven, Me., owners; Reuben Leadbetter, master.

TWO BROTHERS, sch., Newburyport, 26 81/95 tons; built Manchester, 1822; temporary; length, 39 ft. 8 in.; breadth, 12 ft.; depth, 6 ft. 6½ in.; one deck, two masts, pink stern. Reg. Mar. 19, 1827, "Enrollment no. 18 issued Mar. 19, 1826." Robert Bailey, jr., Newburyport, owner; Benjamin Pettingell, 3d, master.

TWO FORTY, sch., 101 59/95 tons; built Essex, 1856; length, 74 ft.; breadth, 20 ft. 8 in.; depth, 7 ft. 7 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. 1856, "Previous Enrollment no. 99, Apr. 15, 1856." George F. Wonsen, owner; John P. McQuin, master. Reg. Nov. 19, 1858, "Enrollment no. 30 issued Feb. 21, 1857." James Brown, Charlestown, John S. McQuin, owners; John S. McQuin, master.

TWO FRIENDS, bgtne., 186 2/95 tons; built Philadelphia, Pa., 1768; length, 64 ft.; breadth, 23 ft. 6 in.; depth, 11 ft. 9 in.; figure head. Reg. Dec. 10, 1789. David Pearce, owner; Samuel Calder, master. Reg. Feb. 15, 1793. David Pearce, jr., Boston, David Pearce, owners; William V. Hutchings, master.

TWO FRIENDS, sch., Bristol, Me., 33 27/95 tons; built Ipswich, 1818; temporary; length, 43 ft. 4 in.; breadth, 13 ft. 6¾ in.; depth, 6 ft. 7½ in.; one deck, two masts, pink stern. Reg. Mar. 13, 1824, "Enrollment no. 66 issued July 27, 1818." William P. Burns, John Burns, Bristol, Me., owners; William P. Burns, master.

TWO FRIENDS, sch., Cape Elizabeth, Me., 22 45/95 tons; built Essex, 1820; temporary; length, 38 ft. 8 in.; breadth, 11 ft. 11 in.; depth, 5 ft. 9 in.; one deck, two masts, pink stern. Reg. Apr. 29, 1833, "Enrollment no. 65 issued Apr.



22, 1829." Joseph Dresser, Cape Elizabeth, Me., owner and master.

TYRO, sch., Westport, Me., 35 34/95 tons; built Duxbury, 1837; temporary; length, 47 ft. 5 in.; breadth, 13 ft. 11½ in.; depth, 6 ft. 6 in.; one deck, two masts, pink stern. Reg. Feb. 26, 1853, "Previous Enrollment no. 142 July 19, 1852 surrendered Wiscasset Apr. 9, 1853." Samuel Tarbox, jr., Westport, Me., owner.

UNION, sch., 64 2/95 tons; built Salisbury, 1789; length, 57 ft. 6 in.; breadth, 17 ft. 1 in.; depth, 7 ft. 6 in. Reg. July 2, 1794. Charles Rogers, owner; Joshua Woodbury, master. Reg. May 18, 1801. Same owner; Benjamin Carter, master.

UNION, sch., Manchester, 81 70/95 tons; built Salisbury, 1820; length, 63 ft. 9 in.; breadth, 17 ft. 6 in.; depth, 8 ft. 4 in.; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Dec. 12, 1820, "Enrollment no. 32 granted May 13, 1820." Joseph Allen, Burley Smith, Manchester, Eliphalet Wadleigh, Salisbury, owners; Joseph Allen, master.

UNION, brig, Thomaston, Me., 121 71/95 tons; built Warren, Me., 1825; temporary; length, 80 ft. 5 in.; breadth, 23 ft. 5 in.; depth, 10 ft. 5 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Oct. 10, 1832, "Enrollment no. 55 issued Thomaston, Me., Sept. 6, 1831." John Allen, St. George, Me., John Gleason, John Counce, John Miller, William Stearrett, owners; John Allen, master.

UNION, sch., 68 45/95 tons; built Essex, 1845; length, 62 ft. 2 in.; breadth, 17 ft. 4 in.; depth, 7 ft. 3 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. 1855, "Previous Enrollment no. 75 Apr. 10, 1854." Eben D. Campbell, George O. Friend, William S. Friend, Josiah O. Friend, Simeon Burnham, owners; William Hardy, master.

UNITED STATES, sch., Boston, 22 tons; built Ipswich, 1814; temporary; length, 38 ft. 9 in.; breadth, 11 ft. 2½ in.; depth, 5 ft. 9¾ in.; one deck, two masts, pink stern. Reg. Apr. 13, 1833. "Enrollment no. 26 issued Apr. 30, 1814." Samuel Bowden, John McCloud, Boston, owners; Samuel Bowden, master.

UNITED STATES, sch., 82 4/95 tons; built Essex, 1855; length, 69 ft.; breadth, 19 ft. 5 in.; depth, 7 ft.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. 1856, "Previous Enrollment no. 115 June 16, 1855." John Perkins, George Perkins, William H. Perkins, Gilbert Perkins, Abraham Babson, owners; Abraham Babson, master. Reg. Dec. 3, 1859, "Enrollment no. 66 issued Mar. 29, 1856." Same owners; William Crouse, master.

*(To be continued)*



## A CHECK LIST OF SALEM PRIVATEERS IN THE WAR OF 1812.

COMPILED BY HENRY WYCKOFF BELKNAP.

*(Continued from Volume LXXIX, page 386.)*

RECOVERY, schooner, was built in Salem in 1810. Her dimensions were 38'-11'6"-5'6", 23-57/95 tons.

Her Request for a Commission, dated 3 June 1813, No. 724, gives Joseph Peele, master, William D. Graves, lieutenant, 3 muskets, 20 men, Joseph Peele, William D. Graves, John — (illegible ? Starps), owners. Her Commission of same date and number does not name the master, Richard Gardner of Salem, Joseph Dow of Boston, sureties, Joseph Peele, William D. Graves of Marblehead, John Harper of Nantucket, Richard Gardner, Josiah Orne, owners. Leavitt states her armament as 1-12 and 2-6s, also as 2-4s. The latter sound more likely.

An Enrollment, No. 22, temporary, accompanying License No. 32 dated Salem, 2 September 1813 is in the Custom House papers and states that William D. Graves surrendered it at Marblehead, 4 November 1813 because of new owners.

REGULATOR, schooner, she was built at New Bedford in 1806 and appears to have been in New York in 1808. She was enrolled at Edgartown 19 November 1810 and registered at Salem 6 July 1812, her Commission, No. 52 of same date, gives James Mansfield, master, Joseph Harris, lieutenant, 43 tons, 40 men, John Winn, Joseph Silsbee, sureties, Joseph Winn, Thomas Wittridge, Robert Stone, jr., William Manning, Nathaniel Silsbee, Jeremiah Briggs, Curtis Searl of Danvers, Nathaniel Garland of Danvers, owners. Her dimensions were 41'-16'-9'6", 43 tons. Her armament was 1-24, 2-6s, and her crew 40 to 50 men.

The contemporary but anonymous list names her prizes as:—

2 August 1812 schooner Rebecca.

24 August schooner John & George (q. v.), W. Molloy, master.

22 August schooner Fruit.

The *Essex Register*, issue of 2 July 1812, notes that she re-captured the brig *Start* of Newburyport, taken by the British and ordered for Halifax but that she was again re-taken by the British.

2 September 1812 A cartel from Halifax to Boston 31 August with 106 prisoners, among them Capt. Mansfield of *Regulator* and Brookhouse, an officer of *Polly* of Salem (q. v.) on her first cruise. He reported as to prisoners taken to Halifax, among them *Regulator*, 1 gun, taken by *Colibri*.

The *Salem Gazette* notes:— *Rover*, schooner, of *Wiscasset*, captured by *Regulator*, Mansfield of Salem, crew put on board and detained 48 hours. On the 19th was re-captured by an English brig, *Ringdove* and sent to Halifax. Chapman complained of ill-treatment. (She must have been a re-capture by *Regulator*.)

The Vice Admiralty papers at Halifax lists, on 11 August 1812, *Regulator*, schooner, 40 men, J. Mansfield from Salem, captured by *Colibrie*.

The *Salem Ship Registers* records:— her capture in September 1812 and *Annals of Salem* her reported capture 4 September 1812 but her arrival in Halifax 1 September.

The Notes from the News Book (E. I. Historical Collections, v. 36) have the following:—

3 Aug. 1812 arrived Salem, schooner *Fisherman*, said to be a re-capture by *Regulator*.

12 Aug. a vessel abandoned by her crew taken by *Regulator*.

22 Aug. arrived a schooner prize to *Regulator* (Fruit).

1 Sep. *Regulator* arrived Halifax.

The *Accurate List of Prizes in the Essex Register* 30 January 1813 credits *Regulator* and *Dart* with the American schooner *Five Sisters* of Marblehead and gives her valuation, comprised, at \$400.05 for vessel and cargo. It also lists the re-captured *John* and *George* by *Regulator* at \$1,492.45 for vessel and cargo.

---

RETALIATION, see *John* and *George*.

REVENGE, see John and George.

---

REWARD, schooner, or brig, A. Hill, master, 182 tons, for Lisbon with flour, beef &c. captured 10 October 1812 by the General Smyth, privateer. It is doubtful if this vessel was a privateer.

---

SAUCY JACK, schooner, was built in Scituate in 1802. She is not to be confused with a vessel of the same name hailing from Charleston and Baltimore. She was registered 3 October 1803 in Salem, Isaac Killam, master, Thomas Perkins, owner. Again on 12 July 1806, James Silver, master, Benjamin Ropes, James Ropes, James Silver, Curtis Searl of Danvers, owners. Also 8 March 1808, Benjamin Upton, master, Benjamin Ropes, James Ropes, Timothy Wellman, jr., owners. Also 6 October 1810, Joseph Rea, master, Archelaus Rea, Ezra Northey, owners, and 1 January 1812, Caleb Cook, master, Archelaus Rea, Ezra Northey, Samuel Brooks, Timothy Brooks, Edward Tucker, Caleb Cook, owners. Finally in the Custom House papers a record dated 1815, Nathaniel Osgood, master, Pickering Dodge, sole owner. Built in Scituate in 1802, dimensions 68'-20'8"-10'8", 129 tons. In the printed Registers she is given 90 tons.

Her Log Book is in the Essex Institute collection, from 28 June 1813 to 18 May 1815 on a cruise from Cayenne to Salem. It contains no mention of prizes and little detail except as to weather.

There is a crew list in the Custom House papers from 6 December 1811 to 5 March 1812. Annals of Salem lists her as of Salem 3 June 1814.

Her cargo was advertised for sale 9 October 1812 and Captain Cook made an entry 16 June of that year. On 10 November 1812 she was ready to sail for Alexandria, Caleb Cook, master.

The *Essex Register* has the following notes:— 11 March 1815, Saucy Jack of Salem arrived at Kingston, Jamaica, 9 days out, had captured a number of craft and pilot boats, was chased by a brig but escaped. On 17 May 1815 she cleared from Salem, Osgood, master.

In the E. I. Historical Collections, v. 39, on 21 July

1813 she is listed as arriving at Bath, 12 days from Haiti.

Her log does not substantiate this, nor does it include the period when the *Register* indicates that she was a privateer but it may be accepted as a proof that she was indeed in that service the latter part of the war.

---

SCORPION, sloop, was built in Salem by Hulin in 1812. Her dimensions were 32'-10'-5'6", 14 tons, her armament 1 4-lb. gun and her crew 14 men. She was registered 21 October 1814, No. 1029, Stephen Richardson, master, Nehemiah Hutchinson, lieutenant, 1 gun, 20 men, Joseph Lambert, Nathan Cook, Richard Smith. Steven Richardson, Nehemiah Hutchinson, John Williams, owners. Her Bond, of same number and date, Stephen Richards, master, John Upton, Butler Fogerty, sureties, and the same list of owners.

Maclay says she took a sloop and a 1 gun schooner. Coggeshall contents himself with a sloop sent to Salem.

The sloop Scorpion about 14 tons was advertised for sale at Captain Israel Williams' wharf in Salem 24 May 1815.

---

SNOWBIRD, schooner, was of Marblehead but was partly owned in Salem. She was built in Plymouth. Her Commission, No. 2, 24 February 1812, was issued because of new owners and 8 June 1812 she entered from a voyage to St. Domingo, George Chin, master, Elizabeth Chin, owner. Her Commission, No. 47, is among the Salem papers but is not in the printed Registers. It gives Samuel Stacey, master, James Smith, Stephen White, sureties, John Pedrick, 3d & Co., owners. Her Bond of same number, 2 July, gives John Pedrick, 3d, John C. Blackler, Samuel Stacey, James Smith, Stephen White, owners. Her tonnage was 35.

She captured the brig *Britannia*, 197-87/95 tons, Philip Bessom, owner, George Tucker, master, Commission No. 6, 14 September 1812; the schooner *Lucretia*, 81 tons, Samuel M. Randlett, Boston, master and owner, Commission No. 8, 13 November 1812 and another, No. 2, 11 April 1815 with the same owners. Maclay agrees but does not name them. She assisted *Lion* (q. v.) to



capture the brig, 6 guns, which arrived in Marblehead 17 July 1812.

---

SPUNK, boat or schooner, was foreign built, 20 tons, she was captured by the Fair Trader (q. v.) 5 July 1812 and arrived in Salem 29 July with Jonathan Peabody as prize master. In the Custom House papers 31 July 1812 she was recorded as in from Indian Island, Newfoundland, with tobacco and hats. In the "Accurate List of Prizes" published by the Salem *Gazette* her valuation by the Custom House is listed as "vessel given up, cargo \$955." On 17 February 1813 she was again in from Indian Island with goods for Butler Fogerty. She does not appear to have been armed.

---

STARKS, see TIMOTHY PICKERING.

---

SURPRISE, schooner, was of Baltimore but applied for a Commission in Salem and her master Samuel Barstow and some of her owners were of Salem. Maclay says that she arrived at Newport 15 July 1814 after a cruise of 103 days in the English and Irish Channels where she had been chased 16 times and taken 12 or 13 prizes. She refitted at Newport and returned to British waters where she took several more prizes and put into Brest where, on 24 December 1814, she got 11 guns from the French Admiral. On 9 January 1815 she again put out and five days later was pursued by a warship for several hours but escaped and on 28 January 1815 Captain Barnes (of Baltimore) saw a sail of apparently a heavy war vessel from which he tried to escape but was overtaken and finally forced to surrender. She proved to be the Star, a ship of 8-12 pounders, 26 men, from Batavia with coffee &c. Star had 1 killed and 1 wounded but had been hulled and her rigging shot away, no one hurt on Surprise though somewhat damaged. He put on 18 men and a prize-master and they went for home. In a snow storm 26 February 1815 they got separated but both arrived at New York. The cargo proved to be worth \$300,000. Surprise had taken 34 prizes.

To preserve the record it is necessary to supplement



Maclay's tale with one from the Bentley Diary as this proves that on 24 September she arrived in Salem, or rather the preceding evening and saluted the town, "310 tons burden, 10-18 pounders, from Newport with 140 men. She has taken 20 prizes (-odd the exact number lost) in one month. She captured 2700 tons, brought in 37 prisoners, released 160. She has 114 packages of dry goods. . . . The Privateer Surprise by the capture of the Br. privateer, gave an opportunity to arrive in safety an Ordnance ship of the highest value at the present moment for the Ship at Boston. The Ordnance Stores were intended for Canada, at once depriving the enemy, giving us supplies, & enriching our adventurous seamen. . . 27 September. I went in the morning to the C(rowninshield) Wharf to see the Baltimore privateer Surprise which in her model was strangely contrasted with the Ordnance ship (prize of Fox) near which she lay, as a Scotchman said, like a race horse along with a Cart horse."

She requested a Commission No. 1030, 2 November 1814, Samuel Barstow, master, George Maxwell, lieutenant, 14 guns, 30 men, 301 tons. Jesse Putnam, atty. to Samuel Smith, James A. Bucannon, John S. Hollins, Gerrard Wilson, Lemuel Taylor, owners. Her Bond of same number and date calls her of Baltimore, Samuel Barstow of Salem, master, James Barnes of Baltimore, William P. Richardson of Salem, James Bucanon, John Hollins, Michael M. Blair, John S. Hollins, Gerrard Wilson, Lemuel Taylor, all of Baltimore, owners.

Her official tonnage was 301-59/95 but her dimensions have not been found. The only prizes which are in our records are the following noted in the Custom House papers, viz. schooner Queen Charlotte, Endeavour brig, Sally schooner, Caledonian, ship. A manifest 24 September 1814 covers prize goods from the above vessels, imported by Samuel Barstow.

The brig Cossack, J. Frinks, master, J. Frinks, brought in 17 April 1815, of Baltimore, 207 tons of prize goods consigned (No. 1029) to agents of Surprise, 2 prisoners, 21 November 1814, 14 guns.

This brig Cossack, then of Salem, Thomas Cheever, master, Joseph Peabody, Gideon Tucker of Salem, own-

ers, condemned in Boston, 79'2"-24'10"-12'6", 208-81/95 tons. 24 April 1815, Certificate in Boston that merchandise imported 24 February by William P. Richardson in prize brig Cossack, John Frinks, was out of sloop Laura, J. Symonds, master, has been exported by Jonathan Buffinton in ship Hope, Jonathan Batchelder, master, to Boston from Calcutta—10 casks of red wine.

On 9 November 1814 the Scorpion, brig (not the sloop previously described), brought in to Salem, James Brown, master, 32 prisoners captured 23 September 1814 on privateer Lucy from privateer boat Ann the same day, schooner Sally 17 September, schooner Charlotte Ann, 17 September, brig Albion 19 September, ship Caledonian 4 September. We take it that all of these were prizes of Surprise.

8 April 1815 the *Gazette* reports Surprise sailed from New York for Baltimore the 3d with 164 men, including officers and crew of sloop of war Erie and 3 women; struck the same day on Barnegat Shoal (N. J.), the schooner Virginia Ann took off Captain Barstow and others. The rest were making rafts and he expected that most would be saved. Four or five were drowned and about 130 were left on board.

---

SWIFT, schooner, which Leavitt gives both as built in England and Manchester, Mass., in 1808 was spoken 10 October 1813 by Holkar (q. v.) under Captain Choate from Machias, Maine. Her dimensions were 41'-12'-6'5" according to Leavitt but doubtless more accurately by the Salem Custom House as 42'3"-13'6"-4'10", 23-45/95 tons. She mounted 1-6 lb. gun, 20 to 25 men.

A schooner Swift, John Peabody, master, which sailed 14 December 1813 for the West Indies was captured and carried to Jamaica and so reported in the *Essex Register* 9 April 1814 but does not seem to have been the same vessel. One of them was sold at auction 4 March.

She appears in the Commission book among the Custom House papers as having one granted 30 December 1814, Captain Harvey Choate of Salem.

It would appear that she was a prize vessel for by a bill of sale 24 December 1814 in the Custom House pa-

pers we learn that she was sold under condemnation by John D. Wilson, Joseph Noble, Edward Richardson of Danvers for \$427.50 to Timothy Wellman, jr., Gamaliel H. Ward, Nathan Blood, William Fettyplace, Henry Choate, Joseph Ropes, Stephen W. Shepard, Samuel Cook, Nathan Green, Gideon Barstow.

She requested a Commission No. 470, 27 December 1814, Henry Choate, master, John Flayman, jr., surety, 1 gun, 20 men, John D. Wilson, Edward Richardson, Jonathan H. Ward, William Fettyplace, Nathan Blood, Nathan Green, Joseph Noble, Gideon Barstow, Henry Choate, Stephen W. Shepard, Timothy Wellman, jr., Joseph Ropes, Samuel Cook, owners. Her Bond of same number and date gives Henry Choate, master, Stephen Field, George Archer, jr., sureties, 20 men, Joseph Noble, Timothy Wellman, jr., Gamliel H. Ward, William Fettyplace, Nathan Blood, Harvey Choate, Joseph Ropes, Nathaniel Green, Stephen W. Shepard, Samuel Cook, Gideon Barstow, Stephen Field, George Archer, jr., John Wilson, Edward Richardson of Danvers, owners.

---

SWIFTSURE, launch, was built in Salem, by Leach & Teague in 1813. Her dimensions were 36'-10'-4', 10 tons. Her armament was 1-4 lb. gun, her crew 20 men. Her Commission, No. 600, 28 July 1813, gives Charles Berry, master, John Sinclair, jr., Joseph Lambert, sureties, 20 men, Samuel Leech, jr., Butler Fogerty, Nathan Blood, Benjamin Upton, Samuel B. Graves, Isaac Needham, William B(essom), Charles Berry, John Sinclair, jr., Joseph Lambert, owners. One name missing but a seal provided. Her Commission, No. 810, 13 Sep. 1813, Samuel Leech, jr., master, Joseph Lambert, John Sinclair, jr., sureties, Isaac Needham, William Bessom, Samuel B. Graves, Butler Fogerty, Charles Berry, all of Salem, owners. Stephen C. Clarke seems also to have been her master.

Prizes:—

1 Sep. 1813 captured 2 American vessels assisted by Holkar (q. v.), for trading with the enemy, sent them to Machias.

8 Sep. captured a schooner assisted by Industry (q. v.) and sent her in.

5 Nov. arrived Swiftsure.

13 Apl. 1814 sold at auction.

---

SWORDFISH, schooner, does not seem to have had any Registration at Salem and it is probable that her papers were taken out in Gloucester. Maclay says that her armament was 12 guns, 82 men and boys and her master John Evans. He adds that she sailed 16 December 1812, that 12 days out she was chased by the frigate Elephant for 11 hours, throwing over 10 guns, she was captured and sent to England.

Doctor Bentley notes 3 October 1813, sailed from Salem in Dec. last in the Swordfish, Privateer, Capt. Evans, was taken by a 74 & carried to England & has lately returned. His wife was a Knap & Wid(ow) Larabee when married. On 25 December 1814 he also notes that as Captain of the General Putnam (q. v.) she was again captured and taken to Halifax.

Swordfish took a prize, a ship of 400 tons off Angier Point 7 October 1812.

The Salem *Gazette* gives the following:—

18 Sep. 1812 arrived brig Franklin, Cape Ann, taken by Swordfish off the Cape which also took on 3 September the ship Hunter (or Huntress) Strafford, master, and was in action with 2 ships, 1 killed, 2 wounded.

25 Sep. arrived Huntress, Higgins, prize-master, boarded 13 August by Swordfish from Gloucester and 23d. was chased by a ship.

17 Nov. for sale 3 shares in schooner Swordfish, 164 tons.

24 Nov. Swordfish at Marblehead.

14 Jan. 1813 Swordfish taken by Elephant 74, had made no captures. Threw over 10 guns when chased.

The Essex *Register's* notes follow:—

30 Sep. 1812 brig Diana taken 9 August re-taken by British and again taken by ship Howard 20 September.

21 Oct. arrived in Gloucester, captured 2 American vessels with British licenses and an English ship supposed to be a re-capture.



12 Jan. 1813 schooner Hunter, 16 days from Gloucester, 12 guns, 62 men, captured 28 December 1812 by Elephant 74 (brig Hermes in company) arrived Portsmouth, England, 14 January 1813, no prizes, threw over 10 guns in chase.

---

TERRIBLE, boat, was built in Salem by Leech & Teague. She requested a Commission, No. 749, 16 June 1813, John Green, master, William H. Moody, lieutenant, 16 men, 1 gun, William H. Moody, John Green, jr., Thomas B. Hutson, William Teague, jr., J. W. Stearns, Addison Richardson, Charles Florance, jr., Benjamin Crowninshield, Nathan Blood, Stephen Stevens, William Morrow, Stephen Richardson, Thomas Swan, owners. Her Bond of same number and date, John Green, jr., master, 16 men, Benjamin Crowninshield, Caleb Cook, sureties, William H. Moody, Nathan Blood, Stephen Richardson, John Green, jr., James W. Stearns, jr., Thomas Swan, Thomas B. Hutson, Addison Richardson, William Teague, jr., William W. Johnson, Charles Florance, jr., Benjamin Crowninshield, (?sr.), Stephen Stevens, William Morrow, Benjamin Crowninshield, (?jr.), Caleb Cook, owners.

Her Commission, No. 812, 16 men, James Thomas, master, Benjamin Crowninshield, (?jr.), Benjamin Crowninshield, (?sr.), John Green, jr., Thomas B. Hutson, James W. Stearns, Nathan Blood, Addison Richardson, Butler Fogerty, William Stearns, jr., James Thomas, Peter Harace. Her Bond of same number and date gives James Thomas, master, Thomas Swan, lieutenant, 1 gun, Butler Fogerty, William Stearns, jr., with the same owners as above.

Her dimensions were 25'-6'-2'6" as given by Leavitt but as given by the Custom House 30'9"-7'-3', 5-83/95 tons. Her armament muskets or 1 gun and her crew 16 men.

The *Salem Gazette* notes:—

24 Sep. 1813 arrived the 19th boat Terrible, Thomas, master, had taken 3 small vessels, 16 prisoners sent to Machias.

The *Essex Register* notes:—



27 Jul. 1813 arrived boat Terrible, Green, from a cruise, captured nothing but a small schooner which she released.

1 Sep. captured a small schooner, sent in to Eastport.

8 Sep. captured a small schooner.

19 Sep. captured 3 small vessels, 16 prisoners, landed at Machias.

Coggeshall lists:—

1813 a schooner, sent to Eastport. 2 vessels, sent to Salem. schooner Harmony, sent to Eastport.

---

THRASHER, schooner, does not seem to have been registered in Salem and hence we find no list of her owners but she had a Salem master, who also commanded the Swordfish (q. v.). She like the latter was probably commissioned in Gloucester. Her tonnage was about 180 tons but her armament and the size of her crew have not been found.

The Salem Gazette lists:—

23 Oct. 1812 arrived Thrasher at Gloucester 21st instant, 1 prize.

17 Nov. for sale 1 share in private schooner Thrasher, 180 tons.

30 Mar. 1813 arrival of Thrasher at Gibraltar reported.

2 Apl. captured schooner Good Intent from Newfoundland and sent to France.

The Essex Register lists:—

12 Jan. 1813 Portsea, Indiaman, taken 31 December 1812, by Thrasher of Gloucester 19 days out and recaptured 3 days later by the British.

31 Mar. Thrasher of Cape Ann captured by Magicienne, frigate, and sent to Gibraltar. All her 3 prizes said to be re-captured.

Coggeshall and Maclay mention the capture of Tor Abbey, brig, and Britannia, ship, 350 tons, 6 guns in 1812, sending both to port.

The notes in the E. I. Historical Collections, v. 37, give:—

7 Oct. 1812 arrived Cape Ann, a brig her prize.

22 Oct. arrived Thrasher at Cape Ann, 6 weeks out, no prizes but a brig with fish (Tor Abbey).

The History of Gloucester says she had 14 guns, 90 men and that her master, not knowing of the war, was taken by surprise and surrendered but the prize-master trying to escape from the rest of the fleet was noticed by other ships of war and was himself caught.

---

TIMOTHY PICKERING, GENERAL STARK, STARKS, three masted lugger with three lateen sails, was known under all three names. The *Salem Gazette* has this to say about her 3 September 1813, "Timothy Pickering a new 3 masted schooner is ready for a cruise but we understand her real name is General Starke." She was built by the ingenious John R. Morgan in 1813 on Salem Neck and had at first 3 'levanteen sails' (sic) but was altered to schooner rig. Maclay says she was built for the avowed purpose of seizing vessels evading the non-importation laws.

Doctor Bentley's comment on 16 February 1814 was "The naval enterprise of our citizens obliged every invention to assist the Swift motion of Vessels. & in Salem a Capt. Morgan gave a plan of a light vessel in Nov. 1812, of 225 tons." This was the *Enterprise*, (q. v.) "His success called for another attempt. . . & the Levant method of rigging was accomodated to it. In that form in which she is represented 'the Gen. Stark' went to sea, but upon her return took the New England rigging called the Schooner, a name given at Gloucester from its movement when first invented. It schoons. How well she looks! The change was to suit the habits of the seamen. She is now on her cruise under the command of Capt. William Rice of Salem, a worthy young man, & one of her prizes of considerable value has arrived at Carolina."

Her dimensions were 60'9"-15'10"-6'9", 53-37/95 tons, her armament is variously given as from 2 to 4 guns, 45 men.

Coggeshall states that she was captured in July 1813, an obvious error.

Her request for a Commission was apparently made 10 September 1813 and a Commission was granted and is entered in the Custom House list of these grants, its number being 803 and John Evans was her master. This

does not appear in the printed Registers nor was it found in an exhaustive search of the official papers. Her Bond of same date and number gives John Evans, master, John W. Treadwell, John Saunders, sureties, 45 men, Penn Townsend, Edward Stanley, Samuel Hemenway, Henry White, jr., Moses Townsend, Butler Fogerty, John Evans, John W. Treadwell, John Saunders, owners.

Her request for a Commission 3 December 1813 was granted the following day, No. 846, John Evans, master, and her Bond of same date and number gives John Evans, master, John W. Treadwell, Samuel Webb, jr., sureties, 45 men, Edward Stanley, Joseph White, jr., Stephen White, Joseph White, ?sr., Samuel Hemenway, Penn Townsend, Moses Townsend, Butler Fogerty, John Kehew, John Evans, John W. Treadwell, Samuel Webb, jr., owners.

Her request for a Commission 18 December 1813 is not accompanied by a record in the Book of Commissions but a Bond, dated 10 December gives William Rice, master, John Saunders, John W. Treadwell, sureties, 15 men (probably an error for 45), Edward Stanly, John White, jr., John White, (?sr.), Stephen White, Penn Townsend, Moses Townsend, Butler Fogerty, John Kehew, William Rice, John Saunders, owners. Dimensions 60'9"-15'10"-6'3", 53-37/95 tons.

On 13 December 1813 the list in E. I. Historical Collections notes arrival of General Stark in a sinking condition. This is not confirmed in any other place and Doctor Bentley makes no note of it. It was probably a false report. She sailed a week later.

The Salem *Gazette's* items were (mostly dates of issue):—

17 Nov. 1813 arrived a schooner her prize, from Machias, Upton, prize-master.

14 Dec. a schooner, 130 tons, prize of Stark, to be sold by order of the Court.

4 Feb. 1814 arrived Georgetown, South Carolina, Cosack, Upton, prize-master, a re-capture (see note below.) captured, under name of Pickering, sloop Eliza Ann, and sent her to Eastport. captured brig Dart, and sent her to Salem. captured a schooner, and sent her to Salem.

*(To be continued)*

## THE BUILDINGS ASSOCIATED WITH NATHANIEL BOWDITCH—AN AMPLIFICATION.

BY HAROLD BOWDITCH, M. D.

In an article under the above title in the *Historical Collections* for July, 1943, several points were left doubtful; two of these may now be cleared up. The numbers refer to the places mentioned in the previous article.

No. 13. *The Essex Fire and Marine Insurance Company*. In Osgood and Batchelder's *Historical Sketch of Salem*, 1879, p. 210, it is stated that this company was incorporated 7 March 1803 and that it was located in the building on Essex Street, facing Central Street. If this was its first location its tenancy here must have been short, for by 17 May 1803 the Insurance Company was hiring room from the Essex Bank. This is shown in "Notes Found in Essex Bank Blotter, 1803" (E. I., LXVIII, 298). To understand all of the facts found in these Notes it is well to turn to Osgood and Batchelder (pp. 204, 207) whence we learn that the Collector of Customs from 1802 to 1824 was Colonel William R. Lee; and that the Custom House led an itinerant existence: "In 1789, it was on the site of the present bank building in Central Street"—today covered by No. 11, the Salem Fraternity. "In 1805 it was removed, under Col. Lee. to the Central Building on the opposite" (west) "side of the street, where a carved eagle and shield, lately restored, still mark the spot" . . . (and after several moves) "in 1813, in the Central Building again, where Col. Lee resided; . . ."

The Notes in the Blotter say that Col. Lee "took the Custom house 19 of August 1802" as a tenant of the Essex Bank; presumably this means that Custom House and Bank were under one roof, on the east side of Central Street. The Essex Fire and Marine Insurance Company took the north end of the bank house 17 May 1803 and two additional lower rooms in the north end 1 October 1803. From 1 January 1804 to 11 November 1805 Colonel Lee hired two chambers over the bank room and the Fire and Marine office; after which, as stated by Osgood and Batchelder, he moved the Custom House across Cen-



tral Street to the west side, opposite to the Essex Bank.

Since Nathaniel Bowditch became president of the Essex Fire and Marine Insurance Company shortly after his return from his last voyage, which was 25 December 1803, these statements locate his office exactly.

*No. 15. Under No. 11, The Boardman House*, it was stated that this house was thought by Benjamin F. Browne (E. I., IV, 3) to have been Bowditch's home after his second marriage in 1800, and it was assumed that he lived here until he moved into the Jonathan Hodges house, newly built in 1804-5. There was one step between.

William Appleton, cabinet maker, lived on Market (now Central) Street in a house next north of the bank building (E. I., IV, 83). "Notes in Cash Book of Essex Bank, 1804" (E. I., LXVIII, 240) show that this house had been bought by the bank shortly before 1 August 1804 but that William Appleton continued in it as a tenant of the bank to 21 August 1804; Nathaniel Bowditch hired the north end from 1 August 1804 and Colonel Lee the south end from 22 August 1804. Bowditch's tenancy terminated 14 June 1805 and Colonel Lee's 22 January 1806.

It may be surmised that the expectation of the first Bowditch baby caused the removal from the Boardman house, for Nathaniel Ingersoll Bowditch was born 17 January 1805, no doubt in the Appleton house. The date when Bowditch gave up his tenancy of this house is presumably the date when he moved into the new Jonathan Hodges house. The Appleton house is no longer standing; it seems probable that the large bank building, designed by Bulfinch and built in 1811 (now the Salem Fraternity building) covers the site of the old bank building and of the Appleton house as well.

*No. 16. 312 Essex Street.* The Gideon Tucker MS Book (E. I., LXIV, 116) shows that this house was bought at auction 25 July 1823 by Dr. John Treadwell, who added some of the land to his garden and then sold the rest, with the house, to William Procter 30 July 1823. Mr. Procter must then have let the house to Nathaniel Bowditch, for the Bowditch family did not move to Boston until October, 1823.



## BOOK REVIEWS.

---

NATURALIST AT LARGE, THOMAS BARBOUR. 1943, 314 pp. octavo, cloth, illus. Boston: Little, Brown & Company. An Atlantic Monthly Press Book. Price, \$3.50.

In this delightful book of travel and autobiography, Dr. Barbour, who is the eminent director of the Peabody Museum in Cambridge, has given us an account of his wanderings over a considerable period of years. From the South Pacific, whither he was accompanied by his young bride, to the forests of Africa and the jungles of India and Burma; from ocean caves in the West Indies to the interior of China, he tells his story with the enthusiasm which the reader imbibes from the first page to the last. Wherever he has gone he has extended our knowledge of the natural world and incidentally added hundreds of valuable specimens to his beloved museum. The second portion of the book gives the human story of his work as a director of museums. There are also warmhearted tributes to his many friends, David Fairchild, John Phillips and Henry Bigelow. Dr. Barbour has received degrees and membership in many organizations in this country and abroad. The Peabody Museum at Salem is honored in having him a member of its board of trustees. This book is a picture of the world we live in by a man who has not only looked at it more closely than most of us, but who knows what to look for. There are twenty-four pages of illustrations, many taken in the field, which give graphic reality to his discoveries. Whether scientist or non-scientist, the reader will be enthralled with his good humor and amusing anecdotes. Strongly recommended to all libraries.

THE BLUE AND THE GRAY. The Best Poems of the Civil War. Compiled and Edited by Cladius Meade Capps. 1943. 281 pp., small octavo, cloth. Boston: Bruce Humphries, Inc. Price, \$2.50.

An interesting and representative anthology of Civil War songs and poems, from both the North and the South. During the four years of the war, many poems and songs were written in both sections of the country and the author has painstakingly assembled this material. He has first selected poems of the greatest historical value; then he has used poems of pathos revealing the heart of the people; and lastly those of the best literary value. It throws light on an important

period in our history, and is a reflection of the feelings of different groups of Americans during those fateful years. A book of interest to all students of the Civil War. Recommended to all libraries.

**THE LIFE OF OLE BULL.** By Mortimer Smith. 1943. 220 pp., octavo, cloth, illus. Princeton: The Princeton University Press, for the American-Scandinavian Foundation. Price, \$3.00.

This is the first full-length biography in English of the handsome Norwegian violinist whose fame in the nineteenth century rivalled that of Jenny Lind. Born in Bergen, he was destined for the church, as his father had no use for the musical profession. but when he was sent to the University at Christiania he forsook his studies and got a chance to lead an orchestra. After a few years in European capitals, he came to America and was immediately acclaimed. We watch his conquest of pushing young New York, of Brahmin Boston where even Margaret Fuller almost swooned at his music and of the raw American West where he performed in ramshackle halls and impressed frontiersmen by his strength as well as his fiddle. Here are his picturesque adventures with the Thorps of Madison, Wisconsin, where a rich match-making mother succeeded in marrying her young daughter to him, he having been married in Paris nearly thirty years before; his ill-fated attempt to establish a Norwegian colony in western Pennsylvania; his founding of a national theatre in Bergen and discovering the genius of two then unknown writers, Björnson and Ibsen, and the musician Edward Grieg. With access to a vast quantity of material belonging to the Bull family, the author has fashioned a most interesting picture of an artist and a romanticist. It will recall to older people a time when Ole Bull was a real personality in Cambridge and it will prove good reading for the younger generation. Recommended to all libraries.

**THE WAKE OF THE PRAIRIE SCHOONER.** By Irene D. Paden. With pen and ink drawings by the author. 1943. 514 pp., octavo, cloth, illus. New York: The Macmillan Company. Price, \$3.00.

This is an authentic story of the emigrant trails across the Plains to the Pacific coast, from 1812 to 1868. The Padens have been over these trails, following the old wheeltracks left in past years. Over 350 diaries and letters have been scanned

for information. Of all the great pioneer routes of travel, none surpassed in importance those leading from the Missouri River to Oregon and California. By the former went trappers, missionaries and settlers from the East to the great northwestern wilderness and transformed it into an American commonwealth; over the latter, beaver hunters, gold seekers, adventurers and settlers found their way to California before the transcontinental railroad. This work has been a family enterprise for the authors have spent years of research in preparation for this most thorough work. They have retraced the overland routes segment by segment with an accuracy never before achieved and these routes have been identified and put on the excellent maps with which the book is equipped. There are plenty of anecdotes of the perilous journeys of those romantic days, and altogether the volume may be said to be the last word on the subject. Strongly recommended to all libraries.

THE FRENCH STRUGGLE FOR THE WEST INDIES, 1665-1713.

By Nellis M. Crouse. 1943. VIII + 324 pp., octavo, cloth, illus. New York: Columbia University Press. Price, \$4.00.

During the second half of the seventeenth century, the West Indies were pawns in the great game of world politics. The struggle between the French and English colonists reflected the wars which raged in Europe. Carrying forward the account begun in his *French Pioneers in the West Indies*, Crouse tells the story of the turbulent days from 1664, when King Louis XIV organized the great West India Company, to 1713, when the Treaty of Utrecht brought peace and an era of prosperity to the islands. This is a valuable contribution to history, for the facts it records, and as the source of much information about the picturesque past of the Carribee Islands. The great West India Company was organized in 1664 by the French King Louis XIV and from that time there was constant conflict among the English, Spanish and Dutch for supremacy. The chapters include: The Great West India Company, The French Win the First Round, The British Get the Decision, The French Triumph Over the Dutch, Haitian Interlude, Beginning of the Great Anglo-French Struggle, French and British Exchange Blows, Siege of Carthegena, War of the Spanish Succession, Siege of Guadaloupe, Iberville's Expedition. A bibliography and a good index complete the volume. A particularly timely book. Recommended to all libraries.

**SHELTERING TREE.** A Story of the Friendship of Ralph Waldo Emerson and Amos Bronson Alcott. By Hubert H. Hoeltje. 1943. 209 pp., small octavo, cloth, illus. Durham, N. C.: Duke University Press. Price, \$3.50.

Here is depicted the story of the friendship of two of the most interesting men America has produced. For fifty years, Alcott was Emerson's most intimate friend and although Alcott was the lesser man, both found strength in their friendship. This account is based almost entirely upon the voluminous diaries and letters of Emerson and Alcott, the former of which have only recently been made available to scholars. The format of the book is very attractive and a full index is included. Recommended to all libraries.

**JOURNEY INTO AMERICA.** By Donald Culross Peattie. With illustrations in color by Lynd Ward. 1943. 276 pp., small octavo, cloth, illus. Boston: Houghton, Mifflin Company. Price, \$3.00.

This small volume is a delightful account of the author's wanderings in this country, north, south, east and west. One especially interesting and well-written chapter tells of our own Marblehead, which he visited when a student at Harvard. In a few brief pages, his descriptions of the people of this seaport town, their manners and customs, will be read with a great deal of amusement, not only by Marbleheaders but by all who know the old town. The author is a trained botanist who has a sharp and wide vision of the world. This will be as good a little gift book for Christmas as anyone can find.

**OLD SHIP PORTRAITS OF KENNEBUNK.** 1943. 14 pp., small octavo, paper, illus. Kennebunk, Maine: The Brick Store Museum.

The Brick Store Museum of Kennebunk, Maine, has published an attractive pamphlet entitled "Old Ship Portraits of Kennebunk," the third in a series. Kennebunk was noted in the early nineteenth century for the vessels that sailed from its port and this Museum has published twelve reproductions of them. The Museum occupies one floor of what was, as its name indicates, a brick store and its start in preserving local history and customs might well be followed by many a small town without great expense. A little enthusiasm, a little word to your neighbors of what you want, and a dry place to keep the "finds" will give surprising results. Great credit is due to the Society for its work. The pamphlet was printed by the Southworth-Anthoensen Press, which is a guarantee of fine printing.





THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE  
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

VOL. LXXX — APRIL, 1944

ISSUED QUARTERLY



---

SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

# Essex Institute Historical Collections

---

## *Library and Publication Committee*

JAMES DUNCAN PHILLIPS, *Chairman*

LAWRENCE WATERS JENKINS

STEPHEN WILLARD PHILLIPS

WILLIAM CROWNINSHIELD WATERS

RUSSELL LEIGH JACKSON

---

*Editor*, HARRIET SILVESTER TAPLEY

*Assistant Editor*, ESTHER USHER

---

## CONTENTS — APRIL, 1944

---

	PAGE
<i>Commuting to Salem and Its Summer Resorts Fifty Years Ago.</i> (Illustrated.)	
JAMES DUNCAN PHILLIPS	99
<i>Marblehead, a Poem</i>	MISS BESSIE D. FABENS 109
<i>Derby Horses from Denmark, 1796</i>	110
<i>Purchase of an Optical Machine, 1793</i>	110
<i>Orderly Book Kept by Capt. Abraham Dodge of Ipswich, January 1, 1776 to August 1, 1776 (Continued)</i>	111
<i>Hawthorne's "Fanshawe" and Bowdoin College</i>	
PHILIP E. BURNHAM	131
<i>John Crowninshield in the America III, at Sumatra, 1801. With an Introductory Note by HOWARD CORNING.</i>	139
<i>A Check List of Salem Privateers in the War of 1812</i>	
Compiled by HENRY WYCKOFF BELKNAP	158
<i>American Vessels Lying at Wampoa, 1789-90</i>	177
<i>Ship Registers of the District of Gloucester, 1789-1875</i>	180
<i>Book Reviews</i>	192

---

The HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS are published quarterly in January, April, July and October, each volume containing a complete index. Yearly subscription, \$3.00. The Essex Institute disavows responsibility for the positions taken by contributors to its pages.

Copyright, 1944, by the Essex Institute, 132-134 Essex Street, Salem, Massachusetts. Entered at the Post Office in Salem, as second class matter, under the Act of March 3, 1879.





THE LIGHTHOUSE, LIGHTHOUSE KEEPER'S HOUSE AND STAFF FOR THE SIGNAL LIGHT, ABOUT 1891

Photograph in possession of the Essex Institute

# ESSEX INSTITUTE

## HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

---

VOL. LXXX

APRIL, 1944

No. 2

---

### COMMUTING TO SALEM AND ITS SUMMER RESORTS FIFTY YEARS AGO

---

BY JAMES DUNCAN PHILLIPS

---

By 1890, most of the men in Salem worked in Boston and daily went thither by train. It was the heyday of the suburban railroads and there were nearly fifty trains a day each way. Most of them went direct but a few wandered down over the Saugus Branch, and three or four came around through Wakefield and South Lynnfield. One did not take these, if it was possible to avoid it, as they spent an hour or so on the way. All but one train each way stopped in Salem and Salem people derived a certain uplift from trains that whizzed through Lynn without stopping. They were all big trains, eight and ten cars long, including a baggage and smoking car and they carried heavy loads of passengers. At popular hours all the seats were filled and one rarely had a seat alone nor was it easy, when the train reached Salem, to find two seats together. Speed was never a characteristic of the Boston and Maine Railroad and it took from twenty-eight to forty minutes to cover the eighteen miles, depending on the number of stops made. This was long enough to read a newspaper and most men did diligently, both coming and going, the *Herald* or *Globe* in the morning and at night the *Transcript* (three cents) or the economically minded, the *Record* (one cent).

As all the branches of the railroad came in beyond Salem, except the Marblehead one, most of the trains started in far away places, even Portland and beyond. A few of them came to Salem and dumped their loads to be carried along on other trains if they wanted to go to Boston. These



were popularly known as "orphan" trains. It was hard to understand why, till one saw a train roll into the station already filled with commuters waiting for their trip to town and heard the brakemen and conductors on the steps of the coming train damage their hopes with cries of "No farther, no farther!"

The trains were classified as to their passengers more or less by age and sex. Hours were longer in those days and for the younger men it was 7:48 train in the morning and the 6:00 or 6:30 at night; for the older active business men it was the 8:35 and the 5:00 P. M., while the ladies on shopping bent, took the 9:18 and returned, laden with parcels, when their pocket-books were empty, but not later than 4:00 P. M. The school children went early but also returned early.

There was only one smoking car on the trains and few of the gentlemen travelled in the smoker. Smoking was not as prevalent then as now and comparatively few men smoked cigarettes and no women. At odd times men smoked their pipes; cigars were a sort of ritual to be smoked with due formality at the club after lunch or at home with friends after a good dinner.

In summer the commuting schedules all changed. If, as Oliver Wendell Holmes said, Nahant was "Cold roast Boston," Marblehead was "Corned and pressed Salem." Salem more or less *en masse* moved to Marblehead to enjoy the cool ocean breezes during the summer though some people went down the North Shore. As a matter of fact, most of the old families on the North Shore were Salem people originally who had adopted Boston as their winter residence.

When the trains left Boston for either Salem in winter or Marblehead in summer, it was inevitable that they should pass through Lynn. You did not then whiz through, mounted on the top of a Chinese Wall, but dashed through a canyon cutting one crowded street after another at which nervous gatemen lowered and raised gates and witnessed hairbreadth escapes. At Lynn, the Nahant summer delegation got off and there were usually half a dozen handsome carriages with coachmen waiting for the tired business men. For the even tired ones

there was Kibbey's Nahant Bus Line which in three-quarters of an hour would find its way across the four mile beach to the sea-girt islet. There was no trolley line and no way to get there except by Kibbey or some of his intermittent rivals which no real Nahanter ever patronized. Theirs were usually better horses and better buses but they were not Kibbey and with that loyalty to an established institution which was so fine a part of old New England life, old Nahanters would not desert Kibbey for any upstart. The horses were old, very old and thin and the buses were of equal antiquity. The carpet covered cushions should have been recovered fifteen years before and the driver's linen should have been changed days before. But in spite of it all, Kibbey got you there and Kibbey always was there waiting for you.

Nahant was really more of a club than a town. Everybody had been there since they were children and knew every rock and by-path. The native all the year round Nahanters and the summer residents, most of whom had summered there for three generations, were on the best of terms. The natives held all the lucrative town offices but the town meeting was annually presided over by Senator Henry Cabot Lodge, the elder, who was by common consent Nahant's first citizen. The natives were the caretakers, carpenters, policemen and boatmen for the yachts and it was recognized that they were entitled to fat retaining fees; in short, they did the work and the summer colony paid the bills liberally.

All the best points were occupied by leading citizens. Mr. Lodge owned the part reaching farthest out into the Atlantic. The little Greek temple set out by itself was his library. His estate and the adjoining James estate occupied a large area. The prominent headland to the north was ornamented by a replica of the Parthenon built by the father of President Eliot and in 1890 owned by Mr. George H. Mifflin, whose mother was a Crowninshield. Between the two was an exclusive bathing beach, known as the beach of the forty steps, where the girls and boys of the summer colony disported themselves modestly in the icy waters of the arctic current. The boys were attired in quarter sleeve jersey and not very short shorts,

but not so the girls, who wore decorated bodices with puffed sleeves and trimmed skirts over full bloomers firmly fastened over long black stockings lest any immodest white skin should show anywhere. There was no laying around on the beach. One bathed, dressed and went home, as is decent and proper. It was said that out on Mr. Lodge's point, there was a cleft in the cliff with a little sand beach ten or fifteen feet wide in its bottom and that in the secrecy of this spot with only the broad Atlantic to see them, distinguished statesmen bathed *without* bathing suits!

Nothing spoiled the exclusiveness of the shore property, save the cliff walk. Of course anybody used the cliff walk and enjoyed it but it ran around the edges of the most exclusive lawns and to have erected fences would have spoiled the unbroken merger of green lawn into blue ocean dotted with white sails. Saturday afternoons, what the cottagers saw fit to define as objectionable persons from Lynn wandered along looking for fishing spots and even sitting on the lawns.

"Why, do you know, some objectionable people came up on our lawn to have their supper" complained a Boston dame who had rented one of the cottages for the summer, "and when I sent William (her humble husband) out to tell them to go away, they were very insolent and it upset William so that he had to lie down. These people never seem to come on your lawn."

The old Nahanter smiled indulgently "No," she said, "you see we always sprinkle our lawns very thoroughly on Saturdays and Holidays." Tact was far better than force in dealing with the natives and the old Nahanters were wise in their generation.

Some of these "objectionable" people came from Bass Point. This was spoken of in lowered tones by the Nahanters and some felt that the name was not derived from the fish but from the French word *Basse* meaning lower or inferior. Bass Point was separated from Nahant *Superieur* by a swamp and somewhat by the broad lawns of the Nahant Club which were surrounded by high wire fences, but in spite of these defences Bass Pointers would wander across, fish on the rocks, sit on lawns and even make ribald



TYPE OF BARGES USED BETWEEN LYNN AND NAHANT, ABOUT 1890

From Wilson's "Annals of Nahant"





remarks from the board walk above the sacred private beach of the forty steps.

The club was largely a tennis and gossip club where a lot of young people learned how to play mighty good tennis and where every minute speck of gossip was retold half a dozen times lest any one of the select hundred who made up Nahant society should have missed it. Very few guests were admitted to the club which was for Nahanters and that did not mean their visiting guests either.

There were two ways of getting to Nahant other than via Kibbey's bus line, one was by the steamboat and the other by steam yacht. The latter method was luxurious and simple but the stern Puritan strain of the old Nahanters was not yet sufficiently corrupted by extreme wealth and comfort so as to consider such travelling quite proper for the citizens of a democracy. A western millionaire, who thought hiring a house at Nahant was the entrance to Boston society, tried it and was rather annoyed by the polite refusal of his invitations, especially when he saw the same gentlemen surreptitiously trying to escape from the steamboat landing without being seen by him. He just did not understand the Nahant point of view.

The steamboat left Nahant at eight o'clock and Boston at five P. M. It may have left at other hours but those trips did not interest most Nahanters. The steamer was of the side-wheel paddle variety of the pre-Civil War vintage and there was always the pleasant and mildly exciting speculation of whether or not it would be able to win out in the contest with the strong current at Shirley Gut, for the noble craft did not venture far out to sea and preferred the inner passage. One night a shudder passed over all Nahant. It was rumored through the island that "the boat" was wrecked. Anxious wives hurried to the pier and were relieved to see their noble steamship off in the bay toward Winthrop Great Head. There she lay in the bright sunshine, rising and falling to the gentle swell but a second look showed that her great walking beam was not see-sawing up and down as it should be. Aboard was that mild excitement that properly restrained Nahanters allowed themselves to indulge in while the crew hunted for the long unused anchor, the Captain tooted plaintively

on his fog horn for a tug and a few nervous ladies inquired where the life preservers were kept, and whether they could stand on them and keep their dresses dry.

Nahant was far from being a Godless spot and had an undenominational Church presided over by a committee who tried to preserve the idea by inviting leading clergymen of all denominations to preach during the season. Only the ablest and most interesting clergymen were invited and they considered it an honor. It must be admitted that the program of services was an interesting one, though the various denominations turned out with greater loyalty to hear their own ministers than the others. The ungodly sometimes intimated that it was a plan to let everyone stay at home four Sundays out of five.

Many fine sermons were preached in that little Church by Phillips Brooks, George A. Gordon, Paul Frothingham and many others but one incident stands out over the years with particular vividness, and it might be said to have been an "animated text." A lady standing at the apex of Boston Society and the mother of two daughters had taken them to Paris on the eve of their *debut* and returned the first week in August at the height of the Nahant season. All that Worth and the dressmakers of Rue de la Paix could do for the girls had been done and they were lovely and charming and attractive to begin with. Nahant learned that they had arrived on Saturday. It was thought that the family were sure to attend Church on Sunday, so Dr. Gordon of the Old South Church in Boston who was to preach, was sure of a good congregation. It was the era of those lovely white embroidered lingerie hats and suits with parasols to match all in dazzling white. Each member of the congregation as he or she filed in, glanced at the family pew and registered disappointment to see it empty. In fact, some of the most occasional attendants felt they had been brought there under false pretences. The first hymn had been sung and the sonorous voice of Dr. Gordon was reading the scriptures when the doors opened and mother and the girls entered. The congregation were no longer disappointed. The family procession was half-way down the aisle, when the audience trying to coordinate sights with sounds suddenly realized that the

worthy doctor had reached the words "And yet I say unto you, that even Solomon in all his glory, was not arrayed like one of these." It was difficult for mother and the blooming maidens and far more difficult for the congregation to maintain that solemnity of deportment demanded by the dignity and reserve of the Nahant Chapel, (undenominational) and those who earlier had felt themselves disappointed in their unusual appearance in Church now felt it was the occasion of a life time.

This detour to Nahant seemed fully justified by the Kibbey buses at the Lynn station and the fact that Salem was closer socially to Nahant than to any of the summer places south of it except of course Marblehead.

The train having left Lynn with its brick materialism behind now proceeded onward to Marblehead through Swampscott, Phillips Beach, Beach Bluff and Clifton. All these stations produced substantially the same phenomena. They were not like Nahant and Marblehead, old and staid communities but recently built sea-shore resorts. They were filled with more wealth, ostentatious wealth, than the others. At every station there were two or three spanking pairs attached to Victorias or Landaulets with coachmen in full livery on the box and a footman at the horses' heads, in which sat tightly laced dowagers under beautiful lace parasols. Surprisingly dowdy looking old gentlemen usually got into these smart vehicles and dumped some paper parcels down on the floor. A smart little trap or two might be in waiting driven by a lovely bride who prided herself on her horsemanship as much as on her young and handsome husband. The basket-work pony cart full of children and driven by the eldest was the happiest of the vehicles, especially when it was evident that father's return was the most joyous event of the day for all. Other fathers were met by wives and skipping children and walked away together and a few men walked off alone or in pairs but most had somebody to greet them. The same scenes were repeated at station after station and one wonders where all those beautiful Victorias and traps built to last a life-time are now. They and the silver mounted harnesses and shining hats and boots of the coachman's liveries are gone to form part of the pageant of history.

It seemed to be a matter of pride for the hotels to have buses. The *Preston* and the *Ocean House* were always represented at their respective stations and many lesser establishments were also. These buses were mostly long affairs with seats down either side and canvas curtains that kept the rain out partially on wet days. You would judge of the *cuisine* of the hotel by the appearance (or disappearance) of the horses' ribs on their buses.

Marblehead's activities were aquatic rather than equestrian and consequently the fine turnouts were less in evidence at Devereaux and Marblehead than at the earlier stations. From Devereaux there was a bus line to the Neck. In the height of the season one bus went to the Nanapashamet along the outside road and another by the inside road, but at both ends of the season one bus made the middle road and people walked the rest of the way home. There were men on the Neck who prided themselves on walking one or even both ways to the station, but most of those athletically inclined rode push bikes for which the station master kept a stable for safe housing during the day-time for which he charged a small weekly fee. On the arrival of every train a thin line of cyclists might be seen stretching out across the causeway, which was then nothing but a sand track, as sort of advance scouts for the carriages and buses in the invasion of the Neck.

The long train was pretty well depleted by the time it reached Marblehead but the cry of "No farther" from the conductor nevertheless turned a substantial crowd loose on the platform. Most of the passengers left on foot and a long Indian file strung out along the peculiarly intricate trail that led up over the hill and finally down to the ferry landing whence the Tucker Steam Ferry Company's little steamboats conveyed a substantial party every twenty minutes over to the two landings on the Neck. That trail to the ferry was even more difficult to follow then in spite of its frequent signs than now that some of its turns have been straightened. The intolerant attitude of the native Marbleheaders toward their summer visitors was well expressed by the old fellow standing beneath one of the "To the Ferry" signs who had just directed a guileless visitor along the blazed trail, "Funny, how many of these summer





MARBLEHEAD HARBOR, TAKEN ABOUT AUGUST, 1887, SHOWING "FERRY" AS A SAIL BOAT

Photograph in possession of the Essex Institute



TUCKER'S WHARF, SHOWING THE FERRY BOAT, IN THE 1890's

Photograph in possession of the Essex Institute





boarders can't read." Gone were the days, however, when the children of Marblehead, a healthy pugnacious gang, brought up on the cods' livers, were licensed to stone all strangers who dared to venture into the sacred precincts. The fleecing of the summer boarders and cottagers had become the Marbleheaders most lucrative industry. They boarded him and took him fishing, took care of his boats and somewhat scornfully taught him how to use them and finally fed him lobster. When the summer visitor left they took over his house, his boats and all his goods and chattels and kept them till another year. It was convenient for the summer people and the Marbleheaders took care it should be remunerative for the winter ones.

When one arrived at the Ferry landing the boat had usually just left but in summer there were two, and it was not long before the next arrived. They steamed along at a good clip and made the circuit of their three ports of call in about twenty minutes and anyway, one did not mind standing on the dock for a few minutes a pleasant summer afternoon to watch the beautiful white yachts with which the harbor was crowded all glistening in the afternoon sunshine. It seems as if there were more big yachts then than now. There were usually three or four steamers with big white funnels and eight or ten big two-masted schooners not to mention the big *White Heather* with her picturesque yards seldom seen on vessels of any variety even then. Most of the steamers were white while the schooners were often black.

The view of the Neck was also interesting with its picturesque octagon stone light house at the end instead of the basket on top of a smoke funnel braced by guy ropes which has succeeded it in our ugly efficient age. The small gray Corinthian Yacht Club and the dull red Eastern were the most conspicuous buildings in sight except possibly the Samoset House under its big elms. There were not nearly so many houses on the Neck then as now and between the two yacht Clubs there was quite a group of little cottages. In fact with a few exceptions most of the houses on the Neck were small and simple. The Neck had only recently (twenty years or so) changed from the summer camp and boardinghouse type of resort to the cottager type. Persons who did not have cottages had their choice of the

Nanapashamet or the Samoset or one of several boarding houses. Of the latter Bridge Farm, presided over by Miss Minns, was the most select and had far the most atmosphere. Single men might go to the Yacht Clubs. The Eastern was the most select and the oldest residents looked a bit askance at the Corinthian and said it was an excellent place for the newer people. There was a round table in the big bay window of the Eastern where a select group of gouty gentlemen gathered during the season to gossip and eat and discuss the affairs of the nation. There was little frivolity and only dignified liquidity around the Club and women were positively not admitted or cigarettes smoked, except on Thursday evening when as a concession to the members who lived on the Neck, the Club served a dinner at which members could reserve tables and entertain ladies and gentlemen and then sit on the piazza and listen to an elevating band concert. The ladies need not expect drinks on the piazza or dancing in the Club House and must go home as soon as the concert was over.

The great event of the year was the arrival of the New York Yacht Club. Steam launches came smoking to the docks or little tenders rowed by the sailors. Ladies stood about the docks waiting for their boats in long white dresses, picture hats and lovely white parasols though how they ever climbed in and out and went up ladders was one of the miracles of the summer. There was journeying to and from the yachts and the shore and the Club with much good food and good wine so that by midnight on the closing day it was said you could walk across the harbor on the champagne corks!

But all good things had to come to an end. Summer faded imperceptible into Autumn and as the days shortened, cottages were closed, the Yacht Clubs notified people to provide for their boats for the winter, the second ferry was laid up, only one bus came from Devereaux down the central road and the extra summer commuters' trains were taken off the branch. People began to say that the sea shore was not as pleasant as the days got shorter. Family after family of Salem people slipped away to their warm comfortable houses in the city and said how nice it was to have all their things around them again.

## MARBLEHEAD

---

BY MISS BESSIE D. FABENS OF SALEM

---

All my life I've known and loved it,  
Marblehead, a dear old town  
Full of winding streets and by-ways  
Leading up, around, and down.  
It is all so gay with flowers  
And a salt tang in the air  
But please never, never ask me  
How to get to anywhere.

Along the busy water-front  
The boats dart to and fro  
Some big with sails like wings of gulls  
And some a child can row.  
It's lovely when the sun is bright  
And the wind is blowing fair,  
But I'm sorry I can't tell you  
How to go from here to there.

There is one thing I can tell you  
Do not hurry in the least,  
For corners have a way of doubling  
Back from West to East.  
And you might trip on a lobster pot,  
Or down an old stone stair.  
It's too bad I cannot tell you  
How to get to anywhere.

Houses built on different levels  
Overlook the roofs below,  
On each terrace flowers find  
Some sunny spot on which to grow.  
A perfect place to wander  
If you're lost you will not care.  
Perhaps you'd rather not know  
How to get to anywhere.

# HORSES FROM DENMARK FOR E. HASKET DERBY, 1796.

E. Hasket Derby Esq in Salem . . . . .	Dr.	
Paid for a pair of young Black Horses	D	172.
“ “ a single Black Horse		112.
“ “ Outward duty at the Customhouse		11.66
“ “ Carpenter & Smith for building a Stable on deck & materials		31.42
“ “ Keeping the Horses four weeks		24.
“ “ 270 Stone of Hay sent on board at 8	D	32.48
“ “ 15 Barrels fine Oats at 2		30.
“ “ 15 Sacks at 36		5.60
“ “ 15 Barrels Shorn Straw at 1¼		18.72
“ “ 15 Sacks at 36		5.60
“ “ 14 Water Casks at 2		28.
“ “ filling and carrying the water on board		6.
		<hr/> 116.48
“ “ Sundry Medicines for the voyage		9.28
“ “ 18 Sheep Skins		6.
“ “ 36 New Shoes		5.24
“ “ Sundry Bridles, Rugs, Brushes and other articles		
to be accounted for by the driver		<hr/> 22.52
Danish Current	D	510.68

Placed to the debit of E. Hasket Derby Esq. in acct.

E. E.

Copenhagen 21 August 1796

Riberg & Comp.

—Essex Institute, Derby Mss., vol. 15, p. 58.

## PURCHASE OF AN OPTICAL MACHINE, 1793

Salem Augt 17th 1793

E. H. Derby Esqr Dr to John Prince		
To an optical Machine for viewing Prints	9: 0: 0	
To 6 doz perspective prints a 36/ per dozn	10: 16: 0	
	<hr/> 19: 16: 0	
deduct One Hundd Sugr	4: 4	
	<hr/> £15: 12	

Recd payment in full

John Prince

—Essex Institute, Derby Mss., vol. 15, p. 62.



ORDERLY BOOK KEPT BY CAPT. ABRAHAM  
DODGE OF IPSWICH, JANUARY 1, 1776 TO  
AUGUST 1, 1776.

---

FROM THE ORIGINAL IN POSSESSION OF  
THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

*(Continued from Volume LXXX, Page 53.)*

---

The Col or Commanding officer of the 9, 11<sup>th</sup> & 12 Regiments to draw as many Cartridges from the laboratory as will furnish each man with 20 rounds, but only as many to be dld out as the Cartridges Boxes will contain, the remainder of each mans 20 rounds to be Bunched Up by the Captains of Companies, every mans name wrote on his Cartridges that they may be delivered out with out confusion all the bad Cartridges now in the Regiments to be return'd Into the laboratory the Brigade major to send a party to the Quarter Master Gen<sup>ls</sup> to draw some tents for the Establishment of the main Guard, to consist of a Subaltern and 21 men An orderly sergeant from each Regt from each Regt. to attend at the Generals Quarters dailey to bring their Provisions with them, the Commanding officer of ye 9, 11 & 12 Regiments to make a return of ye guns out of repair and the number wanting to furnish every non Commissioned Officer and sold: with a Gun——

Head Quarters May 10

Parole Nasau Countersign William

The Colonels of the Artillery Constantly to imploy the whole of the officers and men of guard In placing the guns upon the proper Platforms providing sufficient quantity of filled Cartridges and Fix'd amunition for each gun, seeing the shott, Rammers, sponges and Ladles with all the necessary astrail brought to the Batteries where they are to be used, and continually keeping as many men as can work filling up cannon and musket Cartridges and doing all the various duties requir'd in the laboretory——

The Heaviest morters to be placed in the batteries to the sea line and a proper quantity of Fuzes to be drove and shells filled for each mortar the light morters to be placed in the forts near the Encampments Joseph Child

of the New York Train of Artillery Tried at a General Court Martial where of Col Huntington was President for defrauding Christopher Stelson of a dollar and drinking damnation to all Whiggs and Sons of liberty and for profain Cursing and swearing the Court finding the Prisoner guilty of profaine Cursing and swearing and speaking Contemptuously of the american Army do sentence him to be drummed out of the Army.

Zodiac Piper of Capt Legyards Company and Thomas Watkins of Capt Lyons Company both in Col. Mac Dougalls Regiment Tried by the same Genl court martial for being Concern'd in riot on Saterday Night the Court find the Prisoner guilty of being from his Quarters at an unseasonable Hour and being Concern'd in raising a disturbance in the street and do sentence him to be confined six days upon bread and water for said offence, the Court are of opinion that Prisoner Watkins is guilty of being out of his Quarters at Unseasonable Hours and of profane Cursing and swearing and do sentence him to be confined six days upon Bread and water, and be fined one sixth of of a dollar for profane swering as for the 3 Article is prescribed. Lost between beekmans slip and the Encampment of tthe first Brigade a silver Watch With a Chiny face Steal Chain the Swivel Has been Newly Braz'd in and goes Stiff has been lately cleaned by White Mattock of this City and has one of his papers in the case Whoever has Picked Said Watch and will return It to the Subscriber in Col. Reeds Regiment shall receive a handsome reward

Sign'd George Whipple

The General approves of the Sentences and orders them to take place tomorrow morning at Guard Mounting Brigadier General for the day Lord Sterling Field Officer for Picquit Col Ward and Lieut Col. Clapp and major Sherman Brigade major for the Day Livingston——

General Greens Orders

Field officer for Picquit tomorrow Lieut Col. Cornall Adjutant from Col Vernums Regt——Any soldier that has his gun damaged by negligence or carelessly injures It shall pay the cost of repairs the Captains and Subaltern

officers are desired to report all such——

Headquarters May 11, 1776

Parole Congress

Countersign Hampden

All officers non commissioned officers and soldiers belonging to the Regiments at present Encamp'd are no Pretence sicknes excepted to lay out of their Respective Encampments. Col. Wyllys Regt to march tomorrow morning at 8 oclock and Encamp on the ground mark'd out for them In their Brigade the Regiment and Comp<sup>y</sup> of artillery to be Quartered in the Barracks of the upper and lower Batteries and in the Barracks near the Laboratory as soon as the guns are plac'd in the Batteries to which they are appointed

March 11 [sic] 1776

The Col of Artillery will detach the Proper Number of officers and men to manage them, these are to Encamp with the Brigade they are posted with——

The Colonel of artillery to order the Cannon and musket Cartridges to be filled in a room appointed for that purpose in the upper Battery near the Bowling Green—— Cannon and Muskett powd<sup>r</sup> sufficient for the Above purpose to be lodged in the Magazine prepar'd to receive it in the upper Battery

All the boat Builders Carpenters and painters in Ye several Regiments and Corps to be sent to maj<sup>r</sup> Gen<sup>l</sup> Putmans Quarters tomorrow morning at five Oclock to receive his orders——

His excellency has been Pleas'd to appoint Hugh Huges Esq<sup>r</sup> Quarter Master Gen<sup>l</sup> He is to be obeyed as such——

Sergeant John Smith of Capt Adams Comp of Col Irvines Regiment Tried at alate General Court martial where of Col Huntington was President for forging an order on the Commissary Genl In the name of Col Irvine with an Intent of defrauding the Continent in drawing 22/6 for Rations which were not due

The Court finding the Prisoner guilty of the Charge do sentence him to be reduced to the Ranks and to be mulcted two months pay. The General approves of the sentence and order Col Irvine to see that it is put in execution.

Brigad<sup>r</sup> for the day Gen<sup>l</sup> Spencer——

Brigade Major for the day Hendley

General Greens Orders

Field Officer for Picquit tomorrow night Lieut Col Henshaw Adjutant from Col Hitchcocks Regiments

Regimental Orders

Those non Com<sup>d</sup> officers and soldiers who have occasion to go over the ferry to New York are to apply to Lieut Col Henshaw for their Permits.

Head Quarters May 12

Parole Madrid Countersign Paris

The Carpenters boat builders and painters who were selected for the Publick service this morning by major General Putnam to parade tomorrow morning at sunrise in the streets opposite to General Putmans Quarters where they will receive his orders, Corporal John Crosby of Capt Ledgards Company in Col MacDougalls Regt Tried at alate general Court martial where of Col Huntington was president for deserting, the Court find the Prisoner guilty of the Charge and do sentance him to be reduced to the Ranks and mulcted one month the General approves of the sentance and orders it to take Place Immediately——

Brigadier for the Day General Lord Sterling Officer for the Picquit Col Reed Lieut Col Clerk Brigade Major for the day Trumballe

Head Quarters April [sic] 13 1776

Parole

Countersign

Brigadier for the day General Spencer Officers for Picquit Col Webb Lt Col:——, major Brigade major for the day Cary——

General Greens orders

Field officer for the Picquit tonight —— Adjutant from Col Vernums Regt——

The 12 Regiment exempt from Fatigue tomorrow being to be mustered——

At alate Regt<sup>al</sup> Court martial where of Capt. Wade was President——

Nathaniel Byles of Capt Parkers Company was Tried for taking a Shurt from Michael Stewart in said Comp<sup>y</sup> and Converting it to his own use, the Court upon Consider-



ation of the charge and the evidence brought to support it are of opinion that the Complainant had great reason to suspect the Prisoner but that the proof brought against him is not sufficient to support the charge therefore it is the opinion of the Court that he be releas'd from his confinement. The Col. approves of the Proceeding of the Court and orders him released from his Confinement. Officer of the Picquit tonight Capt Warner

Head Quarters May 14 1776

Parole Eustatia

Countersign Amboy

Christopher Mazure of Capt. Wyllys Comp In Col. Mac Dougalls Regiment Tried at alate General Court martial whereof Col Huntington was President for desertion the Court finds the Prisoner guilty of the Charge and and sentance him to receive 20 lashes [on his] Bare back. John Mc Farlin of Capt. Sharps Company in Col Dough-  
tons Regiment Tried at a late General Court martial Is Acquitted by the Court——

John Cooper of Capt Varicks Company in Col McDougalls Regt. tried at alate Genl Court martial for mutiny the Court finding the Prisoner guilty of the sentance him to receive 13 lashes on his bare back for s<sup>d</sup> offence James McDonald of Capt Hortons Comp<sup>y</sup> in Col Ritzma's Regt Tried by the above General Court martial for threatening the life of Lt. and others of the Company is found guilty by the Court and sentanced to be confined 8 days on bread and Water for s<sup>d</sup> offence,——

One Col and 1 Q<sup>er</sup> master from each Brigade to attend a committee of the Congress of this City tomorrow morning at 7 oclock to take Cognezance of the Damage done to Certain Houses where the Troops have been Quartered the Chairman of the Committee will meet The Col<sup>s</sup> at the exchange at the place appointed, the General approves of the Foregoing sentences and orders them to be put into execution to morrow morning at Guard Mounting——

May 14 1776

The General Court martial of which Col Hutchinson was President is dissol'd. A General Court martial of the lines Consisting of one Col 1 Lt Col 1 majr and 10 Captains to set tomorrow morning at 10 oclock to Try all such



Prisoners as shall be brought before them, all Evidences and persons Concern'd to attend the Court——

Brigadr for the day Lt Sterling

General Greens Orders

Field Officer for Picquit to morrow Night Major Collins Adjutant from Col Hitchocks Regiment——

Head Quarters May 15

Parole Barre

Countersign Dublin

Brigadier for the day General Spencer officer for Picquit Col Nixons and Col Taylors and Major Sprout——

Brigade Major for the day Hendley

The Continental Congress having ord<sup>rd</sup> Friday the 17 Instant as a day of fasting & Prayer and humiliation Humbly to supplicate the mercy of Almighty God—— That it would Please him to pardon all our manifold sins and Transgressions and to Prosper the Arms of the united Colonies and finally to establish the peace and Freedom of America upon alasting and solid foundation——The general Commands all officers and soldiers to pay Strict Obedience to the Order of the Continental Congress. And by their Unfeign'd and Pious observance of their Religious duties Incline the Lord and Giver of victory to prosper our Arms, the Regiment of Artillery to be mustered on Sunday Morning at 8 oclock upon the Common Where the Commissary General of the musters will attend——

The Company of Artillery Commanded by Capt Hambleton to be muster'd at ten oclock next Sunday morning Upon the Common near the Laboratory——

Lieut How and Ensign Kennedy of Col Wards Regiment with the same non Commissioned and soldiers who are mentioned in the Orders of the 8<sup>th</sup> Instant for Cutting Picquits are to Parade at General Putmans Quarters tomorrow morning at sunrise with 4 days Provision ready dressed The officers of all the Guards to make their Reports to the Col of the Picquit by 9 oclock in the morning the Col of the Picquit to make a report of all those Reports Collected In one to the Brigadr<sup>r</sup> of the day at 11 oclock Percisely

Head Quarters May 16

Parole Annapolis

Countersign Calvert——

Robert Hanson Harrison Esq<sup>r</sup> is appointed Secretary to the Command<sup>r</sup> in Chief In the Roem of Joseph Reed Esq<sup>r</sup> whose private Concern will not Permit him to continue in that Office——Any order dld by George Lewis Esq<sup>r</sup> and Caleb Gibbs Esq<sup>r</sup> Officers of the Generals Guard are to be attended to in the same Manner as if sent by an Aid de Camp, the Congress having given direction for the discharge of the Malitia and Minutemen in this district

The Battallion of the Malitia of this City are dismiss accordingly and have the Generals thanks for their Good Behaviour whilst in service and for their masterly manner of executing the works on Bayards Hill

Some Errors having happened in drawing the pay of the Quarter masters in several Regiments the mistakes are to be rectified and they allow'd their due, as the Troops are to be exempt from all duties of fatigue tomorrow the Regiments are to parade on their Regimental Parades tomorrow at 9 o'clock and to be marched from thence a little Before ten — to Hear divine Worship From their Respective Chaplains—

For the future there is to be no expence of amunition at the Enterment of any Officer or soldier of the Continental Army unless expressly ordered of the Commander in Chief —

Uriah Chamberlain of Capt. Hamiltons Comy of Artillery Tried at A late General Court martial. Whereof Col. Huntington was President for desertion the Court find the Prisoner guilty of The Charge and do sentance him to receive 39 lashes on his bare Back for said offence the Genl. Approves of the sentance of the Above Court and Orders it to be executed. On Saterdag Morning next at Guard Mounting Brigadier for the day General Lord Sterling Field Officer for Picquet Col Bailey Lt Col Jacobs and Major Prentice —

Brigade Major for the day Trumball  
Brookline May 16 1776.

General Greens Orders

Col. Vernums Regt. to be of duty tomorrow morning in the forenoon to be paraded on the Regimental Parade 8

o'clock to be reviewed Their Arms examin'd every man in the Regt. that is well to be in the Parade, with their Arms and Acoutriments no soldier to borrow either arms or acoutriments from soldiers of either of the other Regiments as the True State of the Regiments with respect arms wanted —

Col Hitchcocks Regiment next day after tomorrow Col Littles Regt. the day after that to be review'd in the same manner no sold<sup>r</sup> to Mount the Picquit g<sup>d</sup> without shoes

General Greens Orders Continued

Tomorrow being the day Appointed by the Continental Congress to be observ'd as a day of fasting and prayer his excellency General Washington having order'd all duties to be discontinued except the necessary guards untill Next day After to morrow. There are no fatigue Party to be turn'd out to morrow and the reviewing Col Vernums Regiment is put of untill next day after to morrow, the other Regiments to follow in order as in the morning orders — the General desires that the 9, 11 & 12 Regts except those on duty may be brought to attend the duties of the day in a decent and cleanly manner

Field Officer for Picquit tomorrow Night

Adjutant from Col Vernums Regt.

Details for Guards and fatigue as Usual——

James Holland of Capt. Dodges Company Is Appointed a Fife Major to this Regiment and to be obey'd as such— Commissioned Officer for Picquit to Night Capt. Wade, Lieut. Atkinson and Lt. Fisk—

Head Quarters 17 May

Parole New Cassle

Countersign Wellington

Capt. Woolventons Company of New Jersey is to Join General Greens Brigade, the Captains to take his Orders from the General respecting his Post —

An exact return of the Pikes to be made without delay and of the State of the Arms in each Regt. Specifying the Number of each kind wanting to Compleat The Damage done to House yesterday by the Bursting of one of the Cannon to be repaired by the Carpenters in the Continental pay Brigadier for the Day General Spencer —

Field Officer for the Picquit Col Parsons Lieut. Col. Nixon Major Sprout —

Brigade Major Crary

General Greens Morning Orders May 17 1776

A Corporal and six men to be sent for a guard at Sterling Fort to mount at 9 o'clock

This Guard to be sent every other day the Corpl to receive Orders from Lieut Randall of the Train —

Field officer for Picket tomorrow Night Lieut Col Henshaw Adjutant from Col Vernums Regt.

Fatigue as Usual —

Head Quarters May 18 1776

Parole Brest

Countersn Lee

Lieut Grove of the Second Regiment Comm<sup>d</sup>, by Col James Reed having been Tried by a General Court martial for Insulting Capt. Wilkinson disobeying his Orders and Giving him Insolent Language was found guilty of the Charge and yet mulcted of half a months pay only A Punishment so exceedingly disproportionable to the offence that the General is resolv'd to lay the Whole Proceedings before the Congress and know whether the[y] Incline to Continue an Officer in their Army who had Misbehaved in so Capital A point —

But Lieut Grover Appearing to be thoroughly convinced of the Error of his Conduct and having Promised strict Obedience to the Orders of his Captain and Other Superior Officers for the time to come the General before any determination of Congress Could be had upon the matter orderd him to be releas'd to join his Regiment, but has it now in Command from the Congress to signify to the Army that no promotion upon vacancies shall take Place Merely by Succession without their Authority in as much as they have reserved and will exercise the power of Giving Commissions to persons of merit — Reguardless to any Claim by succession of this all officers are desired to take Notice as it may serve on the one hand to prevent the dissatisfactions which have but too frequently Aresin from an Idea that all promosion should be Confined to Regimentals and go in Regular succession, because on the other hand it opens a large field for the rewarding of merit which ought and is hoped will be a Powerfull Excitement to the brave and Active to signitize themselves in the Noble Cause they are engaged in—



This determination of Congress the Adjutant Genl is to Communicate to the officer commanding in differant departments that it may be published to differant Regiments and Corps und<sup>r</sup> their Respective Commanders—

The General has the Pleasure of Informing the Recruiting Officers of the Regiments that came from the east ward No allowance having been heretofore made them that upon a representation of their Case Congress have been pleas'd to allow a dollar and one Third of a dollar for each Good and Able Bodied man that shall be recruited for the purpose of Compleating the several Regiments as a Compensation of their Trouble and expence and that the same allowance be made those officers who have heretofore inlisted men upon the New Establishment, excluding all Boys and such men as Inlisted in Camp out of the old Regiments—

The several Officers which have been employ'd in this service are to settle this matter under these exceptions with their Colonels and Commanding Officers and to Give in Rolls of the Mens names by them respectively Inlisted—

The utmost Care and Exactness is recommend to the Officers Claiming this allowance, as Proof will be required Agreeable to the Above directions Brigadier for the day Gen<sup>l</sup> Lord Sterling, Brigade Major for the day Levingston —

Long Island May 18 1776

General Greens Orders

Complaints having been made by the Inhabitants Situated near the mill pond that some of the soldiers Come their to go into swimming in the open view of the Women and they came out of the water and run up to the Houses. Naked with a design to Insult and wound the modesty of Female Decency, 'tis with Concern that the General finds himself under the disagreeable Necessity of expressing his disaprobation of such a Beastly Conduct, whoever has been so void of shame as to act such an Infamous, Part Let them veil their past disgrace by their future Good Behavior, for depend upon it any new Instances of such a scandal will be punished with the utmost Severity this is not meant to prohibit the Troop from going into the water to bathe but going in at improper places — Where is the modesty virtue and sobrety of the New England



Troops for which they have been so remarkable. Is a good Character of as a soldier, of no Value, when it is esteem'd so great a blessing as a Citizen What a Miserable change for a Sober virtuous and decent people into a loose disorderly and shameless set. Is their no ambition left Alive but that of appearing most Abandoned, have the Troops no regard for the reputation of the Company and Regt to which they belong or the Colony from which they Came, have the Troops Came Abroad for no other purpose but render themselves most Obnoxious and ridiculous our enemy have sought to fix a Stigma upon the New England people as being rude and barbarous in their manners and Unprincipled in their Conduct for Heavens sake dont let your behavior serve as an example to Confirm their Observation, the General flatters himself that notwithstanding the Complaints that have been made the offenders are but few but he is determined those few shall not have it in their Power to bring disgrace upon the whole Brigade ——

The taking Peoples Oisters out of their Beds where they have planted them — is also Complained of — These Troops are forbid to touch any thing for the future under such Circumstances. Is not the crime of Indecency a sufficient Vice but yt Robbery must be added to it to Qualify it. All the Armourers of the 9, 11 & 12 Regt to parade at the Generals Quarters tomorrow Morning 8 o'clock

Field Officer for Picquit Major Smith

Adjutant from Col Littles Regiment

Head Quarters May 19

Parole Albany

Countersn Shuyler

Brigadier Generals are reques'd to make their Brigades Perfectly Well Acquainted With their Alarm Posts which have been reported to the Commander in Chief but in Case of an alarm The Respective Regiments are to draw up oposite to their Encampments and Quarters untill they receive Orders to repair to the Alarm Posts Above referred to The Following Signals are to give the Alarm to all the Troops as well regular as Malitia and Inhabitants of the City (Viz) in the day time two Cannon to be Fired from the Ramparts of Forts of Fort George and A Flagg Hoisted from the Top of General Washington's Head Quarters in the Night time two Cannon fired as Above from fort

George and two lighted Lanthrens Hoisted from the Top of Head Q<sup>rs</sup> as Afore s<sup>d</sup> —

The Col. and Officers Commanding Corps are immediately to have their men Compleated with 24 Rounds of Powder and Ball properly and Compleatly made up into Cartridges six rounds of Which each man to have in his pouch or Cartridge Box for Ordinary Duty the remaining 18 are to be wrapped up light in a Cloath or coarse paper and Mark'd with the Name of the Soldier to Whom they belong and carefully packed into an Empty Powder Cask —

The Captains or Officers Commanding Companies are to see that this is done and to take into his own Possession the berrill with the Cartridge so Parcked and to have them delivered to the men as Occasion may require and what so ever sold<sup>r</sup> shall be found waisting or Embezzelling this Amunition Shall not only be made to pay for it but Punished for so base and shameful Neglect and disobedience of Orders —

Notwithstanding the Care and pains which have been taken to provide Good Arms for the Troops, on examination they are found in a Most Shocking situation

The Colonels and Commanding Officers of Regt<sup>a</sup> are requested to get the Arms belonging to there Regiment put in Good Order as soon as Possible The work to be executed at the Continental Armoury or else where so as to have them Repaired in the most expeditious manner.

Every man to be furnished with a Good Bayonet but all those that have had Bayonets heretofore to pay for the new ones if the[y] have lost their old ones —

Wherever a soldier is known to have Injured his Gun on purpose or suffered it to be Injured by Negligence to be chargeable with the repair on acct to be rendered in of the expence of the Repairs after deducting what each Individual Ought to Paye

A warrant will be given to the Commanding Officer of the Regiment for the discharge of the same. All repairs that are done to the Arms Hereafter Except Unavoidable Accidents to be paid by the men and stepped out of their wages by the Commanding Officer of the Regt An acct

to be rendered to him by the Captains or Commanding officers of Companies —

Capt Joseph Butler of Col Nixons Regiment is to be furnished with a Coppy of the Accusation lodged Against him by Lieut Silas Walker and both are to attend at next General Court with their Evidences

The lads lately Picked out of Col Webbs and Col Patersons Regiments are to be immediately discharged and their Acct. settled, In ord<sup>r</sup> to better enable them to return to their Respective Homes Ten days Provision and Pay is to be allowed them from this day John Lewis of Capt. Hornburys Company in Col Ritzmas Regiment

Tried by a late General Court martial whereof Col Ritzma was President for insulting and Striking Lieut Col of Col Wyllys Regiment when on command the Court find the Prisoner guilty of the Charge and A breach of the 7 Article of the Rules and Regulations and do sentence him to receive 39 lashes for s<sup>d</sup> offence, the Gen<sup>l</sup> approves the above sentences and orders them to be put into Execution to morrow morning at Guard Mounting —

Brigadier for the day General Spencer

Brigade Major for the day Henley

General Greens Orders

Field officer for Picquet to morrow night Major Collins  
Adg<sup>t</sup> Adjutant from Col Vernums Regt.

Head Quarters 20th May

Parole Brunswick

Counters<sup>n</sup> White

The Centries at all the Batteries where Cannon are placed Are to be increased to the Number the Brigadier finds necessary and they are to be doubled at Night.

They are not to suffer any person what so ever except the Rounds or Officers of the Guard to go in to the Batteries at Night nor any Person what so ever But the General or the field Officers of the Army and officers and men of the Artillery who have real Business there to be permitted even. In the day time to go on the Platforms — In the Batteries or to Approach the Cannon or to Meddle with the rammers spunges or any of the Artillery stores placed there, the officers of every Guard are to see that their men are Particularly Alert in executing this ord<sup>r</sup>.

No Person what soever belonging to the Army Is to

be inoculated for the Small pox those who have already under gone that Operation or who may be siezed with any Symtons of that disord: are immediately to be removed to the Hospital Provided for that purpose on Montresors Island Any disobedience of this order will be most serverly Punished as it is at present of the utmost Importance that the Spreading of the distemper In the Army and City Should be prevented

Brigadier for the day General Lord Sterling Field officer for Picquit Col Ward Lt. Col Clapp Brigade Major for the day Trumball

General Greens Orders

Field officer for Picquit Major Angell  
Adjutant from Col. Hitchcocks Regt.

Head Quarters May 21 1776

Parole Campden

Countersign Liberty

That no Confusion may rise when Troops are Called to action, the General has order'd that all the posts and guards of the lines redoubts and Batteries be so fixed and regulated as every officer and soldier may know his place and duty which will be explain'd to them by the Brigadier General according to the Orders of yesterday, and further to Confirm the Order and Discipline of the Guards of the Army, the General Orders that the Officers and men who are to mount Guard to parade every morning on their Regt al.

Parades by half Past Six o'Clock where they are by their Adjutant in the presence of a Field Officer to be review'd and their arms and Acoutremments, and Amunition to be examined According to the Orders of the 19 Instant which last mentioned officers are to see that the Amunitions and Acoutriments are compleat and the men dressed in a soldier like manner the Adjutants are then to march them to the Parade and to deliver them over to the Major of their Respective Brigades, who is very minutely to Inspect and see that Ye Guards are Compleated in the Particulars above mentioned The Brigade majors are then to march them to the Grand Parades upon the Common in the front of the Artillery Guard and from thence to the Several out Guards are to be relieved on the Grand Parade —



The Brigadier with the field Officers of the Day will attend to see the Guards mounted Paraded and march'd to their Several destinations

The Brigade Major for the day is also to attend on Grand Parade and make up the Guards before he repairs to Head Quarters for the purpose of reporting the same, and to receive any Order from the Commander in Chief to the Brigadier General of the Day and to the Other Brigadiers of the lines —

The Brigadier General of the day will give his Orders on the parade to the field officers of the day at what time he would have them go the visiting and grand rounds, at Revellee Beeting which is to be at the dawn of the day All the Guards are to be under Arms at their Proper posts and visited by the field officers of The Picquit who are all esteem'd as field officers of the day who are to see that the Guards are properly Placed and that every thing is Good ord: of defence in Case of an attack the Brigadier Gen<sup>l</sup> will on the Parade assign to each, Field Officer of the day the Posts he is to visit for this purpose

The Artillery Guard is to parade at the same time and Place the Matrosses and Gunmen necessary to be constant at each Battery are with their Impliments to march off the Grand Parades at The Head of the Guards to be Stationed at their Respective Batteries the other two field officers of the day are to do the like at such Hours of the night as will be assigned them by the Brigad<sup>r</sup> of the day —

By the present demand of Flints by some of the Troops the General has reasons to apprehend that due care has not been taken of those lately delivered to the soldiers who have had no Occasion to make an extraordinary use of them, and it is well known that a good flint well schrewed in will stand the firing of 60 rounds after which it may be repaired, it is therefore presumed that the men have either lost their flints Through Negligence or abused them, by that wast of Practices insnapping their Pieces Continually which not only Spoils their locks softens their hammers and destroys the Flint but frequently Causes the death of many a man by Ye Guns being unknowingly loaded, the officers are therefore requird to pay a very strict attention to this particular and



have their mens flints examined when they review their Amunition, for men being Surprized with bad flints in their guns may be attended with fatal Consequences the officers are desired to be carefull that when the men turn out to exercise the flints to be taken out and wooden snappers put into their Guns until their exercise be over When the flint again to be well sekrew'd in and their arms immediately put in proper fighting Order after which no man is on any acct to Snap his Pierce one flint a man will be levied the Troops and it is expected more care will be taken of them than has been done Heretofore —

The Centries on fort George and on the battery are to keep a sharp look out towards the narrows Staton Island and Reed Hook to observe if any signals are given from thence and acquaint the officer of the Guard Immediately therewith

The Officers and men are strictly enjoyn'd to keep close to their Quarters no excuse will be Admitted from either for a Neglect of it and Ye Rolls are frequently to be called over —

Brigadier for the day General Spencer

Field officer for Picquit Col Baldwin

‡ Lieut Col Clerk and Major Knolton      Brigade

Major for the day Cary

General Greens Orders

Field Officer for Picquit to morrow night

Lieut Col Cary Adjutant from Col: Littles Regiment

Head Quarters May 22<sup>d</sup>

Parole Washington

Countr<sup>sn</sup> Gates

The following are the names of the different Batteries in and about the City The Battery at the south part of the Town the Grand Battery The one immediately above it fort George The one on the left of the Battery White Hall Battery. Just beyond his excellencies General Washingtons Head Quarters The Oyster Battery The Circular Battery near the Brew House on the North River, The Grenadier Battery The Jersey Battery the one on Bayards Hill Bayards Hill Redoubts the one on the Hill where Gen<sup>l</sup> Spencers Brigade is encamp'd, Spencers redoubt below the Wharf is a Fashine Battery Called waterberrys Battery On the Hill directly Above is a re-

doubt near the Jews burying ground by the name of Baldams Redoubt —

Andrew Obrian Sergeant and William Wealch Corporal both of Capt O Harris Company in Col Wyncoop Regt. Tried by a late General Court Martial where of Col Ritzma was president for Assaulting and dangerously wounding one W<sup>m</sup> Irvine are both Acquitted by the C<sup>t</sup>

The General Approves of the Sentence and Orders the Prisoners to be releas'd immediately —

7 men to be Added to the provost martial  
Guard Brigadier for the day General Ld Sterling  
Field officer for the day Lt Col Wesson Major Hayden  
Head Quarters 23<sup>d</sup> May

Parole Amboy Counter<sup>sn</sup> New York

The Sail Makers in the different Regiments are all to parade in the Front of the Generals Q<sup>rs</sup> to morrow morning at 6 o'clock

A reinforcement to be immediately made to Ye Main Guard at the lower barracks of one Sub. 2 Sergeants 2 Corporals One Drum and 30 Privates

The order for doubling the Centries at night to be strictly attended to

All those men of the following Regiments (Viz) Col. Parsons, Webbs, Baldwins, Nixons, Wyllys, and Reeds, who have Agreed to serve in the Whaling Boats with Lieut Col Tupper are to repair to him Immediately and Take their Orders from him—

Brigadier for the day General Spencers field  
Officer for Picquit Col Bailey Lieut Col Nixon  
Major Wood Brigade Major for the day Trumbell —

General Greens Orders  
Field officers for Picquit Lt. Col Henshaw  
Adjutant from Col Hitchcocks Regiment

Head Quarters May 24 1776  
Parole Mifflin Counter<sup>sn</sup> Lynn

The Brigadier General will Settle the modes and hours to go the Rounds at night every morning on the General Parade at Guard Mounting

The following Sail makers are to Imbark this day on board of Vessel in order to proceed to Albany and from

thence to General Shirley and Receive his Further Order  
— (Viz) =

Francis Howard	} of Col Vernums Regt
Samuel Holmes	
Ebnezer Durkee	
Daniel Vanderpole	

Levi Lane of Col Littles Regiment

They are to be furnished with 10 days provision A  
man —

Capt. Harwoods Company is to Join Col Tupper and  
do duty on board the Whaling boats &c Mr. Levingston  
who had hitherto supply Col: MacDougalls Regt with  
Provisions, having declin'd doing it any longer he is to  
Order his Quarter master to Apply to the Commissary  
General for Provisions for the Future who is desired to  
supply all those Corps which were hitherto supply'd by  
Mr. Abraham Levingston

The Removal of General Washingtons Guard at Head  
Quarters in town Occasions the following alterations in  
the Detail of Guards —

(Viz) the Seven men lately added to the provost to be  
taken from it and A Guard of one Sert. one Corporal  
and 11 men to mount at the Place where General Wash-  
ingtons Guard Was kept who are to relieve the Centries at  
his door

Gen<sup>l</sup> Gates Pay master Gen<sup>l</sup> ac Field  
Officer for Picquit Col. Nixon Lieut Col. Tylor  
and Major Prentice Brigade Major for the day Cary

Head Quarters May 25

Parole Mugford Counters<sup>n</sup> Leonared

Capt. Butler of Col. Nixons Regiment Tried at A late  
General Court martial whereof on the several Charges  
Exhibited Against him by Lieut Walker (Viz) Defraud-  
ing his Company defrauding the Publick Absenting him-  
self from his Com<sup>y</sup> when on their march and Inlisting  
Man Unfit for the service is Acquitted of the several  
Charges brought against him —

The General approves of the Sentence of the Above  
Court Martial and Orders that Capt. Butler be releas'd  
from his arrest —

John Moors and Joshua Smith both of Col: Ritzmas Regiment Tried by the Above Ct Martial for absenting themselves from Camp Without leave and forging a pass is found Guilty of the Charge sentenc'd to receive Corpl Punishment (Viz) Moore 39 lashes Smith 20 lashes and both to be kept seven days confined upon Bread and water —

The General Approves of this part of the Above sentence and orders the Corporal Punishment to be put into execution to morrow morning at the Head of the Regiment at Guard mounting but for several reasons thinks Proper to disapprove of the latter part of the sentence.

A Working Party Consisting of 900 men to be ordered to morrow morning from the Different Brigades & and the Regt —

Gen <sup>l</sup> Heath	} Col: Learnard " Baileys " Reeds " Baldwins	} To go to Powles Hook
General Spencer	} Parsons Wyllys Huntingtons Arnold Wards 30 men with 4 days Provision to Col Pickets	} To Bayards Hill

These men to be provided with axes this day and to parade tomorrow morning 5 o'clock on bowling Green

The remainder of the Regiments Working Party at Fort George a party of which will be reserved to load boats

Lord Sterlings	} Nixons Webbs MacDougalls Ritzmas	} On Governors Island Every day untill further orders

As there is Great Complaints of Officers not attending Properly, the Majors of Brigade are every Evening to find out an exact detail of the Number of Officers and Men they furnish for fatigue to Col Putnum Engineer. They are always to furnish to every 200 Men one Field Officer 3 Captains 9 Subs 2 Sergeants and 12 Corporals. Lieut Col. Taylor being on A General Court martial. Lieut



Col Shepherd is to be Field Officer this day.  
 Brigad<sup>r</sup> for the day General Spencer, Field  
 Officer for Picquit Col Parson Lt. Col Parsons  
 and Major Sprout — Brigade Major Levingston —  
 General Greens orders

Capt Silas Sabbart of Col Hitchcocks Regt. Capt  
 Frazier of Col Waynes Regiment Lieut Noel Allen of  
 Col Vernums Regiment and Sam<sup>l</sup> Huse of Col Lilles Regi-  
 ment are a Committee to Inspect the Provision for the  
 Troops of this Brigade, the Commissary and Q. M. are to  
 apply to them to determine which is Merchantable and  
 which not and such as the[y] say are good the Quarter  
 Masters are to receive and such as the[y] Condemn to be  
 Refus'd —

No Non-Commissioned Officer or soldier to [go] out of  
 camp after retreat beeting, and any that are discovered  
 going out after that time to be taken up Confined in the  
 main Guard, and any that are Coming in that hath been  
 out without leave from their Officers to be Confined, any  
 Centry that Permits them to pass without examination  
 will be punished for disobedience of Orders —

Lieut Colonell Cornall having reported a Great Negli-  
 gence among the Guards for the future they are to be  
 visited by day and Night by the Field Officer of the Day  
 to attend the parade and give to each respective Officer a  
 Detail of his Guard One man from each detach'd Guard  
 to be sent to the Grand Parade to Pilate the new Guards  
 to the Relief of the old ones —

No person to be admitted into the forts where there is  
 Cannon or Amunition except General Officers by day  
 without the leave of the Officers Commanding the Guard  
 and General Officers after Guard not to be admitted with-  
 out leave first Obtain'd of the Commanding Officer —

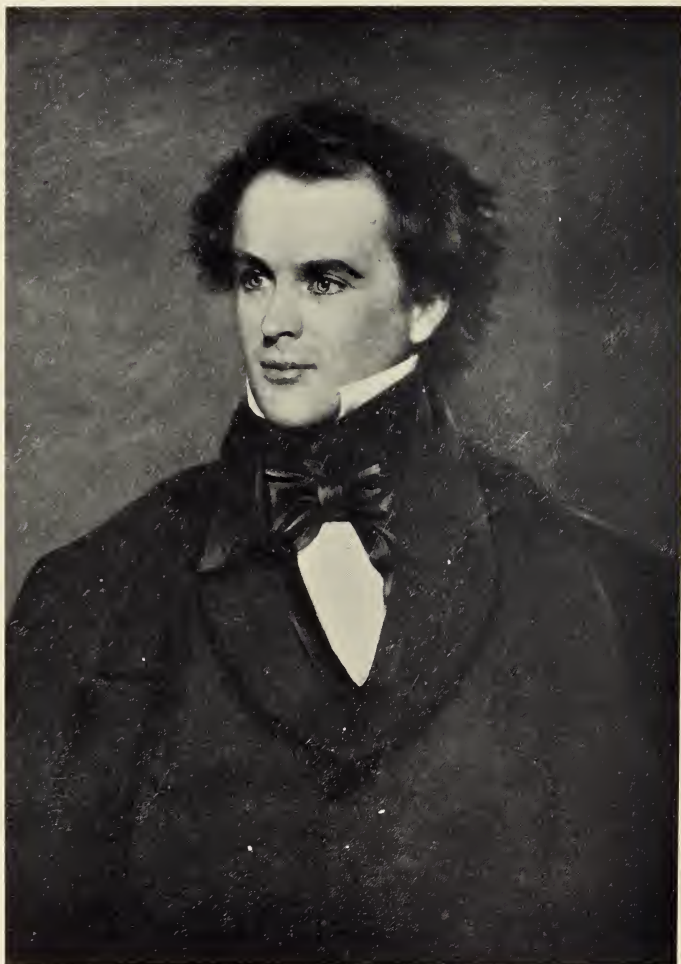
The Officer Commanding Guards where there is Can-  
 non or Amunition to be very watchfull and not to suffer  
 by day or Night any person or persons to enter the fort  
 unless they [have] business there or are Known to belong  
 [to] the Army or are with some officer belonging to the  
 Army

Field Officer for Picquit to morrow Night  
 Adjutant from Col: Vernums Regt

*(To be continued)*







NATHANIEL HAWTHORNE

Portrait by Charles Osgood

Presented to the Essex Institute in 1933, by Richard Clarke Manning

# HAWTHORNE'S *FANSHAWE* AND BOWDOIN COLLEGE

BY PHILIP E. BURNHAM

"Not only is Harley College Bowdoin, but its setting is Brunswick," says Manning Hawthorne<sup>1</sup> of the college and its environs in Nathaniel Hawthorne's earliest published work, *Fanshawe*. Less than three years, and those spent only in Salem, elapsed between Hawthorne's graduation in the famous Bowdoin class of 1825 and the completion of *Fanshawe*. It was natural that Hawthorne should use his only direct experience as a basis for one of his first stories. Although his *Seven Tales of My Native Land* indicate that he already was aware of the attraction and possibilities of stories and tales with New England historical background, events at Bowdoin were vivid enough to be reproduced as readily.

Purposely, it would seem, the time of action of *Fanshawe* is set back to a date even before Bowdoin was founded. Harley is said to have had "an existence of nearly a century," and Dr. Melmoth's biography and sermons were said to have been published in 1768; the first agitation for a college in the Province of Maine was begun in 1786, and Bowdoin itself was established in 1794.

One is tempted to say that Henry James's description of the college in the 1820's, "Bowdoin College at this time was a homely, simple, frugal, 'country college' of the old-fashioned American stamp . . .," is based upon the Harley of *Fanshawe* rather than upon Bowdoin. For although Bowdoin was indeed homely, simple, and frugal, yet—patterned after Harvard as it was—it boasted of a faculty whose ability and scholarship were recognized beyond the banks of the Androscoggin (or the Charles). Parker Cleaveland was sought by institutions whose salaries more than doubled Bowdoin's; Samuel Phillips Newman's text books were widely used.

As if to make sure that no reader will mistake Harley

<sup>1</sup> "Nathaniel Hawthorne at Bowdoin College," *New England Quarterly*, XIII, No. 2, June, 1940, 275. I am indebted to this fine account for much direct information and for some references to source material.

for Bowdoin, Hawthorne describes it in "the present state" and "as it existed about eighty years since." In neither case does he give an entirely accurate picture of the real place at any time.

But Hawthorne drew directly from the environs of the college for settings in *Fanshawe*. One such setting is Dr. Melmoth's garden. In the 1820's the president's house stood directly on the campus. Its garden—at the back of the house—faced Maine Hall, the dormitory in which Hawthorne lived, and the other college buildings. It was in this "intermixture of kitchen and flower garden" that Fanshawe himself, calm of mien and steady of gaze, blasted the dark, mysterious stranger with "Retire, sir," thus delaying the abduction of Ellen for at least one chapter.

Another is the stream where Ellen, Walcott, and Fanshawe first encountered the angler. This stream is now no more; in 1904 it is recorded as being planked over in many places near the railroad, so that it flowed underground until it emptied into the Androscoggin.

A third is the excavation in the side of the cliff, the place to which the kidnapper took Ellen. Bridge describes a haunt to which he and Hawthorne often went: "There was one favorite spot in a little ravine, where a copious spring of clear cold water gushed out from the sandy bank . . . This was Paradise Spring . . ."<sup>2</sup> This particular spring—locally famed still for its "clear cold water"—is a few miles east of Brunswick (and now subjected to a pump house and the trappings of a bottling works), but is worthy of mention in that it indicates how far into the surrounding country Hawthorne went. He may well have thoroughly explored the upper flow of the Androscoggin and found the idyllic spot somewhere north of the Portland road.

A fourth is Hugh Crombie's Inn. Apparently Ward's Tavern, situated at the edge of the slight hill upon which the college is located, served as a model for the "Hand and Bottle" of *Fanshawe*. And Hawthorne had good reason to know the Inn well. Of the many misdemeanors for

<sup>2</sup> Horatio Bridge, *Personal Recollections of Nathaniel Hawthorne*, New York, 1893, p. 11.

which he was fined during college, the one which nearly had most serious repercussions was gambling. Seven men were fined by the President and a letter was written by him to Hawthorne's mother. Only a technicality saved Hawthorne from possible serious consequences: "When the President asked what we played for, I thought it proper to inform him it was 50 cts., although it happened to be a quart of wine, but if I had told him that he would probably have fined me for having a blow. There was no untruth in this case, as the wine cost 50 cts."<sup>3</sup> Even in the next two years after this event there are frequent records of fines for being at the tavern, the favorite meeting place of Hawthorne and his small circle of friends, particularly those who were members of the "Pot-8-O-Club."<sup>4</sup> But the rules, fines, and admonishments were evidently not highly successful, for in 1825 the college tried a new tack: "No student shall eat or drink in any tavern unless in company with his parent or guardian . . ." And then, as if the good faculty committee would clutch at a straw, was added: ". . . nor shall he frequent any tavern after being forbidden by the President."

Not unexpected is it, then, to find that "In the catalogue of crimes provided against by the laws of Harley College, that of tavern-haunting was one of the principal."

Although it amounts only to conjecture, Harley's president, Dr. Melmoth, has characteristics attributable both to President Allen and to his predecessor (of whom Hawthorne no doubt heard much), President Appleton. The latter enjoyed the respect of his students even as did Melmoth. Not so Allen; gentleman and scholar though the records make him, both students and trustees disliked him. So turbulent was his career, he found it necessary to change residence to another state, sue the college for reinstatement (and back salary!), and return when the case was decided in his favor. Like Melmoth, Allen was the author of a work "which evinced much erudition and depth of research"; he wrote a dictionary of American biography. Again, like Melmoth, Allen was guilty ac-

<sup>3</sup> From a letter to his mother dated May 30, 1822, quoted from Manning Hawthorne, *op. cit.*, p. 261.

<sup>4</sup> *Ibid.*, pp. 267-8.



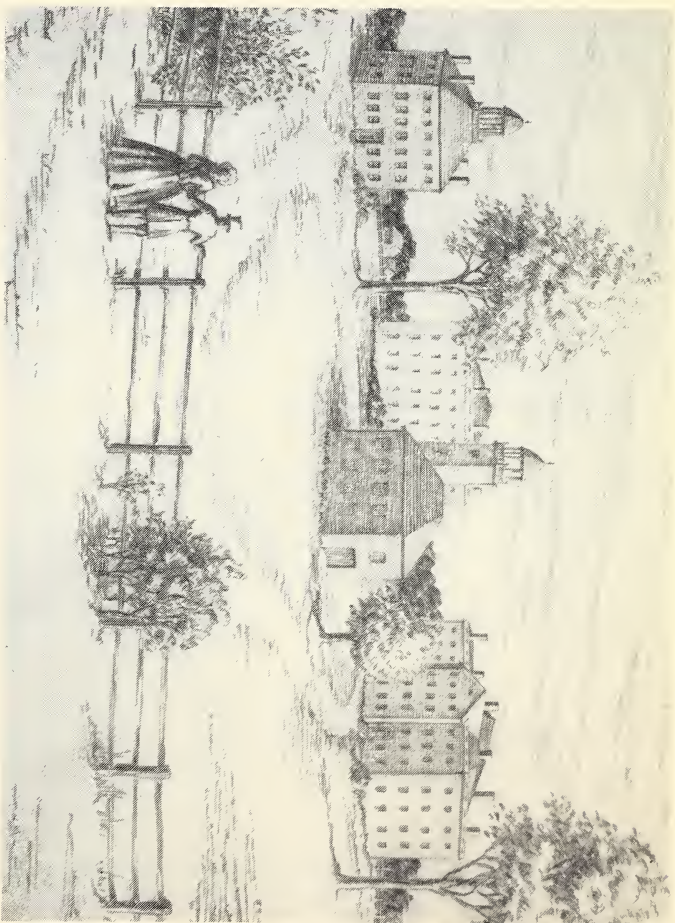
according to student judgment of "little foibles which occasionally excited their ridicule"; he wrote and printed some rather poor verse.

Student life as portrayed in *Fanshawe* closely resembles life in the Bowdoin of the 1820's. The Bowdoin students were up at six o'clock and attended prayers and recitation before breakfast. The library was open but one hour a day, and students could borrow from it but once in three weeks. Freshmen could have but one book at a time. Study periods and recitations occupied a large share of the afternoon; evening prayers ended the official day.<sup>5</sup> Similar, it would seem, was the day at Harley.

Perhaps the most interesting point of comparison has to do with the appearance of the students themselves. According to *Fanshawe*: "From the exterior of the collegians, an accurate observer might pretty safely judge how long they had been inmates of those classic walls. The brown cheeks and the rustic dress of some would inform him that they had but recently left the plough to labor in a not less toilsome field; the grave look, and the intermingling of garments of a more classic cut, would distinguish those who had begun to acquire the polish of their new residence; and the air of superiority, the paler cheek, the less robust form, the spectacles of green, and the dress, in general of threadbare black, would designate the highest class. . . . There were, it is true, exceptions to this general description. A few young men had found their way hither from the distant seaports; and these were the models of fashion to their rustic companions. . . ." Hawthorne himself evidently went through at least part of the transformation, for in his Senior year he purchased a cane. With this cane and his new watch chain and white gloves he had "a most splendid appearance in the eyes of the pestilent little freshmen."<sup>6</sup> A minor point, but one which harks back to the segregation keenly felt, is the amusing attitude of the students to Walcott's close association with

<sup>5</sup> *General Catalogue of Bowdoin College . . . including a Historical Sketch . . . Prepared by George Thomas Little, the Librarian*, Brunswick, Maine, 1894, p. lxviii.

<sup>6</sup> From a letter to his sister dated October 1, 1824, quoted from Manning Hawthorne, *op. cit.*, p. 272.



BOWDOIN COLLEGE, ABOUT 1820

From an old print

Courtesy Bowdoin College



Ellen Langton: "He was her constant companion on all necessary and allowable occasions, and drew upon himself, in consequence, the envy of the college."

That the novel which Hawthorne was writing while in college was probably not *Fanshawe* is supported in large measure by the facts concerning a student in Hawthorne's class at Bowdoin, Gorham Deane. His academic career and untimely death are the same as those of Fanshawe. Second student of his class, Deane was "excessively studious. He allowed himself but four hours of sleep, and took very little exercise."<sup>7</sup> He died just before Commencement of his Senior year of "dyspeptic consumption." Fanshawe, of course, withers away in only a slightly more romantic manner, but the deaths were both fundamentally due to over-zealous pursuit of study. With such first-hand acquaintance, Hawthorne could have Walcott predict the doom of a scholar whose books to him were "like those fabled volumes of Magic, from which the reader could not turn his eye away till death were the consequence of his studies." Fanshawe's epitaph, "The Ashes of A Hard Student and A Good Scholar," Hawthorne took from that of Nathanael Mather, another real person whose passion for knowledge brought early death.

"Fanshawe, a poor recluse already passing into a decline through overmuch study, is a fanciful and romanticized picture of Hawthorne himself," remarks Herbert Gorman in his *Hawthorne, A Study in Solitude*.<sup>8</sup> But the recollections of Bridge and others and Hawthorne's own letters surely show that he was not entirely the recluse that either Fanshawe or Deane was. Yet in the following descriptions of the moods and emotions of Fanshawe, scattered throughout the novel, one feels the author very strongly.

<sup>7</sup> Bridge, *op. cit.* p. 23. Such devotion to study is evidently not unique, at least in the 1820's. Alden Boynton, another member of the class of 1825, followed a course almost equally rigorous: "Like many both before and since he shut himself up in his college room, took no regular exercise, soon got sick, and finally graduated a good scholar and a confirmed dyspeptic." (N. Cleaveland and A. S. Packard, *History of Bowdoin College*, Boston, 1882, p. 292.)

<sup>8</sup> New York, Doran, 1927, p 44.

"He called up in review the years, that, even at his early age, he had spent in solitary study . . . He asked himself to what purpose was all this destructive labor, and where was the happiness of superior knowledge."

"Fanshawe had hitherto deemed himself unconnected with the world, unconcerned in its feelings, and uninfluenced by it in any of his pursuits. In this respect he probably deceived himself. If his inmost heart could have been laid open, there would have been discovered that dream of undying fame, which, dream as it is, is more powerful than a thousand realities. But, at any rate, he had seemed, to others and to himself, a solitary being, upon whom the hopes and fears of ordinary men were ineffectual." Here, according to Newton Arvin, "was an account of what happened in . . . 1825, an emblematic description of that return from Brunswick to Salem, which was to seem so inglorious in every retrospect."<sup>9</sup>

"The gloom of his thoughts—a mood of mind the more intolerable to him, because so unusual—had driven him to Hugh Crombie's inn in search of artificial excitement." There is still a story told at Bowdoin of Hawthorne as a student, hat slouched over eyes to avoid detection, or perhaps acquaintance, seated in the far corner of the Ward's Tavern tap room, sipping a glass of wine.

Only to such an extent, then, is Fanshawe a fanciful or romanticized picture of Hawthorne himself.

Certain other matters, not directly related to Fanshawe, but concerned with Hawthorne and Bowdoin are mentioned here because they throw additional light on Hawthorne's attitude towards the college and his life while there.

He was distressed to find that he was to be sent to college—any college—at all. "Yet four years of the best part of my life," he wrote to his mother before he went, "is a great deal to throw away."<sup>10</sup> But in retrospect (as the well-known *Snow Image* preface, dedicated to Bridge, indicates) he looked back upon those "happy college days"

<sup>9</sup> Newton Arvin, *Hawthorne*, Boston, Little Brown, 1929, p. 28.

<sup>10</sup> Quoted in Annie Fields, *Nathaniel Hawthorne*, Boston, 1899, p. 6.



when the forests, the trout, and logs tumbling down the Androscoggin<sup>11</sup> engaged much of his time. It was this passage which caused Henry James to say: "That is a very pretty picture, but it is a picture of happy urchins at school, rather than of undergraduates 'panting' as Macaulay says, 'for one and twenty'."<sup>12</sup> James is hardly being fair to the facts; but perhaps it would be best only to say, let those of the school of James remember Mather, Deane, Fanshawe!

That Ellen Langton is merely the fair lady of romance is most probable, but a rather pretty bit of Brunswick gossip still holds that Hawthorne always looked out his window at 76 Federal Street whenever someone knocked at Professor Cleaveland's door across the street. Even such a momentary glimpse as he could get of the beautiful face of the Cleavelands' maid he deemed worthwhile.

Perhaps the college bed-maker of *Fanshawe* (whose perfect ugliness was an indispensable qualification for the position) was direct from Maine Hall. Hawthorne has, incidentally, here drawn a character sketch clear and detailed. "Dolly" is in many ways more real than Ellen or Walcott.

That Hawthorne had little regard for this earliest of his published works is well known. Fields, the publisher, once desired by letter to find out more about it. "I cannot be sworn," replied Hawthorne in 1851, "to make correct answers to all the literary or other follies of my non-age; and I earnestly recommend you not to brush away the dust that may have gathered over them . . . I especially enjoin it on you, my dear friend, not to read any unacknowledged page that you may suppose to be mine."<sup>13</sup>

It was with no success that Hawthorne attempted to persuade a publisher to accept *Fanshawe* in 1828. In "The Devil in Manuscript," one of the tales from *The Snow Image*, published in 1835, his rancour is still evident. Oberon (a name which Hawthorne at one time

<sup>11</sup> Not, as Lathrop says in *Nathaniel Hawthorne's College Days*, the Penobscot!

<sup>12</sup> Henry James, *Hawthorne*, London, 1879, p. 20.

<sup>13</sup> James T. Fields, *Yesterdays with Authors*, Boston, 1872, p. 48.

used for himself), one of the characters, says that his stories "have been offered . . . to some seventeen booksellers" unsuccessfully.

*Fanshawe* shows evidences of Hawthorne's future power as a literary artist. The description and resolution of the scene in which Dr. Melmoth surprises the students at the "Hand and Bottle" are vivid and humorous. One catches a glimpse, too, of the trend which Hawthorne's future interest was to take: "'Fifty years ago,' thought Edward, 'my sweet Ellen would have been deemed a witch for this trackless journey. Truly, I could wish I were a wizard, that I might bestride a broomstick, and follow her.'"

A publisher who was contemporaneous with Hawthorne, S. G. Goodrich, seems to have realized what few critics have allowed, that *Fanshawe* has at least some merit. "Had *Fanshawe* been in the hands of more extensive dealers, I do believe it would have paid you a profit," he says in a letter of January 19, 1830.<sup>14</sup> *Fanshawe* is dwarfed almost to the ridiculous by Hawthorne's later works, but as a "racing and chasing o'er Cannobie Lee" kind of tale it does not suffer much in comparison with others of the same type. And there are frequent passages which are harbingers of Hawthorne at the height of his power.

<sup>14</sup> Quoted in Julian Hawthorne, *Nathaniel Hawthorne and His Wife*, Boston, 1885, p. 132.





SHIP "AMERICA III"

## JOHN CROWNINSHIELD IN THE AMERICA III, AT SUMATRA, 1801.

---

FROM THE ORIGINAL LOG BOOK IN POSSESSION OF  
FRANCIS B. CROWNINSHIELD. WITH INTRODUCTORY  
NOTES BY HOWARD CORNING.

---

John Crowninshield was born July 14, 1771, the fifth child and third son of George Crowninshield and his wife Mary, daughter of Richard and Mary Derby of Salem. His father and his brothers formed the celebrated firm of George Crowninshield & Sons, which after the Revolution and up to the time of the War of 1812, made a great deal of money. Their trade was largely with the Far East, from which they brought back spices, coffee and the products of India. These they sold in this country or in the European markets.

According to records, John Crowninshield first went to sea when he was about fifteen years of age. In 1791, he made a voyage to Virginia on a boat called the *Polly & Sally*, and presumably made several voyages in the next three or four years which fitted him for command. In 1795, he had charge of a ship called the *Belisarius*, and sailed to Bengal and China. He took this same vessel out again in 1796-7 and once more in 1797-8. In 1801, he took the *America 3d* to Sumatra and the next year, 1802-3, he took her to France where he sold her. The following description of trading for pepper in Sumatra is taken from a log of this first trip of the *America 3d*, under John Crowninshield's command. This pepper trade was the source of a great deal of wealth to the Salem merchants and it seems worthwhile reproducing Crowninshield's comments on his dealings with the natives.

By consulting old charts of the East Indies it has been possible to locate the part of the coast of Sumatra where the trading with the natives was done.

The map of the whole island of Sumatra is taken from a "Chart of the Indian and Pacific Oceans" published in London in 1844. The detailed map of a portion of the western coast of Sumatra is taken from a chart published



in Salem, Massachusetts, in 1833. Both charts are the property of the Essex Institute.

The "Susu" of the narrative appears as just that on the first chart, but as "Soo soo" on the second. Its latitude is about  $3\frac{1}{2}$  N. which agrees closely enough with Crowninshield's reckoning. The place he calls "Lemondagee" south of "Soo soo" is probably "Laboun Hadjie," and "Maca" still further south may have been "Mackil."

The present attempts to represent the pronunciation of far eastern place names in English spelling cannot lead us to look down on the attempts of nearly one hundred years ago. On one old chart the northwestern end of the island is marked as the Kingdom of Achen. This coincides with his description of one of the classes of the place where he traded.

On his way from America, Crowninshield stopped at the Isle de France now Mauritius, where he fitted himself with a new mast of which he speaks as causing a delay. He sailed from thence to Sumatra via the Maldives on the Southwest tip of India. It was a roundabout trip, as he intimated, due no doubt to the trade winds.

I have not edited this journal, either as to punctuation, capitalization or spelling thinking it clear enough for anybody who is interested to make out the actual meaning. Unimportant comments are left out to save space, and are indicated by a dotted line.

---

John Crowninshield in the America III  
At Sumatra, 1801.

July 2, 1801. When we approached the shoar the surf run so high I was almost afraid to land, however we made out to get on shore with some degree of safety but as it now is I should not suppose it would be prudent to take of pepper for it must undoubtedly get wet & a boat could not go off with more than half a load.

There was perhaps 4 or 500 natives on the beach, some drawing a net, others in small parties &c. all with there creases & some with long broad swords & the whole of them laughing at us. We proceeded up to the Rajahs—Liberdapper where I had to wait some time before could see him they told me he was engaged on business from home

when he came he carried me up in a little cock loft (in a square incloser of trees several guns & swivels mounted all round without any kind of regularity) it appeared as if he wished to be in secret as only two of the natives were admitted he could not speak nor understand a word of English—one of his men could make out with a few words signs &c. He asked 11\$ per pickall 133 $\frac{1}{3}$  lb. for pepper. I find that here is plenty of it. I told him I did not like the place to load as we could not fill our ship in two months & in such a wild readstead the risk is too great & that I must go further down the Coast & look for a better harbour. He then offered me pepper at 8\$ & said the ship could ly very well at puluau—he gave us some cocoa nuts to drink—I went round to look at the place & find that it in fact is only coming higher in shore with the ship (the landing appears to be smoother) but if a gale of wind should come on we could not posible get out & there is no kind of a lee at all therefore I sent the Rajah word (it was so far that I did not chuse to go back & I wanted to save as much of the sea breese as posible) that we must leave the place & proceed further down the coast southward—so we came on board at 3 P. M. hove up & stood S E for the next low point which is called Lemdonagee point we had a good breese but it did not last long—6 almost calm—7 quite so we are say 1 $\frac{1}{2}$  mile of shore came too in 20 fathoms—I suppose we are 10 or 12 miles from Susu as we could see it before we shot it in by the point—before dark we saw a large Grab (we was told at Susu there was a large Arabian Brig.<sup>t</sup> at Maca) at anchor long way head of us which I take to be not far from *Maca* where I shall endeavour to get into—a pleasant night the sea watch well armed & prepared for an attack—thursday ends at midnight

Friday, July 3 pleasant morning daylight hoisted out the pinnace put 6 hands & 2d officer well armed & sent them in (before the sea breese comes) where the Brig<sup>t</sup> is—but she is under way with the Land breese & going to the southward—I presume she dont like the looks of us as I was told they have not half a load—the boat had not been gone long before 2 boats came on board they were passing from Maca to Susu they cannot speak English one

of them speaks a little portugees so we make out to understand each other but indifferently—pepper a plenty & they say Maca is a tolerable harbour they will go down with us we can just see where it is, there being a small breeze we got under way & stood down shore S E b E—Mr. Briggs in the pinace cut us of—he says it is Lemdonagee where he went there being a great number of prows there he was afraid to venture in shore but he boarded several small ones who pointed out to him where Maca is—it being allmost calm the whole day we make but small progress—when we were near the point which breaks very high sent the pinace to sound the harbour to know how far we can go in with safety—she soon came back & they found not less than 10 fath<sup>s</sup> in general 15 . . 16 good ground but say the place is quite small but excellent landing that is one grand point—all-most calm—4 let go the sheet anchor (as that must be the off anchor there being no danger the wind off shore as with a gale from the West & a scope out there would not be room to let it go it would be too late) we are just within the two points hove out all the boats—furlled the sails & saluted the town of Maca with 10 guns which was return'd from swivels—the place is quite small self & Mr Ward went on shore the beach was full of people the head men carried me in to a private room they tell me there is pepper enough & after a long talk (as we could understand each other all by signs & gesters) they said they would furnish me with as much as I should want at 8\$ 133 $\frac{1}{3}$  it got to be quite dark & I thought it best to come off I told them I would come on shore in the morning & make an agreement with them providing they would let me have it at 7\$ they laughed at me—when I came on board the ship was moored—the small anchor in shore—triced up the boarding netts & kept a strong watch well armed—the night was pleasant there wont a great number of prows in port.

Saturday, July 4, 1801 the day begins very pleasant the ship roles some—took Mr Ward with me & went on shore collected all the head men of the place & after a long consultation made a bargain with them to furnish me with as much pepper as I shall want & to be delivered as fast as we can posible take it on board & they are to bring

it down on the beach clost to the water where it is to be weighed with our scales & for which I am to pay them Eight dollars per pickall or  $133\frac{1}{3}$  £ to settle every night & to pay them the cash they conclude to commence tomorrow

.....  
I took a handkerchief full of the pepper which is to be kept as a muster (& is excellent) & they put in it eight dollars which is to be kept sacred as a prooff of the bargain untill all is finished

they complain of the want of bags & say we must furnish as many as possible & they are to find as many as they can—there was many profession of friendship on both sides I told the head men not to suffer any boats to come off around the ship in the night as if they did I certainly should fire into them they gave me full liberty to do it & said they would give orders accordingly

.....  
Sunday 5 pleasant—had the scales & weights on shore early they are not ready—but made great preparations & promise great things tomorrow

they examined the weights very perticularly & conclude they are right—we do not have any pepper today—but busily on board ship getting every thing in readiness laying platform bulkhead getting up provisions &c &c

.....  
the head man of Lemdonagee (about 5 leagues up the Coast to the Northwest) is down & has aranged with the people here to assist them with pepper—he complains of being very much fatigued in coming down & begged me for the loan of my pinnace—sails & oars he has a priest with him who talks english & *is a sailor* to return in a day or two I lent her to him—perhaps it is confiding too much in them—but they treat us with the greatest politeness it may be oweing to the respect our ship forces from them—as they stand with astonishment & cry pepper oh Capt plenty of pepper

.....  
July 10, Friday the head man returned from Lemdonagee with the pinace & made me a present of some few fowls & yams it seams that the kings son (who resides in



the Capitol in the middle of the Island) is at Lemdonagee on a visit to that place the preast who came down again & speaks English says that—that there Kings son sends Capt a great many verry big sallams & complements (& has sent a buffalow which will be here to morrow) & is verry anxious to see the ship as he never saw one & wants to know if capt can't bring her up there—I told him that when I go away if the wind is far southerly so that I can come up with safety I certainly will pass clost by Lemdonagee & if so will as certainly Salute the Kings sons this pleased him very much

Saturday 11 the headman of Lemdonagee came on board to see the Ship & appeared very much pleased & soon got fatigued he layed down & slep I beleave at least 4 hours—received on board the Bullock which was sent me from the Kings son it is a most beautifull little creature—the cook killed it with great deffuculty & was finally obliged to cut his throat—I made a formall complaint today to the head men as there people have stolen all my bags which were made from the ships sails we absolutely shall want them going home as out of 150 or 160 we cannot find a single one they say if I will find the men who has stolen them they will punish them that is impossible I told them I certainly should take in my turn which they gave me free liberty to do & I as certainly shall do it

July 12 Sunday the people on shore are remarkable civil to us & behave in every respect with the greatest propriety they have a collection of Natives from a long distance who have brought there pepper here for a market—I should suppose that at times there is not less than 1000 men on the beach, round the scales & by there defferent heaps of pepper & such a brese we can hardly hear ourselves at time they are all armed, some with long broad swords—small creaces & many of them with there poisoned creases elegently set off with gold & silver—the inhabitants of the place or but very few of them wear the poisoned crease it appears to be those who are come to trade—they are by no means a vicious set of people, quite the reverse our ship lays so near the town as to have all our people who are on shore compleatly under the cover of our guns, as we have 16, & 48 men with half who are generly



on board we could command the landing at least & destroy all there craft—but they are from so many defferent towns & so many defferent intrests to consult I have my doubts if they could form a union strong enough to cut us off.

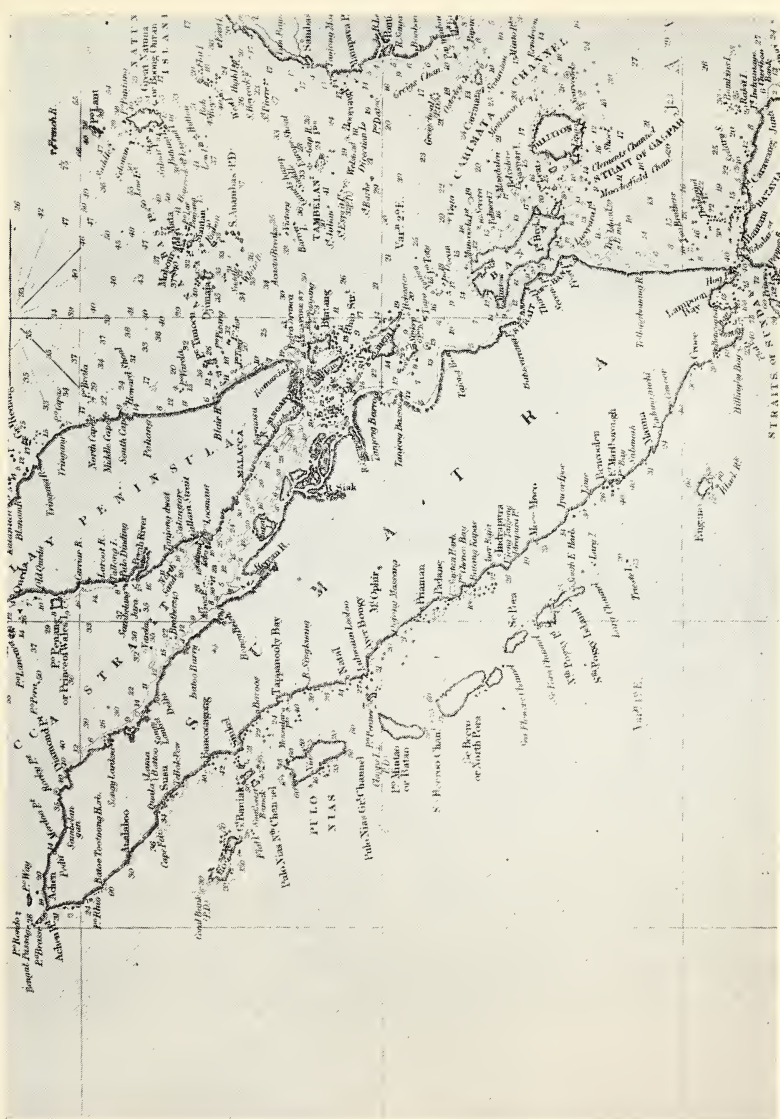
.....  
 Wednesday 15 the head men promised to give me some wood if I would send some one to cut it I sent 2 men but they found it so hard were obliged to desist & leave it—received on board a Buffalow as a present from the head men it is to be remember that these presents are what we call Indian gifts—weighed some pepper for the people—our people were 3 hours last night killing the Buffalow they bruised his head all to pieces & could not hurt him & finally was obliged to heave him down & cut his throat

.....  
 Friday 17 when the clerks come on board in the eve there is generally 6, 8 or 10 in the train & one Shabander to receive the money to be sure & get the duty which is paid by the seller to the head men of the place—there has been one of them allways to attend the scale to make weight & he has invariable come on board he is a preast—there is 2 of them takes account at the scales (one in Arabian) the other in our figures of which several of them understand allthough they cannot speak English this one allways comes on board the preast of Lemdonagee who spoke English is gone home I don't recollect of his being on board but once in the eve when we paid them there moneys but he often payed us visits in the day time—whilst the clerk is reckoning, which oftentimes is quite late the others are all most all of them asleep & to show there extreem indolence this is a fact that we are obliged to count out there money for them & they then just run it over by the tens as they lay in the tears (tiers) of thousands & they never have gone to the trouble of counting a single dollar in all that we have paid them—neither will they even take the trouble to put it in the bags—& after we have done all that they will not carry it on deck to put it in the boat as we have waited hours to prove it—then it must go in our boat & our people put it on the beach & several times they made our people carry it up for them once they actually left it on the beach because our men would not carry it up for

them—this charrecter is quite the reverse of what we have been taught to beleave of the Mallays but it is a true picture

I think they are much more indolent than the natives of Bengall & it appears to me equally as harmless—all our bags is absolutely gone & I have this day been making good my promise to the head men viz that I should take from there bags to make up my loss as I want them to put between decks—some of the headmen was on board & saw me do it & stowing the bags away they told me it was right & in particular the preast who attends the scales saw it allso he told me to do it some of the merchants did not like it I explained the reason of it as well as I could to them & that I was not only determined to do it on my own accord but had the sanction of the head men to recompence me for what they know I have absolutely lost 160 good canvas bags I would not give them for all the sacks they have on the beach—the preast who is weight master Tuhanhagee is the name for priest we have given him the name of Gabril Holman (after our weighmaster in Salem) & he is so pleased with it that as soon as he is within hale of the Ship he begins to repeat it

there is two cast amongst them the Mallay & Archeen is the destinction the Mallay is the head cast all of the same religion which is Moors there is two landings we call upper & lower the upper is the archeen (as they have different laws although all under the same government) the lower is Mallay it seems the head Rajah who is of the Mallay cast is absent (he is quite a young man) on a visit to Natal southward—there regulation is that half of the pepper must be taken of at each landing then each government or rather cast has an equal share of the money which is one dollar per pickall (we shall take upward of six thousand) but they have no idea of dividing equal if one should receive more than the other as often may happen by not knowing how much a ship may take as is our case there method is to weigh so many days at one landing & so many at the next but the archeen cast has this time quite the advantage of the Mallay who are very angree about it as they think & with propriety that the Rajah when he comes will be very angree & find fault with those



WHOLE ISLAND OF SUMATRA, FROM CHART OF THE INDIAN OCEAN AND PACIFIC OCEAN, PUBLISHED IN LONDON IN 1814

From the Essex Institute Collections



his officers who is to act in his absence. I find they are pritty severe in the execution of the Laws as a few days past I was in the counsell chamber with all the head men & saw a man with his hands tied behind him & inquired the cause & was told by the Lemdonagee preast who explained the whole business to me (he is the only man we have found that can talk any English he is now gone & we are obliged to fumble along as well as we can) the fact is the fellow is a thief & has stolen several bags pepper the merchants has for this several nights past lost pepper & last night they caught this fellow with the pepper which is now brought in evidence against him & acknowledges the whole of it & confesses he has been guilty several times previous—the head man of the cast (he is of the Acheen) is the chief judge & has the power of life & death—I enquired the punishment the answer was certain death no reprieve for the second fault—it is often that the judge acquits them for the first fault if they have borne a good charecter before but for this fellow it is imposible—I tried to persuade them to acquit him the Sabander said it was very good in my according to my custom but that it was a very bad custom & finally told me that suppose his father come—mother sisters brothers & all come beg<sup>s</sup> pray & will give one thousand dollars no can catch him what for let thief live suppose let go he will make steel again & nothing more bad more better for drown him God give him let God take him back again—they will lash him on a board & make two or more men set on it in the river—some 60' or one hour so make sure he dead then bury him this is to be done after we are gone they are so busy now they cannot attend to it the poor fellow heard all what was said & appeared to be sencible of his situation I asked Tuanhagee if he really knew his fate oh yeas—that fellow knows that business very well—he said there is about 4 or 5 thru the destrect in a year that received the same punishment for the like offence

I told our method of whipping & confining to labour &c—he said it is very bad custom indeed

we see none of the women they appear to be much more strict & reserved with them than the Gentoos are—however I saw (as I go to there house) the Subanders



(Ackeen) wife every appearance of the Bangall rather meanly or indifferently clad—bare legged & feet a square cloth rapt round the middle & one to heave occasionally over the shoulders, hair at length head bare (the men all most all of them shave their heads entirely) she had very large pieces of gold ornamented in the lower part of her ears there was also in his house several Pulanays girls (brought from an Island by that name to the southward of this as I am informed that when they go to war on these islands they rob each other of their wives & children & sell them as slaves all along the coast of this main Island to the natives or the English or to any who will buy them) as slaves & these were the only women I saw they would only come at the door of the apartment Look & peep sideways—the men did not wish them to be introduced

The Rajah's mother has been very anxious for me to come up into the town to pay her a visit & the priest (weigh master) has promised to accompany me but as there is no one here who can stand as interpreter (now the Lemdonagee man is gone) it would be rather disagreeable it would be novel & something to tell of as perhaps I never shall have the opportunity again—& Tuhanhagee has promised to have tea & refreshment & as he says make all good compliments to Capt—my grand object is a load of pepper & thank God it is almost accomplished

.....  
 this day we chocked off the after hold with pepper now we are completely full under the gun deck Viz in the lower hold the bulk head is just against the after part of the foremast & it follows along clear to the sternpost the orlop deck is laid only to the forepart of the fore hatch & from aft to the after part of the after hatch & up to the upper part of the orlop deck beams we from the best estimate we could make say she has 400,000 lb & from there up to the (the bulk head on the orlop deck is eight feet before the foremast & ten feet abaft the mizzen mast in bulk fore & aft) gun deck is about 420,000 lb. she has the adventures in these places & included in the above which is at least 17 feet deep & say 115 or 120 feet long say 30 wide or more which is an immense bulk of pepper to carry home so far—we have some between decks in bags which I have

been saving this several days past & put them in the steerage—as allso some in bread, water & beef casks which I have given to Mr Ward & J Dodge

brought on board some water, I have kept 2 hands filling water whenever they could be spared that in case of any accident or falling out or defficulties with the natives we might be prepared to go off, other ways they might put us to some trouble when they should find they had gained there owne ends the well is clost where we weigh—amongst the houses on the point or arm of land (which forms the bay or harbour) & is quite narrow & is split to the back or north part of it & has an inlet of salt water where they haul in the craft to repair &c a small creek of fresh water emptys in to it & is good the back country is so extreame mountanious that all along the shore is small rivulets of fresh water on this point is cocoa & beadle nut trees &c & say 20 houses of quite indefferent construction for residence, barah &c. there burial ground is allso here quite permiscuously on the point 2 small stones points the grave—they appear to pay little or no respect to them & walk over them with the greatest indifference & in fact we have shifted our scales amongst them several times & they pile there pepper on them laying matts on the ground they have a larger barah or market town a little way from this but they are so extreame indolent that they have but little for sale—no facturies—I have seen no mecanics only a boat builder (whose gimblet is a guage)—a mat maker & a black smith & to save himself the trouble of making an anvil & to be obliged to stand up he has a place dug in the ground just high enough for a seat & of course his anvil, bench &c are all around him—his bellows is 2 upright pumps, say 4 feet high where a lad sets on a cross board & works (which of course is two bellows) one with each hand alternately like an upright churne with pump boxes that works very easy they were making creases—whilst we were observing there method & making the comparison with ours they were all of them laughing at us quite heartily, being certain they were right—they are famous for cock fighting we saw at least 150 or 200 of them tighed at the posts of there houses they are all sot up to keep them out of the dust as well as to be cool—we

saw a great many parties setting under there houses in the shade & playing at defferent games—the cock fights is there chief amusement I saw several of them passing & repassing with there cocks under there arm & appeared to be quite pleased if you should stop them to examine there cocks—they are all very tame—these fellows will I am informed gamble away all they are worth in the world (particularly at the cockfights) & having nothing else will then put up their wives & children in hope to releave there lost fortune

they all as we passed treated us with the greatest civility & plenty salams & offering of us any of there little things which they have for sale

we see pepper more or less in all the places we pass by the quantity is immence in this little place & then they bring a great deal from the other places in there own boats or freighted in their neighbours when there is a prospect of a market & God knows they never had such a one as we have given them, there never was so large a ship here before it is but late the Americans have traded with them & those have been small ships they have been afraid from the information they have received of the disposition of the natives but it must be remembered this information has been given by those whose interest it was to deceave with the view of keeping the trade in there own hands

representing them as worse than savages robbing vessels of there property massacring the crews &c &c how inconsistent with reason & common sence it is probable that such an indolent people who are commercial & must be holden to other people for the few superflueties they think they want & no other way to obtain them than by a free intercourse & to have a means to dispose of the quantities of pepper they produce to those who will come amongst them (as they do not go abroad being confind to small shore craft intirely)

where was ever such a people as these with even the disposition to be cruel & a warlike people particularly so situated as these are without the means & living upon the allmost spontaneous groath of the earth the very reverse will be the conduct of such a people who are striving to be as commercial as they know how to be—they have behaved to

us with the greatest attention & I may say politeness—where is there that Christian country that (to reverse the scene) should a vessel of these people come & trade amongst & any of her officers (& crew) should go into a crowd of people in the publick streets or walks or on the warfs amongst merchants whilst receiving there cargo & not being able to speak there language take the first man they thought proper by the arm & whilst laughing him in the fact should make signs that he was a dry or hungry & would be glad he would give him ( I dont mean sell him nor to shew him where he could buy some) some thing to eat & drink where I say is that polite country whose inhabitants would be pleased to understand such blunt simplicity as immediately to go or send for something for such an infidel to satisfy his appetite with—oh what a roast beef look would such an innocent fellow receive—

This is one case all day long it being very warm on shore (these people dont drink any ardent sperits & they dont like to see people drink rack as they call it) & if we any of us are a dry all we have to do is to ask any of the head (if they are near we chuse to ask them) men or rather make signs for what we want & they without hesitation send some one & bring us cocoa nuts which is excellent drink, as well as food any of them who is nearest will crack it for you, which is difficult for us but they carry a large cuttoo on perpose for that & other domestic affairs—the other day the doctor saw a boy with some sugar cain wanting some of it asked him for a piece it seams the boy was poor & could not afford to give it & I suppose thought the doctor would take it of course he was making off—we were in a crowd laughing at each others dress & making our own observations a young fellow of good appearance who had been familier with us & had just given us some cocoanuts instently stopt the boy took the sugar cain from him & paid him in cash from his own pocket clipt & cleaned & cut it in small pieces & gave it to the docter who was feeling in his pockets for money to pay the man for this generous act the young man saw his intentions & laughed & shook his head & made signs that he would not no did not receive pay this is the behavior of the Mallay a name supposed to alude to people worse than



Algerians What would Sterns have said could he have been a witness

they say as we have brought so much money they will have fine times after we are gone—fighting cocks &c&c they will give themselves up to all kinds of pleasures

but that they must attend to business whilst we are here we have had several little spatts with them but no deffuculty—a day or two past one of there clerks who they call Juttetulees one clerk takes an account & is obliged to render an a/c to all the head men & merchant at night to be able to pay off this man at the house paid one of the merchants & did not cross his name the fellow knowing it demanded payment again & they were obliged to pay him the clerk was one of the head men of Lemdonagees men who to save a disterbance was obliged to pay the money or have the clerk abused—they could not proove that he had paid the merchant.

.....

a day or two ago the Mallays head men wanted to know of me if I would take the scales from the Archeen peoples landing as they could not pesuade them to give them up nor convince them of the impropriety of there keeping them when they knew the ship was allmost full & that they would have so much more money from the duty than was really there just right being only intituled to half

I told them I could do it by force if I could not by persuasion wishing to convince them we had or thought we had power to do it if we chose—but that I was a stranger come amongst them to transact business nearly as a merchant & had no right to interfear in there internal affairs at all it laid with themselves to abide by there own laws & customs & that they never ought to trust any foreigner to meddle or to disturb there internal police if they did, however pleasing it might appear today, tomorrow they would certainly repent it & that should I now side with them & take the scales from the others I should make them my enemies as allso create a disterbance between themselves—& that tomorrow it might be the reverse with me & I might inadvertently offend them both without doing myself any real service & making it disagreeable for any



others who should come after me & leave them enemies amongst themselves

which I would not do if I could help it & that I came here to trade & wished so to conduct that I should not be afraid to come amongst them again & wished them to treat all my country men well as they allways would bring them (patacks or dollars) which they were very fond of then I told them as well as I could make them understand the reason the Americans had not traded largely with them before & that it was from the bad character we had heard of them they were very much surprised & said they hoped I would not tell any such bad stories as that they had wished to treat me as well as they know'd how & that between nations thinking so different as we do there allways must be great misunderstanding more perticularly as we did not understand each other perfectly—I told them I thought very favourable indeed of them that it was true our manners & customs were quite different but then I was used to there having been allmost all over India & that a traveling merchant after seeing a few different nations would learn to accomodate himself to the customs of the people who he come to trade amongst & that as for me I could, not withstanding what I had heretofore heard of them for I had no prejudice against any Nation or religion at all & that if I should come to trade with them again I beleaved I should come on shore & live amongst them untill the ship should be loaded & ready for sea & that it was on these principals I did not wish to interfear with there affairs at all they must settle there own internal disputes amongst themselves—but that I would try to persuade the Archeen head men to release the scales—they begged of me to do this & were much pleased with what I told them or appeared to be so & the crowd gathered thicker & closer.

.....

we have now all on board I suppose we have 50 or 60,000 pepper on the gun deck all before & abreast of the foremast is water & from there to the after part of fore hatch (& small enough) lives the people 34 or 35 chests, hammocks &c &c & trumpry—from there to just before the main hatch is water & bread—all under the M hatch to

the main mast is pepper & from there to & round the pumps beef & pork & from there to the middle steerage bulkhead is pepper & from there to the cabbin ladder is ships small stores full, the sails in the cabbin—all the cables on deck & some few casks water & sixteen heavy guns 6' & 4<sup>s</sup> & other trumpery—when we left home we put in stores to last twelve months & we now have upwards of sixty hhds water—forty five hhds bread & ninty bbs beef & pork which takes up a great deal of room—in the steerage is just room for the boatswain & carpenter to crawl down

however we shall eat ourselves into room soon—we call the ship deep enough & every appearance of a Gail of wind coming on we have finished & shall get out as soon as possible—by noon it blew quite a Gail & rains very hard indeed (all the prows carrying out more anchors) we have several of the natives on board who all say it is going to blow hard from all appearances

.....  
I made out an Invoice & bill Lading & wrote a letter & inclosed them to our owners—as the Natives are going on shore I desired them to give it to any American vessel or any other passing to any part of India

Tunanagee the preast weighmaster was on board & several other of the clerks & Shabanders on parting they wished us all the success we could wish

.....  
I am very loath to carry home six thousnd & four hundred dollars but I cannot help it with propriety it is too far out of our way to go for Madrass which is the only place between this (viz the nearest this side the Isle France) & home where that sum could possible be laid out to be stowed away in the ship as she is full there we could lay it out in a very small bulk indeed—as is observed on the other side I did intend to have gone to Susu which is say 10 Leag<sup>s</sup> to the N W of this where is a ship & a brig loading there is not much doubt but I could have got this money to India on one of them in charge of one of my officers which would have been a very pritty thing—but in the situation we are now in with the loss of the sheet anchor & the other next Coyar Cable is but quite indifferant





it is highly improper to risk it which was my real intentions as soon as I heard those vessels were there

but we ought not to complain as we have loaded our ship with so much less money than we calculated upon when we left home & it certainly will not grow worse by being returned the ship full & leaving the coast on our returne in a much shorter time than we calculated upon even including our lost time (by the Mast) which was 27 days beside the difference in the pasage by being obliged to go quite a longer Rout threw the Maldive & (———).

.....  
 where we traded I certainly found the people very civil & accomodating & they behaved much better than I had any idea of & in fact as well as any people I ever was amongst making propper allowance for the manners & customs in the name of common sence where is there the place we could have loaded so large a ship (650 tons) as ours is so soon as we did labouring under so many disadvantages no platform layed nor bulk heads up a large quantity of ballest all our provisions & water casks in lower hold & all our water to fill we were less than 17 days in port the first 2 getting ready & 2 other days quite lost viz 13 days in loading & filling all our water all boated off in one boat—I may venture to say that there is no part of America nor in no port I ever was in before where we could have made such dispatch—this ought to confirm to any reasonable person that these people, these Mallays (worse than Algerians) are quite a different people from what we have been taught to beleave them to be—& as to port charges not one dollar except for poltry &c— I can say with propriety it is the best place I ever was in for a Merchant we must beleave when we are convinced & must be convinced when the thing is demonstrated by facts unquestionable

They gave me one beautiful little Bullock & one Buffalow the head man from Lemdonage gave the above Bullock in the name of the Kings son who was at his house on a visit from the middle of the Island & a small bag of white pepper, a few yams & fowls the Buffalow was presented me by the head men of Mara Indian gifts the head man of Lemdonage was at Mara I lent him my pinnace &



oars & sail the first time I saw him which he acknowledged as a great kindness he went home & came back in her & he was amply paid for the things in cloth & a musket &c there was a great friendship between us as he expects to see me out again soon & to load at Lemdonage

whilst at Mara (Maca) I gave away to the head men of the place four muskets—three pistols & flints a few cartridges—and a small bale India goods brought for the purpose (all but one piece) five pieces white Bangal fine cossahs three pieces of (—) stripes blue—three pieces excellent Madrass ginum which is worth four times what there presents to me was—Tuanhagee the Lemdonagee preest who spoke English made me a small present of a few coccoa nuts & banana but he was more than paid in some of the above presents a considerable of medecine the man who attended the scales allways (we gave him the name of Gabril Holman our weighmaster) he was a priest & allso called Tuhanager he made me a present of some coccoa nuts & bananas & was well paid in the above a musket & medecine they are all full of sores—the head men all of them had considerable of medicine—

in the morning we came out they were all on board the Lemdonage man allso they wanted a pair of Guns which I had partly promised them & they concluded to give me 40 pickall pepper which is here 320£ & would bring in America at 20 cents clear of duty 1066£ but as there was as much weighed on shore as we had concluded to take on board I thought it best not to let them have them which I was very sorry for indeed as the proffit would be great but we have no room for it they were rather put down as they had built upon having them & they would be a great acquisition to them I told them if they would deduct it from the quantity which is now weighed on shore viz I would pay at night the clerks so much less they said that could not be as that pepper belonged to merchants who would not release the sale of it we parted good friends I allso (before) gave them two pieces choppeuromal handkercheifs.

.....  
Holman was very sorry that I would not go & pay the Rajah mother a visit as I had promised he told me (&

there was) that there was a fine buffelow on the beach & plenty of Bannanas & coccoa nuts as a present from her for me if I would go but if Capt no go then he will not have present & madam all drest with all her trinkets tea & everything in order but when he found I would not go (as a gale of wind was then blowing I could not go but I ought to have gone before) the poor fellow was quite greaved as he was the preast & had prepaired all the affairs—he told me I could not have the presents—I told him I was very sorry that I could not go but if we did not go to sea tonight I certainly would pay her a visit in the morning I sent her plenty of Salams & a very fine piece of striped Madras gingum which he was much pleased with several of her servants were on board as they expected I should have gone in the afternoon to have seen her they left us with all kinds of professions of friendship—Mr Ward said when he first went on shore in the morning the head man of the lower landing was very angry that I did not come on shore to see Madam—God bless them what money they have had from us will be the means of much gambling (& perhaps war) fighting cocks for dear life—I returned them the handkerchief of pepper which we had for a muster & the 8£ as all is finished contract fulfilled we are square as they say.

.....

## A CHECK LIST OF SALEM PRIVATEERS IN THE WAR OF 1812.

COMPILED BY HENRY WYCKOFF BELKNAP.

(Continued from Volume LXXX, page 91.)

17 May arrived at Bermuda, schooner Starke, prize to Sophia, sloop of war.

The *Essex Register's* notes were:—

1 Sep. 1813 three-master Tim Pickering to sail in a few days.

18 Sep. Pickering ran on a ledge off Wiscasset but got off and ran in there.

20 Oct. arrived in Salem the 16th from Machias, a schooner, prize to Timothy Pickering, Upton, prize-master. captured and sent to Machias a schooner, 138 tons. captured an American smuggling schooner of Newburyport and sent her to Wiscasset.

23 Oct. Capt. Lamson of the Holkar (q. v.) reported that Timothy Pickering of Salem had been chased into Eastport by the British sloop Martin which sent word that unless the Pickering were given up the town would be destroyed. She was driven off by the fort after a little shooting.

27 Oc. 1813 she arrived in Portland from a cruise.

8 Jan. 1814 Mr. Richardson of the schooner General Starks, 2 guns, 12 men, arrived in Boston and states that on the 25th ult. 24 hours out, she re-captured a sloop Sea Horse, prize of Liverpool Packet and then on her way to Halifax with a prize-master, Barker, and 8 men on board. Barker and 2 men were taken out and Daniels and 3 men put on and ordered to U. S. On 29th. Sea Horse went ashore at Race Point (?Newfoundland) and went to pieces.

3 Feb. arrived at Georgetown 22 January, Stark.

From her Log:—

22 Dec. 1813 24 hours out re-captured Sea Horse from Westport, prize of Liverpool Trader, put on 4 men and ordered to the first port.

29 Dec. captured brig Cossack, put on Henry Upton,

prize-master, 3 men and a boy and ordered her to Savannah but from various circumstances made Georgetown. Prisoners now on board U. S. cutter Boxer, Lieut. Monk.

18 May 1814 arrived 2 May Sophia, sloop of war with the schooner Starks, Rice of Salem, captured off Bermuda.

20 Apl. schooner Stark, Rice, 25 men, sailed on a cruise from Wilmington the 1st.

From the Custom House papers:—

4 Nov. 1813 Permission given Henry Upton to proceed with the schooner Union, prize to private armed vessel called the Stark, to Salem, said Upton being authorized to take charge of said schooner. She was laden with lumber and shingles from St. Andrews, 136 tons.

Maclay says that when the Cossack was captured the Stark had only 8 men aboard as the rest were on a prize. The crew of Cossack were kept aboard and 3 men and a boy were sent on, leaving only 4 persons on Stark. They made for Georgetown and arrived safely. The Cossack and cargo were valued at \$4,000 and she was purchased for \$5,000 and commissioned as an 8 gun privateer under Captain J. Nash, May 1813. Bentley alludes to this 1 February 1814.

The Cossack was registered 17 April 1815, Thomas Cheever of Salem, master, Joseph Peabody, Gideon Tucker of Salem, owners. Condemned in Boston, dimensions 79'2"-24'10"-12'4", 208-81/95 tons.

---

VIDETTE, schooner, the only reference to this vessel which has been found is in the Custom House records. It is positive and complete in that respect but it is probable that she came out so late in the war that she took no prizes and perhaps hardly went out.

That she was small is attested by the fact that she carried but one gun and 25 men and her tonnage was only 19, about the size of Holkar, Hunter, the sloop Lion, Phoenix, Recovery and Spunk.

She requested a Commission, No. 1077, 8 February, 1815, and it was granted the same date as were her Bond and other papers. The Commission gives John Frinks, master, Neil Lemon, lieutenant, William Rice, Francis Boardman, sureties, Henry Prince, Joseph Perkins,



George Archer, jr., Abner Kneeland, Nathaniel Page, Butler Fogerty, Samuel B. Derby, Timothy Wellman, jr., Abner Briggs, Stephen W. Shepard, William Rice, Francis Boardman, James C. King, John Frinks, owners.

---

VIPER, schooner, was built in Salem in 1813 by Leech & Teague who must have had a busy yard during the war. Her request for a Commission was dated 5 August 1814, No. 1024, Samuel Leech, jr., master, David Preston, lieutenant, 3 guns, 20 men, Joseph Mogridge, William Fabens, Samuel Leech, jr., William Bessom, Butler Fogerty, Samuel B. Graves, Nathan Blood, owners. Her Commission and Bond were of the same date, the only exception being that in the Commission there were added to the owners Isaac Needham, jr., and Benjamin Upton.

Her dimensions were 32'-10'-5'6" according to Leavitt but, as in other cases, he seems to have had poor information for the Custom House gives them as 36'-10'3"-4'2", 13-46/95 tons on 30 June 1814.

The *Essex Register* lists:—

7 Sep. 1814 Viper, Leech, sent in a schooner, also captured 2 small vessels, 1 ransomed, the other given up.

15 Sep. boat Viper, Preston of Salem, arrived at Newburyport the 12th from a cruise. On the 28th of August fell in with an English boat full of men commanded by the Lieutenant of Arab, brig of war. Viper beat her off after an hour and a half of action in which the gunner Richardson was killed. Several were killed on the English boat. Viper had taken 5 prizes, 1 English schooner was sent in, others ransomed or given up.

17 June for sale the 21st Viper, 14 tons, about 1 year old.

Coggeshall gives the following:—"Viper, Capt. D. Dithurbide of Salem sailed from Charleston 24 February 1813, arrived at New Bedford 4 March, having made 3 prizes, ship Victory, 300 tons, 10 guns, 13 men, cost £13,000. Viper had 14 prisoners. The schooner Nelson, sent to Newport, the Spanish schooner Rosa with a British license sent to Newport. In 1815 the schooner Britania, burned."



In the Thomas G. Thornton papers (he was Marshal at Portland) in the Essex Institute collections appear, Articles of Agreement between the owners of the schooner Viper and officers and crew. Samuel Leech, master, no date.

A power of attorney from the owners of the private armed boat Viper to Joseph Lambert 8 November 1814. Signed by Butler Fogerty, Nathan Blood, Samuel B. Graves, William Besson, Samuel Leech, jr., Joseph Morgridge, William Fabens.

A list of the officers and crew of Viper 8 August to 13 September 1814, Samuel Leech, jr., master.

A/c. of Boat S. (Chebacco boat) to schooner Viper to Joseph Lambert, owner's agent \$439.96.

Auction a/c. sales at Portland 15 November 1814 of cargo of the schooner Chebacco boat S., including the hull \$1,646.76.

---

WASP, sloop, was built in Salem in 1813 by William Hulen (or Hulin) between December 1812 and March 1813. Hulen certified to her dimensions as 35'4"-14'4½"-6'11" but strangely enough Leavitt gave them 45'12"-6'6" and the Custom House 47'4"-14'4½"-6'11". Hulen gave her tonnage as 37 but the official measure was 40-44/95 tons.

Her commission No. 716, 29 March 1813 gives Ernest A. Ervin, master, Jonathan Peabody, lieutenant, 40 men, 2 guns, 40 tons, John D. Wilson, William N. Moody, sureties, Caleb Cook, Ernest A. Ervin, Joseph Dewing, William Hulen, Nathan Blood agent for Nathan Blood, (jr.), Horatio Perry, Joseph Grant agent for Charles Hart, William Duncan, Alex. Donaldson, William Lee, William Stickney, Jonathan Peabody, William Erwin, John D. Wilson, William H. Moody, owners.

Her Commission No. 723, 15 May 1813 gives Ernest A. Ervin, master, John D. Wilson, Samuel Leech, jr., sureties, 35 men, Caleb Cook, Samuel R. Ervin, Joseph Ervin, Josiah Dewing, William Lane, Alexander Donaldson, Samuel Leech, jr., William Stickney, William Hulen, Nathan Blood, Joseph Grant agent for Charles Hart, Abner Hulen by Nathan Blood attorney, Ernest A. Ervin for

William Duncan, Horatio Perry, John D. Wilson, owners. Her armament was 2-6s.

Her Log Book in the Essex Institute collection for a voyage on which she sailed 3 April 1813, Ernest A. Erwin, master.

3 Apl. 1813 boarded a schooner Ruth, spoke Gallinipper, (q. v.) Williams, and agreed to keep company.

12 Apl. spoke Fair Trader, sloop. (q. v.).

23 Apl. spoke Fame, Captain Chapman, (q. v.).

25 Apl. boarded a vessel off St. Andrews which ran ashore, got her off and went for Eastport.

27 Apl. boarded schooner John which had been captured by schooner Bream, ordered her to St. Johns, took out prisoners and sent her to Machias.

Sworn to 5 May 1813 by Ernest A. Ervin.

The *Salem Gazette* notes:—

4 May 1813 Wasp, Ervin arrived 2 May, had taken a schooner and sent her to Machias and re-captured an American vessel.

14 June Arrived at St. Johns Friday, Bream, Lieutenant Hare, had with her sloop Wasp, Irvin of Salem, 2 guns, 33 men.

21 June fitting out at St. Johns, sloop Hare ex Wasp for a cruise the 14th.

The *Essex Register* notes:—

5 Jul. 1813 for sale schooner Friendship, 48 tons, about 4 years old at Derby wharf.

8 Jul. arrived Eunice, Riggs, from St. Ubes to Boston sent in by Wasp. Previous to capture had driven 5 vessels ashore at Cranberry Head. (i. e. Wasp.)

6 Aug. 1813 for sale schooner Friendship, prize of Wasp.

8 Aug. Wasp, sloop, 2 guns, 25 men, from Salem, captured by Bream and taken to New Brunswick.

The list in E. I. H. Collections gives:—

3 May 1813 arrived sloop Wasp from a cruise, 2 prizes, 1 re-captured American, 1 schooner sent to Machias.

4 Aug. 1815 Friendship, schooner of Salem, Edward Richardson, master and owner. Condemned in Massachusetts District, Certificate of Enrollment No. 26, Salem 21 October 1813, 47'8"-15'10"-7'5", 47-18/95 tons.

YANKEE, schooner, hailed from Newburyport and Salem. Her Commission No. 543, 16 September 1812 gives Timothy Pilsbury, master, 55 men, 7 guns, Butler Fogerty, Robert Manning, sureties, William Davis et al. owners. Her Bond of same number and date gives William Davis, James Horton, Joseph Russell, Timothy Pilsbury, Butler Fogerty, Robert Manning, owners. Her armament was 7 guns but Doctor Bently says 4-4s, 2-3s, 4-12s. Her crew 55 men, 55 tons.

The *Essex Register* notes:—

2 Sep. 1812 arrived in Salem, Yankee on 1st. had lost foremast and was twice chased by a gun brig.

23 Sep. was captured by a brig of war.

5 Dec. reported sent to St. Thomas.

31 Jul. 1813 the cartel ship Perseverance arrived in Providence, having among others the officers and crew of Yankee of Salem.

(There was a Yankee of Bristol, R. I. which is not to be confused with the Salem vessel).

In the Book of Commissions of the Custom House it is noted that a Commission was granted 12 August 1812 to the schooner Yankee of Newburyport, Nathaniel Stanwood, master, the number is almost illegible due to water-stains but seems to be 190.

In the Achives in Washington the following are filed:—

Her Commission was Requested 14 August 1812 and as No. 190 was issued the same date in the District of Newburyport to William Davis, James Horton, Joseph Russell, Nathan Stanwood, master, Timothy Pillsbury, lieutenant, 77 Tons, 55 men, 7 guns, Joseph Sevien, John Wells, sureties. The Collector's report states "Schooner Yankee returned into Salem, dismasted, refitted with 40 men and sailed, and was captured in October 1812."

She also Requested a Commission 16 September 1812, District of Salem, to William Davis &c., Timothy Davis, master, Jonathan Skerry, lieutenant, 77 Tons, 7 guns, 55 men, (Commission previously issued 14 August 1812 in Newburyport.), Butler Fogerty, Robert Manning, sureties.

Prizes in the war of 1812 by vessels owned in full or in part in Salem gathered from various sources.

Those marked \* were afterwards registered and in some cases became Privateers. Because of duplication of names or because a number were retaken by the British and recaptured by American vessels in many cases several captures appear. The names of many were not recorded.

PRIZE	PRIVATEER CAPTOR
Acorn,	Grand Turk.
Active Jane,	Grand Turk.
Adeona,	America.
*Adelaide,	
*Adventure,	
Adonis,	Montgomery.
Adolph,	Frolic.
Aeolus,	Alexander.
Agnes,	Grand Turk.
*Alert,	Revenge.
Alexander,	America.
America,	Dart, Dromo, Fame, Industry.
*Andrew Jackson,	
*Ann,	Young Phoenix, America, Dol- phin, Frolic, Mars.
*Apollo,	America, John, Grand Turk.
Arrow,	America.
Arrabella,	Frolic.
*Atlantic,	
Aurora,	Holkar.
*Bacchus,	Revenge.
Bahia Le Grande,	Grand Turk.
Baltic,	Grand Turk.
Belgrade,	Grand Turk.
Benjamin,	America.
Berbice Packet,	Dolphin.
*Betsey,	Frolic, Montgomery.
*Betsey & Jane,	Cadet.
*Betsey Ann,	Fame.
Black Joke,	America.
Blonde,	John.
Bird,	Grand Turk.
*Britannia,	Grand Turk, Jefferson, Macedon- ian, Thrasher.
Brothers,	Grand Turk, America.
Bulwark,	Grand Turk.
*Busshem,	
*Brutus,	
Caledonian,	Surprise.
Canso,	Grand Turk.
*Caravan,	
Carlotta,	Montgomery.
*Camel,	
Caroline,	Grand Turk, Industry.
Catherine,	Grand Turk.
*Ceres,	Growler, John.

## PRIZE

## PRIVATEER CAPTOR

*Charles,	Diomedé.
*Charles Morris,	Grand Turk.
Cod Hook,	Grand Turk, Decatur.
Comet,	Dart, Fame.
Commerce,	Invincible.
Concord,	Grand Turk, Stark.
Conway.	Alfred.
*Cossack,	
Curlew,	America, Stark, Timothy Pick-
*Cyrus,	ering.
Dart,	Polly.
Dasher,	
*Decatur,	Castigator.
Dispatch,	Alfred.
*Diomedé, Diamond,	Decatur.
Devonshire,	Polly.
*Diligent,	Fame.
*Delight,	America, Dart, Swordfish.
*Diana,	
*Doris,	Fame.
Dove,	America.
Duchess of Bedford,	Decatur.
Duke of Savoy,	Industry.
Earl of Moira,	Alexander.
Edward,	Macedonian.
Edward Pellew,	Alexander.
Edwin,	Fame.
Elbe,	Buckskin.
Eliza,	Stark, Timothy Pickering.
Eliza Ann,	Decatur, John, Macedonian.
Elizabeth,	Alfred.
Empress of America,	Holkar.
Emu,	Frolic.
Encouragement,	Lion, Polly, Surprise.
*Endeavour,	America, Frolic, Grand Turk.
*Enterprise,	Montgomery.
Esther,	America.
*Euphemia, (Mary)	Dolphin, America.
*Evergreen,	America.
*Falcon,	
*Fame,	
*Fanny,	Industry, Revenge.
Favorite,	Dart.
Five Sisters,	Fame.
Four Brothers,	Fame.
Four Sons,	Invincible.
Francis & Lucy,	Dart, Swordfish.
Franklin,	
*Frederic,	Thorn (Alexander, Sir John
Freedom,	Sherbrooke.)
Friends,	America, Dart, Diomedé.
*Friendship,	Wasp, Revenge.



PRIZE	PRIVATEER CAPTOR
Fruit,	Regulator.
Ganges,	Castigator.
General Hill,	Macedonian.
*General Jackson,	
General Kemp,	Grand Turk.
*George,	Alfred.
Georgiana,	Grand Turk.
Good Intent,	Thrasher.
Graces,	Grand Turk.
Grenada Packet,	America.
Grotius,	Frolic.
Guayana,	Dromo, Montgomery.
Guiana,	Montgomery.
Guttle Hoffnung,	Frolic.
*Hannah,	Montgomery.
*Harmony,	Diomedes, Terrible.
Hazard,	Dolphin, Montgomery.
*Helen,	Buckskin.
Hendra,	Mars.
*Henry,	Fame, John.
Hero,	Mars.
Hesper,	Buckskin.
Highland Lass,	Montgomery.
*Hope,	America, Dart, Decatur.
Howe,	Dart.
Hunt,	Thorn (Alexander).
*Hunter,	Frolic, Swordfish.
Indian Lass,	Frolic, Grand Turk.
*Indus,	
Industry,	John.
Invincible Napoleon,	Alexander.
James,	Growler (Frolic).
James & Charlotte,	America, Macedonian.
Jane,	Dolphin, General Putnam, John.
*Jarret,	Fair Trader, Jane Gordon, Growler.
Joachim,	Diomedes.
Joanna,	Macedonian.
Johanes,	Grand Turk.
John,	Holkar.
John & George,	Regulator.
Joven Francisco,	Grand Turk.
Jubilee,	America.
Julian Smith,	Montgomery.
Juliana,	Montgomery.
Juno,	Grand Turk.
Leicester,	America.
*Leopard,	
*Lion,	
*Levant,	
Lively,	Frolic, Jefferson.
*Liverpool Packet,	Castigator.
Lord Keith,	Mars.
Lord Nelson,	Buckskin.

## PRIZE

Lord Ponsonby,  
 Louisa,  
 Lucy,  
 Lynn,  
 Lynn,  
 Maranham,  
 Margaret,  
 Maria,  
 Mariner,  
 \*Mars,  
 Martha,  
 \*Mary,  
 Mary & Joseph.  
 Mary Ann,  
 \*Mary Caroline,  
 Melziade,  
 Mercury,  
 Minerva,  
 Moore,  
 Nancy,  
 Ned,  
 Nelson,  
 Neptune,  
 \*Neutrality,  
 \*Neva,  
 Nimble,  
 \*North Star,  
 Nymphe,  
 Ocean,  
 Oriana,  
 Paragon,  
 Parra,  
 Peggy,  
 Pelican,  
 Perseverance,  
 Phebe,  
 \*Phoenix,  
 Plutos,  
 Polly,  
 Pomona,  
 Port Glasgow,  
 Portsea,  
 President,  
 Prince of Asturias,  
 Prince of Wales,  
 Prince of Regent,  
 Prometheus,  
 Providence,  
 Queen Charlotte,  
 Ralph Nickerson,  
 Ramondcetta,  
 \*Rapid,  
 Rebecca,

## PRIVATEER CAPTOR

Diomede.  
 Macedonian.  
 America, Montgomery.  
 John.  
 Invincible.  
 Grand Turk.  
 America, Macedonian, Invincible.  
 Diomede.  
 Grand Turk.  
 Fox.  
 America.  
 Cadet, Dolphin, Montgomery.  
 Diomede.  
 Buckskin, Revenge.  
 Grand Turk.  
 Macedonian.  
 Grand Turk.  
 Diomede.  
 Fair Trader.  
 Revenge, (John & George).  
 Viper.  
 Decatur, John, Revenge.  
 Invincible.  
 Montgomery.  
 General Putnam, Frolic, Macedonian.  
 Polly.  
 America, Grand Turk.  
 Mars.  
 Hunter.  
 Mars.  
 Yankee.  
 Jefferson.  
 Dart.  
 Grand Turk.  
 America, Jefferson.  
 America, Decatur.  
 Invincible, Terrible.  
 Polly.  
 John.  
 Frolic.  
 Invincible.  
 Diomede.  
 Diomede.  
 Surprise.  
 America.  
 Alexander.  
 Jefferson.  
 Regulator, Grand Turk.

## PRIZE

Recovery,  
 Reio da Pedro,  
 Reprisal,  
 Resolution,  
 Richard,  
 Ring Dove,  
 Robert,  
 Robert & Susan,  
 Robin,  
 Rose,  
 \*Rover,  
 Russell,  
 S-(Chebacco boat)  
 St. Francis de Assisi,  
 St. Lawrence,  
 Sally,  
 Salmon,  
 \*Sampson,  
 Shannon,  
 Sea Horse,  
 Sir John Moore,  
 Sir John Sherbrooke,  
 Somerset,  
 \*Sophia,  
 \*Speed,  
 Sovereign,  
 Spunk,  
 Stagg,  
 Sprightly,  
 Star,  
 Start,  
 Susan & Eliza,  
 Swift Theophilus,  
 Sylph,  
 Tenedos,  
 Thetis,  
 Thomas Sheafe,  
 Thomas & Sally,  
 Thorn (Alexander),  
 Three Sisters,  
 Three Williams,  
 Tor Abbey,  
 Traveller,  
 Trevis,  
 Trial,  
 Triumvirate,  
 Tryal,  
 \*Union,  
 Union Lass,  
 Union Packet,  
 Vercilla,  
 Venus,  
 Victory,  
 Vigilant,

## PRIVATEER CAPTOR

Diomedes, Macedonian.  
 Grand Turk.  
 Grand Turk.  
 Nancy.  
 Industry, John, Mars.  
 Polly.  
 Grand Turk.  
 Frolic.  
 Revenge.  
 Viper.  
 Alfred, Regulator.  
 John.  
 Viper.  
 John.  
 America.  
 Jefferson, Surprise.  
 Fame.  
  
 Montgomery.  
 Stark.  
 Industry.  
 (Thorn), Saucy Jack.  
 Macedonian.  
  
 America.  
 Fair Trader.  
 Mars.  
 America.  
 Surprise.  
 Regulator.  
 Mars.  
 America.  
 America.  
 Montgomery.  
 Grand Turk.  
 Grand Turk.  
 Grand Turk.  
 re-named.  
 Fame.  
 Fame.  
 Thrasher.  
 Frolic, Diomedes.  
 Macedonian.  
 Leader.  
 Macedonian.  
 Grand Turk.  
 Diomedes.  
 Buckskin.  
 Buckskin, John, Stark.  
 Frolic.  
 Dolphin, Polly.  
 Viper.  
 Frolic.

## PRIZE

Wabisch,  
\*Warrington,  
\*William,  
  
William & Charlotte,  
Windward Planter,  
Winter,  
Wolfes Cove,  
Zelpha,

## PRIVATEER CAPTOR

Dolphin.  
  
Diomedes, Montgomery, Grand  
Turk.  
Decatur.  
Montgomery.  
America.  
Grand Turk.  
America.

In an unbound book which appears to have been left out in the rain, among the Salem Custom House papers, has been found a List of Commissions Returned to the Custom House. The outside page has been almost obliterated and the transcription may contain a few mis-readings.

<i>When granted.</i>	<i>Privateer.</i>	<i>Commanders</i>	<i>No. Com.</i>	<i>Where granted.</i>
20 Oct. 1812	Sch. Fame	John Green	538	Salem
25 Sep.	"	"	535	"
1 Jul.	"	"	illeg.	"
25 Aug.	"	"	"	"
5 Jul.	"	Jeduthan Upton	"	"
22 Aug.	"	Abner Poland	249 ?	"
12 Nov.	"	William Webb	209 ?	"
7 Oct.	"	John Green, jr.	537	"
14 Jul.	"	William Davis	187	"
25 Aug.	"	Abner Poland	50	"
2 Jul.	"	Thorndike Symonds	251 ?	"
5 Jul.	"	Samuel C. Handy	51 ?	"
22 Dec.	"	"	607	"
17 Feb. 1813	Sch. Dolphin	Jacob Endicott	750	"
12 Aug. 1812	Brig Henry	Gamaliel H. Ward	190 ?	Newburyport
17 Oct	"	Thomas Bowditch	539	illegible
16 Oct	Sch. Yankee	Nathaniel Stanwood	540	"
(26 Jul.)	Sch. Revenge	John Sinclair, jr.	245	Salem
17 Jun. 1813	Brig Montgomery	Benjamin Upton	750	"
24 Aug. 1812	Sl. Jefferson	John (sic) Downie	539	"
28 Dec.	"	Timothy Wellman	608	"
29 Mar. 1813	Brig Montgomery	Holten J. Breed	716	"
9 Jul. 1812?	Sch. Gallinipper	Andrew Tucker	275	Fance (France)
10 Apl. 1813	Sl. Wasp	Ernest Ervin	722	Salem
15 Apl. 1813	Sch. Post Boy	John H. Glover	723	"
4 Nov. 1812	Sch. Frolic	Nathan Green,	541	"
10 Apl. 1813	"	William Webb	719	"
3 Jun.	Sch. Growler	S. B. Graves	724	"
12 Apl.	"	Nathaniel Lindsay	720	"
17 Jun. 1813	Sch. Recovery	Joseph Peele	749	"
	Sch. Fame	Benjamin Chapman		"
	Boat Terrible	John Green, jr.		"



<i>When granted.</i>	<i>Privateer.</i>	<i>Commanders</i>	<i>No. Com.</i>	<i>Where granted.</i>
22 Jul.	Sch. Fame	Jacob Endicott	799	"
7 Aug.	Boat Orion	John Upton	601	"
30 Jul.	Boat Swiftsure	Charles Berry	600	"
?	Boat Holkar	Samuel Lamson	761	"
12 Jul.	Sch. Frolic	John Odiorne	753	"
16 Mar.	Ship America	John Kehew	614	"
2 Jul.	Sl. Polly	Robert Evans	751	"
17	Sch. Castigador	Stephen G. Clark	804	"
28 Jan.	Brig Grand Turk	Holten J. Breed	610	"
18 Sep.	Boat Holkar	Samuel Lamson	811	"
10	Sch. Starks,	John Evans	803	"
13	Sch. (sic) Orion	Jonathan Blyth	809 ?	"
13	Boat Swiftsure	Charles Berry	810	"
4 Dec.	Sch. Starks	John Evans	846	"
1 Oct.	Sch. Castigador	Spencer Hall	840	"
4	Brig Grand Turk	Holten J. Breen	841	"
19	Sch. Fame	Robert Brookhouse	842	"
12 Nov. 1812	Sch. Helen	John Upton	544	"
20 Sep. 1813	Sl. Polly	Robert Evans	839	"
21 Jan. 1814	Sch. Diomede	John Crowninshield	978	New York
10 Jun. 1814	Sch. Dolphin	Gamaliel H. Ward	1022	Salem
5 Aug.	Sch. Viper	Samuel Leech, jr.	1023	"
12 Sep. 1813	Ship America	James Cheever, jr.	22	Portsmouth
(21 Oct. 1814)	Brig Grand Turk	Nathaniel Green	16	"
	Sl. Scorpion	Stephenson Richardson	1029	Salem
3 Dec. 1814	Sl. Jefferson	Samuel Giles	448	"
30 Nov.	Sch. Phoenix	Stephenson Richardson	447	"
15 Dec 1814	Sch. Cadet	D. Elwell	1097	Thomaston
8 Feb. 1815	Sch. Vidette	John Frinks	1077	Salem
30 Dec. 1814	Sch. Swift	Harvey Choate	479	"
21 Dec. 1813	Brig Mars	Thomas Holmes	864	"
26 Oct 1814	Ship America	James Cheever, jr.	449	Portsmouth
20 Dec. 1814	Brig Grand Turk	Nathan Green	478	Salem

A Return of Commissions granted to private armed vessels from the District of Salem & Beverly,  
1 July 1812 taken from the Salem Customs Records at the Essex Institute.

<i>No.</i>	<i>To whom granted</i>	<i>When</i>	<i>Name</i>	<i>Master</i>	<i>1st. Lieut.</i>	<i>Tons</i>	<i>Crew</i>	<i>Guns</i>
46	Geo. Crowninshield & Co.	Jul. 1	Sl. Jefferson	Jno. Kehew	Jno. Downer	22	29	1
48	Wm. Webb et al		Sch. Fame	Wm. Webb	Jno. Becket jr	30	25	1
49	Butler Fogerty & J. R. Morgan	2	Fair Trader	Jno. R. Morgan	Jno. Farnsworth	29	25	1
47	Jno. Pedrick 3d & Co.	1	Sch. Snowbird	Saml Stacey			35	
50	Nath. Silsbee &c	3	Sl. Polly	Saml. Handy	Jon. Upton	91	65	4
51	Jos. White jr &c.		Sch. Dolphin	Jacob Endicott	Wm. Rice	91	65	3
52	Jos. Winn et al.	6	Sch. Regulator	Jas. Mansfield	Jos. Harris	43	40	
53	Jno. Peabody &c.	8	Sch. Active	Benj. Patterson		23	22	2
54	Nath. Garland &c.		Sch. Buckskin	Isaac Bray		39	35	
183	Wm. Webb et al.	13	Sch. Fame	Jeduthan Upton	Benj. Daniels	30	35	2
187	Jno. Waters &c.	14	Sch. Dart	Thorndike Si- monds	Thos. Swan	20	35	1
243	Geo. Crowninshield & Co.	25	Sh. John	Benj. C'shield	H. M. Fairfield	258	108	16
245	Geo. C'shield jr.	26	Sl. Jefferson	Jno. Downer	Jno. Davis	22	25	1
246	Jos. White jr &c.	29	Sch. Dolphin	Jacob Endicott	Jno. D. Wilson	91	70	5
247	do	Aug. 12	Sh. Alfred	Steph. Williams	Jno. Becket jr	217	130	14
249	Jas. W. Stearns &c.	22	Sch. Dart	Jno. Green jr	Thos. Swan	20	25	2
248	C. E. Williams &c.	24	Br. Montgomery	Holten J. Breed	Benj. Upton	166	110	12
250	Wm. Webb et al		Sch. Fame	Abner Poland	Jno. Patterson	30	25	2
251	Nath. Silsbee &c.	25	Sl. Polly	Saml. C. Handy	Geo. Gregerson	91	65	10
207	Thos. Saunders &c.	28	Br. Active	Nath. Cook	Jas. King jr	206	16	4
208	Geo. C'shield &c.	Sep. 2	Sh. America	Jos. Ropes	Jno. Kehew	331	170	20
543	Wm. Davis & Co.	16	Sch. Yankee	Tim. Pilsbury		55	7	
535	Wm. Webb & Co.	21	Sch. Fame	Jno. Green jr.	Jno. Patterson	30	25	2
536	Tim. Wellman jr. &c	Oct. 3	Sh. Alexander	Tim. Wellman jr	Wm. Rice	308	150	16
537	Jno. Chandler jr.	7	Sch. Dart	Abner Poland	Jno. Davis	20	25	2

<i>No. To whom granted</i>	<i>When</i>	<i>Name</i>	<i>Master</i>	<i>1st. Lieut.</i>	<i>Tons</i>	<i>Crew</i>	<i>Guns</i>
538 Wm. Webb & Co.	20	Sch. Fame	Jno. Green jr.	Jno. Pettingall	30	25	2
539 Robt. Stone jr &c.	27	Sch. Revenge	Jno. Sinclair jr.	Jno. Upton	59	45	3
209 Jno. Waters & Co.	Nov. 14	Sch. Dart	Wm. Davis	Jona. Blyth	20	20	2
544 Penn Townsend &c.		Sch. Helen	Jno. Upton	Neil C. Lemon	78	50	4
541 Jos. J. Knapp &c.	4	Sch. Growler	Saml. B. Graves	Nath. Lindsay	175	90	11
540 Israel Williams &c.	Oct. 28	Br. Montgomery	Benj. Upton	Henry Prince	166	90	12
542 Wm. Silsbee & Co.	Nov. 10	Sch. Revenge	Jno. Sinclair jr.	Chas. Ring	59	45	3
472 Geo. C'shield &c.	20	Sch. John	Jas. M. Fairfield	Eben. Mason	288	100	16
607 do.	Dec. 22	Br. Henry	Gam. H. Ward	Thos. Bowditch	106	10	4
608 Penn Townsend	Dec. 29	Sch. Gallinipper	Andrew Tucker	Wm. Homan	30	30	2
609 Joshua Ward &c.	Jan. 7	Sch. Enterprize	Jno. R. Morgan	Jno. Reith	225	100	4
610 Jos. White jr &c.	28	Br. G'd Turk	Holten J. Breed	Jos. Lindsay	315	120	16
611 Geo. C'shield &c	Feb. 17	Br. Henry	Thos. Bowditch	Danl. —bster	106	8	4
612 Israel Williams &c.	18	Br. Montgomery	Jos. Strout	Geo. Gregerson	166	90	12
613 Jos. Winn et al.	Mar. 1	Sh. Alexander	Benj. C'shield	Jeremiah Shepard	308	120	16
614 Geo. C'shield & Co.	16	Sh. America	Jno. Kehew	Henry Prince jr	331	140	20
615 Jno. Dodge et al.	24	Br. Alfred	Philip —orn	Chas. Treadwell	217	110	16
715 Israel Williams &c.		Sch. Cossac (k)	Jno. Upton	David Rosset	48	40	1
716 Caleb Cook et al.	29	Sl. Wasp	Ernest A. Ervin	Jona. Peabody	40	40	2
717 Penn Townsend &c.	31	Sch. Gallinipper	Tim Wellman	Saml. Lamson	30	30	2
718 Wm. Duncan et al.	Apl. 9	Tagger Owl	Wm. Duncan	Jno. Pettingall	4	14	
*719 Steph. White et al.		Sch. Growler	Nath. Lindsay	Jno. Rust	175	70	11
720 Wm. Manning et al.	12	Sch. Fame	Benj. Chapman	Danl. Brookhouse	30	30	2
*721 Steph. White et al.	15	Sch. Frolic	Wm. Webb	Jno. Rust jr.	115	60	5
722 do.		Sch. Frolic	Nathan Green	Wm. C. Harris	115	60	5

\* NOTE:— Growler renamed Frolic. H.W.B.  
Collector's Office District of Salem & Beverly May 11 1813  
Signed:— Wm. R. Lee, Coll.

*Sureties*, omitted above for lack of space, were as follows:—

46	Geo Crowninshield	538	Joseph Lambert, Christopher Babbidge
48	Daniel Sage, John Joseph	539	Henry Elkins, Jonathan Archer
49	John Dodge, Nathan Blood	209	William Symonds, William W. Dodge
47	James Smith, Stephen White	544	Benjamin W. Crowninshield, William Townsend
50	Robert Stone, Zachariah F. Silsbee	541	John W. Treadwell, Gamaliel H. Ward
51	John Saunders, John W. Treadwell	540	Joseph J. Knapp, Samuel Webb jr.
52	John Winn, William Silsbee	542	Jonathan Archer, Jonathan Lambert
53	William Manning, Robert Manning	472	Daniel Webb, jr., Gamaliel H. Ward
54	William Silsbee, John Winn	607	Moses Townsend, Samuel Webb, jr.
183	Daniel Sage, John Joseph	608	Joseph J. Knapp, Stephen White
187	William Hathorne jr, John Foster	609	Nathan Blood, Jonathan Neal
243	Joseph Lambert, Henry Elkins	610	Samuel Webb jr., John Jayne
245	George Crowninshield, Benjamin W. Crowninshield	611	Joseph Ropes, Henry Prince
246	John Saunders, John W. Treadwell	612	John Jayne, Nathan Blood
247	Christopher Babbidge, Joseph Lambert	613	Gilbert Chadwick, John Daland
249	James Odell, John Grant jr.	614	John Daland, Henry Prince
248	Joseph Lambert, Christopher Babbidge	615	Jonathan Neal, Thomas W. Woodbridge
250	Henry Prince, Henry Ward	715	Isaac Needham, John Jayne
251	Jonathan Archer, Henry Prince jr.	716	John D. Wilson, William N. Moody
207	Dudley L. Pickman, Samuel Cook	717	William Fettyplace, Jonathan Archer
208	Henry Prince, John Daland	718	Joseph Lambert, Nathan Blood
543	Butler Fogerty, Robert Manning	719	John W. Treadwell, William Fettyplace
535	Henry Prince, John Hathorne	720	William Manning, Nathan Blood
536	Samuel Hemenway, George Crowninshield	721	John W. Treadwell, John Saunders
537	John Waters, James W. Stearns	722	John W. Treadwell, John Saunders

The following list is included here because most of these vessels are to be found among the Salem Registrations and prizes.

Entry Book, Port of Marblehead, deposited in the Essex Institute:

8 Jun. 1812 schooner Snowbird from St. Domingo, George Chin, master. Coffee and castor oil, 38 tons, 8 men.

24 Aug. schooner Lively, a prize.

31 Mar. 1814 schooner Curlew, a prize. (probably of Alfred.)

Records of the war of 1812 missing. (probably sent to Washington.)

Abstract of Vessels Registered (Foreign Trade) Marblehead Custom House. Deposited in the Essex Institute.

No. 2. 24 Feb. 1812 schooner Snowbird, privateer 1812, built in Plymouth, Mass. Exchanged owners, Elizabeth Chin, owner, George Chin, master.

3. 4 Mar. schooner Betsey, 71-36/95 tons, built in Haverhill 1786. Owner's choice. Joseph Barker, owner, Thomas Mullett, master. Taken in war of 1812.

6. 14 Sep. brig Britannia, 197-87/95 tons, prize (of Snowbird) Philip Bessom, owner, George Tucker, jr., master.

8. 13 Nov. schooner Lucretia, 81 tons, taken by privateer Snowbird, prize, Samuel M. Randlett, Boston, owner and master.

3. 4 May 1813 brig Mary, 266-33/95 tons, taken by privateer Industry, prize, Samuel Chamberlain, Portsmouth, owner and master.

2. 5 Feb. ship Freedom, 223-33/95 tons, taken by privateer Thorn, prize, Oliver C. Blunt, master, Oliver C. Blunt, I. Waldron, jr., Robert Rice of Portsmouth, owners.

12. 22 Dec. 1813 brig Helen, 128-42/95 tons, taken in war of 1812, prize Humphrey Devereux, owner, Simon Lamprell, master.

2. 5 Apl. 1814 schooner Leopard, 86-70/95 tons, taken in war of 1812, prize, Butler Fogerty, owner, John Conway, master.



1. 10 Apl. 1815 schooner Fame, 78-16/95 tons, prize. Exchanged owners, John Williams, owner, Philip Bessom, master.

2. 11 Apl. schooner Lucretia, 81 tons, taken by Snowbird, prize, Samuel M. Randlett, owner and master.

3. 22 Apl. ship Levant, 232-59/95 tons, taken by privateer Increase, prize, James C. King, of Salem, owner, — Alley, master. (Other reference to this privateer has not been found.)

## AMERICAN VESSELS LAYING AT WHAMPOA 1789-1790

---

This list is bound in with a log-book of vessels owned by Nathaniel Silsbee, jr., dating from 1776. As they had, of course, sailed from America before 1789 \*they do not appear in most cases in the Salem Ship Registers and they are too late to be found in the Naval Officer's book from 1750 to 1769 printed by the Essex Institute under the title "Early Shipping of Salem."

AMERICA, ship; Cap<sup>t</sup> Jacob Sasly, M<sup>r</sup> Will<sup>m</sup> Bell, supercargo; owned in New York, burthen 600 tons, last from Bombay with a freight of Cotton.

FEDERALIST, ship; Cap<sup>t</sup> Richard Dale, owned in Philadelphia, burthen 360 tons, last from Madras with a freight of Cotton.

JAY, ship; Cap<sup>t</sup> Thomas Randall, arrived in New York, burthen 330 tons, last from Bombay with a freight of Cotton. Cap<sup>t</sup> Randall sailed for America in 1787 but losted his season & went to Batavia where he disposed of his cargo & went from thence to Bombay & from thence to China.

SAMPSON, ship; Cap<sup>t</sup> Howell, M<sup>r</sup> W<sup>m</sup> West, supercargo; owned in Philadelphia, burthen 320 tons, last from Cape G<sup>d</sup> Hope at which place part of his Cargo was disposed of, with the remainder she proceeded directly to China.

UNION, ship; Cap<sup>t</sup> Ashmea; owned in Philadelphia, burthen 180 tons, last from Philadelphia.

COLUMBIA, ship; Cap<sup>t</sup> Robert Gray; owned in Boston, burthen 200 tons, last from North West Coast of America with a Cargo of Furrs, the ship sailed for America in 1787 when Command of Cap<sup>t</sup> Kendrick in C<sup>o</sup> with the Sloop Washington which was commanded by Cap<sup>t</sup> Gray, but now by Kendrick & the ship by Gray.

MASSACHUSETTS, ship; Cap<sup>t</sup> Benj<sup>a</sup> Carpenter,; owned in Boston, burthen 190 tons last from Isle of France with a cargo of Cotton.

\*The Salem records.

WILLIAM & HENRY, brig<sup>t</sup>; Cap<sup>t</sup> Benj<sup>a</sup> Hodges; owned in Salem, burthen 190 tons, who sold his cargo in this place, he got partly freighted & proceeded to China.

ANTHONY, brig<sup>t</sup>, burthen 150 tons, directly from New York with an American cargo.

————— schooner, Cap<sup>t</sup> Charles Miller; owned in New York, burthen 90 tons, directly from New York to China where she was sold to an Englishman for four thousand dollars & the interest remitted in Ship America.

ASTREA, ship; Cap<sup>t</sup> James Magee; M<sup>r</sup> Thomas H. Perkins, supercargo; owned in Salem, burthen 350 tons, last from Batavia, at which place part of her cargo was sold with the remainder & she proceeded to China.

LIGHT HORSE, ship; Cap<sup>t</sup> Ichabod Nicholls; owned in Salem, burthen 286 tons, last from Bombay with a freight of Cotton & Black wood; Cap<sup>t</sup> Nicholls touch'd & sold the major part of his outward Cargo at the Isle of France from whence he proceeded to Bombay & from thence to China as as aforesaid.

ATLANTIC, ship; Cap<sup>t</sup> Henry Elkins, consigned to s<sup>d</sup> Elkins & Cap<sup>t</sup> Nicholls jointly, owned in Salem; burthen 290 tons, touch'd and sold the Cargo at the Isle of France from whence she proceeded in C<sup>o</sup> with the Light Horse to Bombay & from thence to China with a freight of Cotton & black wood & was then sold to a Persee (Parsee) for six thousand and six hundred dollars & the property remitted in the ship Light Horse.

THREE SISTERS, brig; Cap<sup>t</sup> Benj<sup>a</sup> Webb, M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Blanchard, Supercargo; owned in Salem, burthen 160 tons; s<sup>d</sup> brig touch'd at Cape G<sup>d</sup> Hope where a small part of her Cargo was disposed of & with the rest she proceeded to Batavia where the remainder was sold & from which place she proceeded to China, with a freight of Arrack, Sandal wood, Bees wax, Rattans, Beatel Nuts & some Spe. . . where she was sold to an Arminian for Four thousand dollars & the property remitted by the Ship Astra.

N. B. The four last mentioned Vessells were sole property of E(lias) H (asket) Derby of Salem.

This list and that of the vessels at China were compiled

by Nathaniel Silsbee, jr. and are bound with the logs of the brig *Ann* and the brigantine *Three Sisters* in the Essex Institute collection.

The list is repeated in part at the latter end of the book but differs slightly and hence is given here.

List of American Vessels in China the season of 1789 & 1790.

AMERICA, ship; Jacob Sasly Commander, M<sup>r</sup> Will<sup>m</sup> Bell supercargo; burthen ab<sup>t</sup> 600 Tons, belonging to New York last from Bombay with a load of Cotton.

FEDERALIST, ship; Richard Dale Comm<sup>dr</sup>; burthen ab<sup>t</sup> 280 Tons, belonging to Philadelphia, last from Madras with a load of Cotton.

UNION, ship; Cap<sup>t</sup> Ashmea; burthen ab<sup>t</sup> 175 Tons, belonging to Philadelphia, last from Bombay with a freight of Cotton.

JAY, ship; Cap<sup>t</sup> Randall; burthen ab<sup>t</sup> 280 Tons, belonging to New York, last from Bombay with a freight of Cotton.

SAMPSON, ship; Cap<sup>t</sup> Howell, M<sup>r</sup> Will<sup>m</sup> West Supercargo; burthen 280 Tons, belonging to Philadelphia, who touch'd at Cape Good Hope & sold a quantity of Lumber, from whence she proceeded directly to Canton.

ASTREA, ship; Cap<sup>t</sup> James Magee & M<sup>r</sup> Tho<sup>s</sup> H. Perkins supercargo; burthen 280 Tons, belonging to Salem, but last from Batavia with part of her original Cargo.

LIGHT HORSE, ship; Cap<sup>t</sup> Ichabod Nicholls; burthen 280 Tons, belonging to Salem, but last from Bombay with a freight of Cotton.

## SHIP REGISTERS OF THE DISTRICT OF GLOUCESTER, 1789-1875.

COMPILED FROM THE GLOUCESTER CUSTOMS RECORDS,  
NOW IN POSSESSION OF THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

*(Continued from Volume LXXX, Page 78.)*

URANIA, sch., 80 26/100 tons; built Essex, 1869; length, 78 ft. 6 in.; breadth, 22 ft. 2 in.; depth, 8 ft. 2 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, elliptic stern. Reg. Dec. 9, 1869, "Enrollment no. 180 issued June 30, 1869." David C. Babson, Rockport, Aaron O. Burnham, Essex, Horatio Babson, jr., owners; George W. Walen, master.

URBANA, sch., Bridgeport, Ct., 105 30/100 tons; built Stonington, Ct., 1843; temporary; length, 83 ft. 3 in.; breadth, 24 ft. 9 in.; depth, 7 ft. 5 in.; Scroll head; one deck. two masts, square stern. Reg. Sept. 13, 1872, "Enrollment no. 18 issued Bridgeport, Ct. Aug. 20, 1869." Robert T. Clark, Henry Hall, Henry Wheeler, Fairfield, Ct., Silas W. Knapp, Greenwich, Ct., owners; William H. Allen, Bridgeport, Ct., master.

VAN BUREN, sch., Manchester, 74 66/95 tons; built Amesbury, 1830; length, 67 ft. 1 in.; breadth, 21 ft. 4 in.; depth, 6 ft. 1½ in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern." Reg. July 13, 1838, "Enrollment no. 94 issued Aug. 5, 1835." Augustus W. Smith, John Knight, Manchester, owners; Augustus W. Smith, master. Reg. May 24, 1839, "Register no. 6 issued Apalachicola, Feb. 14, 1839." Same owners; Peter Ayres, master.

VANDALIA, sch., Rockport, 89 42/95 tons; built Essex, 1855; length, 70 ft.; breadth, 19 ft. 5 in.; depth, 7 ft. 6 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Nov. 10, 1858, "Enrollment no. 141 issued June 1, 1858." George W. Rowe, John Fears, Washington Tarr, Zebulon Tarr, Charles Tarr, jr., James W. Bradley, William H. Bradley, jr., Rockport, owners; George W. Rowe, master.

VARUNA, sch., 83 80/100 tons; built Essex, 1870; length, 80 ft. 8 in.; breadth, 22 ft. 4 in.; depth, 7 ft. 5 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Oct. 28, 1873, "Enrollment no. 59 issued Apr. 1, 1870." Edward Babson, owner; George W. Walen, master.

VELOCIPEDE, sch., New London, Ct., 36 22/100 tons; built New London, Ct., 1872; length, 58 ft. 5 in.; breadth, 19 ft.; depth, 7 ft. 4 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square



stern. Reg. Apr. 10, 1873, "Enrollment no. 31 issued New London Apr. 9, 1872." Henry S. Rogers, Henry H. Rogers, New London, Ct., owners; Henry S. Rogers, master.

VERMONT, sch., Barnstable, 74 79/95 tons; built Gloucester, 1845; temporary; length, 64 ft. 8 in.; breadth, 17 ft. 4 in.; depth, 7 ft. 6 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. 1848, "Previous Enrollment no. 54 Mar. 25, 1845." Nelson Baxter, owner and master.

VESPER, sch., Vinalhaven, Me., 26 56/95 tons; built Duxbury, 1840; temporary; length, 45 ft. 3 in.; breadth, 12 ft. 1 in.; depth, 5 ft. 6 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Nov. 13, 1845, "Enrollment no. 60 issued Mar. 27, 1845." Levi Dyer, Abraham Brown, Richard Brown, Vinalhaven, Me., owners; Levi Dyer, master.

VICTORIAN, brig, 95 91/95 tons; length, 61 ft.; billet head; square stern. Reg. 1849.

VICTORY, sloop, Boston, 90 19/95 tons; built Friendship, Me., 1822; temporary; length, 74 ft. 2 in.; breadth, 22 ft.; depth, 6 ft. 10 in.; one deck, one masts, square stern. Reg. Nov. 17, 1832, "Enrollment no. 239 issued Boston and Charlestown, Nov. 10, 1830." William Elwell, Northport, Me., Henry Curtis, James Hendley, Boston, owners; William Elwell, master.

VICTORY, sch., Castine, Me., 33 94/95 tons; built Essex, 1839; temporary; length, 45 ft. 6 in.; breadth, 13 ft. 8 in.; depth, 6 ft. 4 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Jan. 20, 1845, "Enrollment no. 7 issued Jan. 20, 1845." Benjamin Coombs, Andrew Grey, William Witherle, Castine, Me., owners; Jesse Coombs, Castine, Me., master.

VICTORY, sch., Deer Isle, Me., 66 82/95 tons; built Gloucester, 1846; temporary; length, 62 ft. 4 in.; breadth, 17 ft. 3 in.; depth, 7 ft. 1 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Dec. 4, 1851, "Previous Enrollment Mar. 4, 1848." John L. Crockett, owner.

VIENNA, sch., Vinalhaven, Me., 50 25/95 tons; built Essex, 1827; temporary; length, 52 ft. 2 in.; breadth, 15 ft. 4 in.; depth, 7 ft. 3 in.; one deck, two masts, pink stern. Reg. Dec. 6, 1830, "Enrollment no. 22 issued Mar. 8, 1830." Rufus Calderwood, Ezra Calderwood, John Calderwood, Vinalhaven, Me., owners; Ezra Calderwood, master.

VILLAGE, sch., Portland, Me., 25 36/95 tons; built Essex, 1837; temporary; length, 39 ft. 10 in.; breadth, 12 ft. 9 in.; depth, 5 ft. 10½ in.; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg.

Mar. 24, 1843, "Enrollment no. 112 issued May 1, 1837." Nathan Littlejohn, Portland, Me., owner and master.

VILLAGE BELLE, sch., Scarboro, Me.. 30 22/95 tons; built Wells, Me., 1852; temporary; length, 43 ft.; breadth, 14 ft. 7 in.; depth, 5 ft. 9 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. 1856, "Previous Enrollment no. 148 Aug. 30, 1854." Charles H. Baker, Scarboro, Me., part owner and master.

VIOLA, sch., 101 71/95 tons; built Essex, 1838; length, 69 ft. 6 in.; breadth, 19 ft. 5 in.; depth 8 ft. 5½ in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. June 9, 1841, "Temporary Register no. 135 issued New Orleans Dec. 16, 1840." John I. Babson, William Center, Lemuel Friend, owners; Oliver G. Lane, master.

VIOLET, sch., 99 7/95 tons; built Salisbury, 1788; length, 54 ft.; breadth, 18 ft. 8 in.; depth, 9 ft. 4 in. Reg. June 24, 1790. Eben Parsons, Boston, James Hayes, owners; David Lufkin, master. Dimensions changed. Reg. Dec. 11, 1792. James Hayes, Elias Davis, Thomas Parsons, owners; Elias Davis, master. Reg. July 2, 1794. James Hayes, Thomas Parsons, owners; Downing Lee, master. Reg. Sept. 29, 1797. Same owners; James Hayes, jr., master. Reg. May 5, 1801. Changed to a brig. Same owners and master. Reg. Mar. 1, 1804. Same owners and master. Reg. Feb. 12, 1806. Same owners; William Warner, master.

VIRGIN, sch., Brooksville, Me., 61 47/95 tons; built, Essex, 1836; length, 57 ft.; breadth, 16 ft. 11 in.; depth, 7 ft. 4½ in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Jan. 1, 1853, "Previous Enrollment no. 118 June 14, 1852." James W. Coombs, Brooksville, Me., owner and master.

VOLANT, sch., Boston, 54 66/95 tons; built Gloucester, 1821; temporary; length, 52 ft. 7 in.; breadth, 15 ft. 9 in.; depth, 7 ft. 8 in.; one deck, two masts, pink stern. Reg. Nov. 5, 1835, "Temporary Register no. 6 issued Southwest Harbor, Me., Oct. 12, 1835." John Symms, Charles F. Eaton, Boston, owners; Joseph Manchester, Me., master.

VOLANT, sch., Vinalhaven, Me., 38 25/95 tons; built Essex, Mass., 1821; temporary; length, 46 ft. 5 in.; breadth, 14 ft.; depth, 6 ft. 10 in.; one deck, two masts, pink stern. Reg. Nov. 7, 1836, "Enrollment no. 69 issued Apr. 4, 1836." Reuben Carver, Vinalhaven, owner; James Arey, master.

VOLUNTEER, sch., Manchester, 61 35/95 tons; built Manchester, 1825; length, 55 ft.; breadth, 16 ft. 11 in.; depth, 7 ft. 8¾ in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Apr. 6, 1829, "Enrollment no. 7 issued Mar. 3, 1828."

John Allen, Manchester, owner; Peter Ayers, master. Reg. Apr. 23, 1830, "Enrollment no. 107 issued Nov. 30, 1829." Same owner and master.

VOLUNTEER, sch., 69 58/100 tons, built Essex, 1863; length, 73 ft. 5 in.; breadth, 20 ft. 8 in.; depth, 7 ft. 5 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Nov. 21, 1871, "Enrollment no. 22 issued Jan. 26, 1870." Joseph Smith, John Pew, Charles H. Pew, John J. Pew, owners; Joseph Smith, master. Reg. Nov. 25, 1872, "Enrollment no. 89 issued Apr. 23, 1872." Same owners and master. Reg. Nov. 25, 1873, "Enrollment no. 137 issued Apr. 29, 1873." Same owners and master.

VULTURE, brig, built Duxbury, 1842; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. 1856, "Previous Register no. 373 Boston Oct. 1856." George Babson, Rockport, Charles Prindall, ——— Babson, William Dolliver, John P. Low, David Babson, Horatio Babson, owners; Francis Bennett, master.

WALKER, sch., Long Island, Me., 45 20/95 tons; built Gloucester, 1827; temporary; length, 50 ft. 10 in.; breadth, 14 ft. 6 in.; depth, 7 ft. 4½ in.; one deck, two masts, pink stern. Reg. Mar. 23, 1844, "Enrollment no. 59 issued Apr. 18, 1840." Abner Pomroy, Joseph Davis, Long Island, Me., owners; Abner Pomroy, master.

WANDERER, sch., Bristol, Me., 34 19/95 tons; built Ipswich, 1815; length, 46 ft.; breadth, 13 ft. 9 in.; depth, 6 ft. 3 in.; one deck, two masts, pink stern. Reg. Dec. 25, 1835, "Enrollment no. 77 issued May 17, 1833." John Pierce, Bristol, Me., owner and master.

WANDERER, sch., 93 82/95 tons; built Essex, 1854; length, 73 ft.; breadth, 20 ft. 6 in.; depth, 7 ft. 2 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Nov. 21, 1860, "Enrollment no. 23 issued Feb. 13, 1855." John Perkins, William H. Perkins, George Perkins, Gilbert Perkins, Charles H. Pearce, owners; Charles H. Pearce, master.

WARREN, sch., 123 60/95 tons; built Barnstable, 1810; length, 73 ft.; breadth, 21 ft. 9 in.; depth, 9 ft.; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Jan. 13, 1816, "Enrollment no. 54 issued July 26, 1815." William W. Parrott, William Pearce, William Pearce, jr., Samuel Pearce, Elias Davison, owners; Elias Davison, master. Reg. July 23, 1817. William W. Parrott, William Pearce, William Pearce, jr., Samuel Pearce, owners; Jacob McDaniell, master. Changed to a brig. Reg. Apr. 3, 1818. William W. Parrott, William Pearce, William Pearce, jr., Samuel Pearce, George W. Pearce, owners; Richard G. Stanwood, master. Reg. Apr. 12, 1823. William W.

Parrott, William Pearce, Samuel Pearce, George W. Pearce, owners; Elias Elwell, jr., master.

WARRIOR, sch., 85 tons; built Essex, 1834; length, 66 ft. 2 in.; breadth, 18 ft. 2 in.; depth, 8 ft.  $\frac{1}{2}$  in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. June 3, 1841, "Enrollment no. 37 issued Mar. 27, 1839." Epes W. Merchant, Epes Merchant, owners; S(amuel) Merchant, master. Reg. Oct. 7, 1845, "Enrollment no. 70 issued Apr. 12, 1845." Isaac A. Morgan, Amos H. Girdler, Isaac P. Crafts, Manchester, owners; Isaac A. Morgan, master.

WASHINGTON, sch., 118 89/95 tons; built Amesbury, 1806; length, 72 ft. 9 in.; breadth, 21 ft.  $8\frac{1}{2}$  in.; depth, 8 ft.  $8\frac{1}{2}$  in.; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. May 31, 1806, "Feb. 16, 1807 vessel sold to John Boardman and Nathaniel Knap, jr. both of Newburyport." James Tappan, owner; Samuel Somes, master.

WASHINGTON, sloop, 50 22/95 tons; length, 56 ft.; breadth, 17 ft.; depth, 6 ft.  $1\frac{1}{2}$  in.; one deck, one mast, square stern. Reg. May 19, 1809, "The Washington was adjudged forfeited for a breach of the laws of the U. S. at a District Court held at Salem, Mass. Mar. 1804. Enrollment no. 42 granted this office May 9, 1807." Gideon Lane, jr., owner and master.

WASHINGTON, sch., 55 67/95 tons; built Gloucester, 1816; length, 54 ft. 4 in.; breadth, 16 ft. 1 in.; depth, 7 ft. 4 in.; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Dec. 26, 1816, "Enrollment no. 60 granted June 15, 1816." Abraham Boyd, Thomas Lufkin, 3d., Caleb Marshall, owners; Joshua Pool, jr., master. Reg. Nov. 18, 1818, "Enrollment no. 28 granted Apr. 24, 1818." Joseph Hawes, James Hawes, Ziba Hunt, James Stetson, Chatham, owners; Joseph Hawes, master.

WASHINGTON, sch., Brooksville, Me., 97 43/95 tons; built Warren, Me., 1807; temporary; length, 70 ft. 3 in.; breadth, 21 ft. 6 in.; depth, 7 ft. 6 in.; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Nov. 14, 1823, "Enrollment no. 43 granted July 1, 1822." John Hawse, John Blodgett, Brooksville, Me., owners; John Hawse, master.

WASHINGTON, sch., Vinalhaven, Me., 30 50/95 tons; built Manchester, Mass., 1813; temporary; length, 43 ft.; breadth, 13 ft.; depth, 6 ft. 4 in.; one deck, two masts, pink stern. Reg. Dec. 4, 1824, "Enrollment no. 9 issued Mar. 26, 1821." Benjamin Coombs, Vinalhaven, Me., owner and master.

WASHINGTON, sch., Cape Elizabeth, Me., 24 50/95 tons; built Ipswich, 1815; temporary; length, 37 ft. 2 in.; breadth, 12 ft.  $1\frac{1}{2}$  in.; depth, 6 ft. 5 in.; one deck, two masts, pink



stern. Reg. Nov. 3, 1827, "Enrollment no. 39 issued Mar. 28, 1827." Nathaniel Staples, Michael Staples, Cape Elizabeth, Me., owners; Nathaniel Staples, master.

WASHINGTON, sch., St. George, Me., 26 55/95 tons; built Essex, 1828; temporary; length, 40 ft. 8 in.; breadth, 12 ft. 9 in.; depth, 6 ft.; one deck, two masts, pink stern. Reg. Nov. 25, 1831, "Enrollment no. 49 issued Apr. 2, 1828." Joseph Teel, St. George, Me., owner and master.

WASHINGTON, sloop, Castine, Me., 39 88/95 tons; built Fairhaven, 1829; temporary; length, 50 ft. 5 in.; breadth, 17 ft. 2½ in.; depth, 5 ft. 6 in.; one deck, one mast, square stern. Reg. 1850, "Previous Enrollment July 19, 1849." Joseph H. Stearns. Castine, Me., owner and master.

WASP, sch., 45 71/95 tons; built Essex, 1824; temporary; length, 49 ft. 8 in.; breadth, 15 ft.; depth, 7 ft. 1½ in.; one deck, two masts, pink stern. Reg. Nov. 16, 1849, "Previous Enrollment Apr. 9, 1849." Samuel Williard, owner and master.

WATCHMAN, sch., Manchester, 135 73/95 tons; built Manchester, 1853; length, 84 ft.; breadth, 22 ft. 8 in.; depth, 8 ft. 1 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. 1854, "Previous Enrollment no. 171 Sept. 24, 1853." Israel F. Tappan, Manchester, Mass., owner; Ariel P. Crowell, master.

WATERLOO, sch., Beverly, 98 8/95 tons; built Salisbury, 1817; temporary; length, 65 ft. 9 in.; breadth, 19 ft. 5½ in.; depth, 8 ft. 10¼ in.; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Jan. 1, 1831, "Enrollment no. 21 Apr. 29, 1817," Josiah L. Foster, Ezra Batchelder, Ezekiel Smith, Beverly, owners; Ezekiel Smith, master.

WAVE, brig, 178 58/95 tons; built Bowdoinham, Me., 1836; length, 85 ft. 3 in.; breadth, 23 ft. 6 in.; depth, 10 ft. 5 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Jan. 8, 1841, "Temporary Register no. 4 issued Boston Jan. 5, 1841." William Lamson, Newton, Frederick Norwood, William Parsons, owners; Charles Sutton, master. Reg. Apr. 5, 1844. Isaac Somes, John Sayward, Frederick Norwood, owners; William H. Dolliver, master. Reg. Jan. 16, 1846, "Previous Enrollment Apr. 5, 1844." Isaac Somes, John Sayward, owners; Isaac Somes, master.

WAVERLY, sch., Rockport, 52 9/100 tons; built Essex, 1853; length, 65 ft.; breadth, 19 ft. 4 in.; depth, 7 ft. 2 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Oct. 26, 1868, "Enrollment no. 133 issued Apr. 27, 1868." Zebulon Tarr, Addison Gott, James Fernald, jr., Loring Grimes,



Washington Tarr, jr., William Witham, Joseph Martin, Rockport, owners; Zebulon Tarr, master. Reg. Dec. 28, 1870, "Enrollment no. 104 issued Apr. 30, 1870." Zebulon Tarr, Addison Gott, James Fernald, jr., Loring Grimes, Washington Tarr, jr., William Witham, 3d., Rockport, owners; Zebulon Tarr, master. Reg. Dec. 13, 1871, "Enrollment no. 111 issued Apr. 26, 1871." Same owners and master. Reg. Nov. 29, 1872, "Enrollment no. 100 issued May 3, 1872." Same owners and master.

WEBSTER BARNARD, sch., Bucksport, Me., 150 22/100 tons; built Bucksport, Me., 1868; temporary; length, 97 ft. 3 in.; breadth, 26 ft. 9 in.; depth, 8 ft. 5 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Aug. 18, 1869, "Enrollment no. 167 issued Boston July 22, 1869." Alonzo Colby, Lyman Warren, George W. Herbert, William Blasley, Charles Snowman, Thomas G. Davidson, Arthur Wardwell, Joshua Smith, Ambrose White, Julia C. Barnard, Estate of Franklin Spofford, E. P. Emerson, Frederick Spofford, Bucksport, Me., Zenas Snow, Boston, owners; Joshua Smith, master.

WENTEMOYEH, sch., Flushing, N. Y., 109 6/95 tons; built Wells, 1851; temporary; length, 77 ft. 5 in.; breadth, 21 ft. 6½ in.; depth, 7 ft. 5½ in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Feb. 18, 1854, "Previous Enrollment July 12, 1853." Horace H. Hamilton, William Hamilton, Flushing, N. Y., owners.

WE'RE HERE, sch., 83 90/95 tons; built Essex, 1858; length, 67 ft.; breadth, 20 ft.; depth, 7 ft. 3 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Dec. 16, 1858, "Enrollment no. 156 issued June 9, 1858." Benton Story, Rockport, George Williams, Salem, John L. Babson, owners; Daniel Deasy, master. Reg. Nov. 28, 1859, "Enrollment no. 177 issued July 1, 1859." Same owners; Benton Story, master.

WEST GLEAM, sch., 93 65/95 tons; built Essex, 1854; length, 74 ft. 3 in.; breadth, 21 ft. 10 in.; depth, 6 ft. 8 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. 1856, "Previous Enrollment no. 1, Jan. 9, 1856." George W. Plumer, Joseph H. Babson, owners. Reg. Jan. 9, 1858, "Enrollment no. 130 issued May 1, 1857." George W. Plumer, owner; Ezra Turner, master. Reg. Oct. 6, 1858, "Enrollment no. 80 issued Mar. 24, 1858." Same owner; Nathaniel Watson, jr., master. Reg. Oct. 7, 1859, "Enrollment no. 184 issued July 6, 1859." Same owner; Robert L. Gove, master.

WEST POINT, sch., 93 15/95 tons; built Essex, 1857; length, 73 ft.; breadth, 20 ft.; depth, 7 ft. 3 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Dec. 2, 1858, "En-

rollment no. 106 issued Apr. 7, 1857." Archibald Watson, Beverly, John Perkins, William H. Perkins, George Perkins, Gilbert Perkins, Christian Nelson, owners; Archibald Watson, master. Reg. Nov. 29, 1859, "Enrollment no. 115 issued Apr. 18, 1859." Same owners; John Hobbs, master. Reg. Dec. 4, 1860, "Enrollment no. 136 issued Apr. 17, 1860." Same owners and master.

WILDFIRE, sch., 108 90/100 tons; built Danvers, 1866; length, 84 94/100 ft.; breadth, 23½ ft.; depth, 8 80/100 ft.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Nov. 30, 1868, "Enrollment no. 193 issued July 3, 1868." Andrew Leighton, owner; N. W. McKenney, master. Reg. Nov. 28, 1870, "Enrollment no. 83 issued Apr. 22, 1870." Benjamin Bearse, Andrew Leighton, owners; Benjamin Bearse, master. Reg. Dec. 7, 1871, "Enrollment no. 18 issued July 22, 1871." Same owners and master. Reg. Dec. 23, 1872, "Enrollment no. 15 issued Aug. 10, 1872." Same owners and master.

WILD ROVER, sch., 99 43/95 tons; built East Boston, 1858; length, 75 ft.; breadth, 22 ft. 10 in.; depth, 6 ft. 9 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Apr. 29, 1859, "Enrollment no. 175 issued June 22, 1858." James R. Hamilton, Albion K. Pierce, owners; Albion K. Pierce, master. Reg. Dec. 7, 1860, "Enrollment no. 181 issued June 2, 1860." Same owners; James R. Hamilton, master.

WILLIAM, sloop, 54 tons; built Mathews Co., Va., 1794; length, 52 ft. 3 in.; breadth, 17 ft. 3 in.; depth, 7 ft. 3 in.; figure head, woman. Reg. July 30, 1802. Thomas Pelham, Daniel Dennis, owners; George Girdler, master.

WILLIAM, sch., 102 80/95 tons; built Newbury, 1803; length, 66 ft.; breadth, 20 ft.; depth, 9 ft.; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Sept. 9, 1812, "Enrollment no. 20 May 20, 1812." Robert Elwell, jr., John Johnston, Benjamin Webber, owners; John Williams, master.

WILLIAM, sch., Boston, 93 57/95 tons; built Steuben, 1811; temporary; length, 73 ft.; breadth, 21 ft. 10 in.; depth, 6 ft. 9½ in.; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Jan. 12, 1815, "Enrollment no. 64 issued Boston Oct. 26, 1814." Luther Parker, John Perry, Boston, Robert Elwell, jr., owners; John Stacy, master.

WILLIAM, sloop, 81 20/95 tons; built Newbury, 1812; length, 63 ft. 8 in.; breadth, 19 ft.; depth, 7 ft. 9 in.; one deck, one mast, square stern. Reg. Apr. 19, 1816, "Enrollment no. 1 issued Feb. 16, 1813." William W. Parrott, William Pearce, William Pearce, jr., owners; Elias Elwell, mas-

ter. Reg. Aug. 2, 1816, "Enrollment no. 59 issued June 12, 1816." Same owners; Joseph Foster, master.

WILLIAM, sloop, Essex, 35 12/95 tons; built Freeport, Me., 1822; temporary; length, 50 ft. 8 in.; breadth, 16 ft. 4 in.; depth, 5 ft.; one deck, one mast, square stern. Reg. Sept. 11, 1833. John J. Butler, Theodore Gibbs, Essex, owners; John J. Butler, master.

WILLIAM, sch., Cohasset, 53 8/95 tons; built Essex, 1826; temporary; length, 53 ft. 9 in.; breadth, 16 ft. 2 in.; depth, 7 ft. 1 in.; one deck, two masts, pink stern. Reg. Jan. 20, 1835, "Enrollment no. 29 issued Mar. 18, 1833." Ephraim Snow, jr., Cohasset, owner and master.

WILLIAM A. PEW, sch., 70 19/100 tons; built Essex. 1867; length, 73 ft.; breadth, 21 ft. 9 in.; depth, 7 ft. 6 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Nov. 26, 1867, "Enrollment no. 18 issued Feb. 2, 1867." John J. Clark, Tisdale D. Collins, John Hiltz, Charles Prindall, owners; John Hiltz, master.

WILLIAM ALLEN, sch., Provincetown, 99 79/95 tons; built Scituate, 1836; temporary; length, 74 ft.; breadth, 19 ft. 5 in.; depth, 7 ft. 10½ in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. June 18, 1840, "Enrollment no. 25 Provincetown May 18, 1840." Lemuel Cook, John Adams Godfray, Richard Daniel, Richard Conway, Joseph Atkins, William A. Atkins, Provincetown, William Brimball, Boston, owners; Mark Smith, jr., master.

WILLIAM AND HENRY, ship, 320 64/95 tons; built Gloucester, 1800; length, 98 ft.; breadth, 27 ft. 4 in.; depth, 13 ft. 8 in.; figure head, man. Reg. May 29, 1800. William Pearce, owner and master. Reg. Jan. 5, 1805. Same owner; Bartholomew Ring, master. Reg. Apr. 21, 1810. William Pearce, William Pearce, jr., William W. Parrott, owners; Elias Davison, master.

WILLIAM AND HENRY, ship, 260 84/95 tons; built Gloucester, 1818; length, 98 ft. 10 in.; breadth, 24 ft. 3 in.; depth, 12 ft. 11½ in.; billet head, square stern. Reg. Dec. 8, 1818. William W. Parrott, William Pearce, William Pearce, jr., Samuel Pearce, George W. Pearce, owners; George W. Pearce, master. Reg. Sept. 21, 1821. William W. Parrott, William Pearce, jr., Samuel Pearce, George W. Pearce, owners; John H. Davis, master. Reg. Nov. 26, 1824. Same owners; Frederick G. Low, master. Reg. Nov. 17, 1827. William W. Parrott, Samuel Pearce, George W. Pearce, owners; Samuel Allen, master. Reg. Mar. 27, 1834. Ezra A. Bourne, Boston, owner; George W. Pearce, master.

WILLIAM J. DALE, sch., 69 72/100 tons; built Essex, 1866; length, 74 ft. 4 in.; breadth, 21 ft. 5 in.; depth, 7 ft. 5 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Nov. 17, 1870, "Enrollment no. 1 issued Jan. 5, 1867." James G. Tarr, Stephen Dodd, David Tarr, owners; Benjamin Webber, master. Reg. Nov. 28, 1871, "Enrollment no. 108 issued Apr. 25, 1871." Same owners and master.

WILLIAM McLOON, sch., Rockland, Me., 65 21/100 tons; built So. Thomaston, Me., 1869; temporary; length, 64 ft. 8 in.; breadth, 20 ft. 1 in.; depth, 7 ft. 1 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Sept. 17, 1872, "Enrollment no. 20 issued Rockland, Me., Aug. 28, 1871." Hannah McLoon, Mary Anna Williams, Helen Crabtree, M. Crabtree, Rockland, Me., owners; F. P. Duncan, master.

WILLIAM PARSONS, 2d., sch., 64 41/100 tons; built Essex, 1870; length, 73 ft.; breadth, 22 ft. 2 in.; depth, 7 ft. 3 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, elliptic stern. Reg. Nov. 26, 1870, "Enrollment no. 151 issued June 22, 1870." William Parsons, 2d., Thomas Parsons, Eben Parsons, 2d., George Parsons, owners; John McMillan, master.

WILLIAM S. BAKER, sch., 103 95/100 tons; built Essex, 1860; length, 87 ft.; breadth, 23 ft. 8 in.; depth, 7 ft. 9 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Nov. 25, 1867, "Enrollment no. 214 issued July 29, 1867." Albion K. Pierce, James R. Hamilton, owners; A. K. Pierce, master. Reg. Nov. 3, 1868, "Enrollment no. 206 issued Aug. 18, 1868." Same owners; George W. Phillips, master. Reg. Nov. 2, 1869, "Enrollment no. 92 issued Apr. 9, 1869." Same owners; Albion K. Pierce, master. Reg. Oct. 20, 1870, "Enrollment no. 212 issued Dec. 20, 1869." Same owners and master. Reg. Dec. 9, 1872, "Enrollment no. 126 issued May 3, 1871." Same owners and master.

WILLIAM T. MERCHANT, sch., 76 76/100 tons; built Essex, 1866; length, 72 ft.; breadth, 21 ft.; depth, 7 ft. 6 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Nov. 22, 1867, "Enrollment no. 170 issued June 4, 1867." William T. Merchant, James L. Shute, owners; N. W. McKenny, master. Reg. Oct. 28, 1872, "Enrollment no. 54 issued Feb. 24, 1868." William T. Merchant, James L. Shute, Nelson A. McKenny, owners; Nelson A. McKenny, master.

WILLIAM T. SMITH, sch., 82 91/100 tons; built Essex, 1866; length, 79 ft.; breadth, 21 ft.; depth, 7 ft. 7 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Dec. 4, 1867, "Enrollment no. 203 issued July 8, 1867." Daniel Sayward, Sidney Smith, Charles Sayward, William T. Smith,



owners; Sidney Smith, master. Reg. Dec. 1, 1868, "Enrollment no. 90 issued Mar. 31, 1868." Same owners and master.

WILLIAM PERRY, sch., Bangor, Me., 47 57/100 tons; built Lincolnville, Me., 1865; temporary; length, 54 ft. 2 in.; breadth, 19 ft. 1 in.; depth, 6 ft. 3 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. July 29, 1867, "Enrollment no. 62 issued Bangor, July 24, 1866." A. Stetson, E. F. Stetson, Sylvester Abbott, Bangor, Me., owners; Thomas D. French, Lincolnville, Me., master.

WINTHROP AND MARY, sch., 104 78/95 tons; built Newbury, 1794; length, 68 ft.; breadth, 20 ft. 5 in.; depth, 8 ft. 9 in. Reg. Dec. 16, 1794. Fitz William Sargent, Ignatius Sargent, owners; James Collins, master. Reg. Feb. 20, 1797. Fitz W. Sargent, Ignatius Sargent, Joseph Foster, jr., owners; William Dolliver, master. Reg. Aug. 16, 1798. Same owners; Henry Jackson, master. Reg. Oct. 29, 1799. Ignatius Sargent, John Somes, William Pearson, David Plumer, James Hayes, Joseph Foster, jr., Fitz W. Sargent, Aaron Parsons, Thomas Parsons, Nehemiah Parsons, owners; James Collins, master.

WITCHCRAFT, sch., 87 tons; built Essex, 1859; length, 69 ft.; breadth, 20 ft.; depth, 7 ft. 3 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Nov. 29, 1859, "Enrollment no. 188 issued July 12, 1859." George W. Williams, Salem, George Babson, Boston, John T. Sterling, Portland, Me., John L. Babson, Franklin K. Woodbury, Robert Fears. David R. Procter, owners; Robin Weeks, master.

WOLGA, brig, 285 57/95 tons; built Bath, Me., 1825; length, 98 ft.; breadth, 25 ft. 7½ in.; depth, 12 ft. 9¾ in.; billet head; two decks, two masts, square stern. Reg. Apr. 1, 1835, "Temporary Register no. 325 issued Boston and Charlestown Oct. 29, 1832." Isaac Somes, Jeremiah Foster, William Stevens, owners; Jeremiah Foster, master.

WOODBIDGE, sch., 56 tons; built Salisbury, 1781; length, 55 ft. 3 in.; breadth, 17 ft. 1 in.; depth, 7 ft.; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Feb. 19, 1801. Samuel Babson, Benjamin K. Hough, owners; David Lufkin, master. Reg. Dec. 22, 1802. Samuel Babson, owner; Benjamin Carter, master. Reg. Apr. 19, 1805, "Enrollment no. 30 issued July 11, 1803." William Pearson, Samuel Rogers, Shubael G. Rogers, owners; John Haskell, master. Reg. Feb. 28, 1807, "Register no. 11 granted Apr. 19, 1805. Vessel altered in her burthen." Same owners; Henry Smith, master. Reg. May 12, 1809, "Enrollment no. 64 granted Dec. 12, 1807." William Pearson, owner; same master. Reg. Nov. 27, 1810.



Israel Trask, William Pearson, owners; Joseph Kinsman, master.

YARICO, sloop, 45 50/95 tons; built Amesbury, 1797; length, 51 ft. 6 in.; breadth, 17 ft. 2 in.; depth, 6 ft. 1 in. Reg. Apr. 6, 1802. John Tucker, Fitz Wm. Sargent, Israel Trask, Daniel Hayes, owners; John Tucker, master. Reg. Apr. 15, 1803. John Tucker, Fitz Wm. Sargent, owners. Henry Bates, master.

YARICO, sch., Camden, Me., 56 85/95 tons; built Freeport, Me., 1825; temporary; length, 58 ft. 9 in.; breadth, 16 ft. 4 in.; depth, 6 ft. 9 in.; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Dec. 8, 1838, "Enrollment no. 134 issued June 10, 1837." James Burkett, Camden, Me., owner and master.

Yo SEMITE, sch., 71 86/100 tons; built Salisbury Point, 1868; length, 76 ft.; breadth, 20 ft. 9 in.; depth, 7 ft. 6 in.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Nov. 24, 1868, "Enrollment no. 112 issued Apr. 13, 1868." Edward E. Burnham, George Brown, John Powers, Robert R. Fears, George L. Fears, owners; John Powers, master. Reg. Mar. 18, 1874, "Enrollment no. 119 issued Apr. 17, 1869." Caleb Small, Levi C. Long, Harwich, owners; Levi C. Long, master.

Z. A. PAINE, sch., Eastport, Me., 94 81/100 tons; built Eastport, Me., 1848; length, 79 83/100 ft.; breadth, 20 10/100 ft.; depth, 8 ft.; billet head; one deck, two masts, square stern. Reg. Mar. 6, 1871, "Enrollment no. 68 issued Pasamaquoddy July 8, 1868." Charles B. Paine, E. S. Paine, George H. Paine, W. P. Paine, Eastport, Me., owners; Alexander Jones, master.

## BOOK REVIEWS.

---

**BELOVED SCIENTIST. ELIHU THOMSON.** A Guiding Spirit of the Electrical Age. By David O. Woodbury. With a foreword by Owen D. Young. 1944. 358 pp., octavo, cloth, illus. New York: Whittlesey House, McGraw-Hill Book Company, Inc. Price, \$3.50.

Elihu Thomson, who was a resident of Swampscott for many years, while with the General Electric Company in Lynn, was one of the greatest scientists of these times. This biography gives a glowing account of this great man's achievements, from the time when he came with his parents to this country from Manchester, England, through his successful research career, his formation of the Thomson-Houston Company and finally his most valuable scientific work and inventions with the General Electric. In the foreword Owen D. Young writes: "The generalist specializing is a man of wide horizons but with great capacity for detail.... Elihu Thomson was a man of that kind, perhaps the most striking example I have ever known. He was interested in everything which presented a problem for the human mind to solve. He was a philosopher and scientist with great knowledge of and reverence for the fundamental laws of nature. To him no problem was beyond man's power to solve. In addition to certain work of the highest order in the electrical and mechanical arts, he was interested in the stars and sunspots, in magnetic storms, in meteors and geology and in all the mechanisms, such as telescopes and microscopes, which would aid in bringing the unknown to the known." Throughout the book one finds intimate portraits of Edison, Westinghouse, Steinmetz, Marconi and others. Mr. Thomson was President of many organizations, including our own Peabody Museum, at the time of his death. Strongly recommended to all libraries.

**MELVILLE'S RELIGIOUS THOUGHT.** An Essay in Interpretation. By William Braswell. 1943. 154 pp., small octavo, cloth. Durham, North Carolina: Duke University Press. Price, \$3.00.

The author of *Moby-Dick* and other sea stories, personal friend of Hawthorne, has been analyzed as to his religious views by Professor Braswell, of Purdue University, where the author taught previous to entering the United States Navy. Although Melville had sprung from generations of very relig-

ious Scotch and Dutch ancestors, yet as life went on he became more and more of a skeptic. The author has very skillfully conned from Melville's printed works and essays much that emphasizes this tendency. After a visit from Melville in 1856, Hawthorne when consul in Liverpool wrote in his journal:

"....he informed me that he had 'pretty much made up his mind to be annihilated'; but he still does not seem to rest in that anticipation; and, I think, will never rest until he gets hold of a definite belief. It is strange how he persists—and has persisted ever since I knew him, and probably long before—in wandering to-and-fro over these deserts, as dismal and monotonous as the sand hills amid which we are sitting. He can neither believe, nor be comfortable in his unbelief and he is too honest and courageous not to try to do one or the other. If he were a religious man, he would be one of the most truly religious and reverential; he has a very high and noble nature, and better worth immortality than most of us."

Hawthorne's intimacy with Melville when both were living in the Berkshires is amply set forth in the lives of each of these literary characters. Recommended to all libraries.

THE SEAS STAND WATCH. By Helen Parker Mudgett. 1944. 391 pp., small octavo, cloth. New York: Alfred A. Knopf. Price, \$2.75.

This new novel has a distinct New England flavor, since its scene is laid in New Bedford and Salem. Mrs. Mudgett has done a very creditable piece of work in creating a background of seafaring days between 1785 and 1814. Much of the historical research was done at the Essex Institute and, although a resident of Minneapolis, the author is a native of the New Hampshire town of Lisbon, a graduate of Wellesley and an instructor at the University of Minnesota. The story concerns chiefly the life of John Noyes, a Yankee sea captain, whose fascination for the sea transcended his devotion to wife and his father and mother. He had a quarrel with his father who wants him to become a New Bedford merchant, and it continues through his relationship with his French wife, who, it would seem with good reason, resents his devotion to the sea. The book is intensely interesting and holds the attention of the reader to the end. As a history of the times it is unsurpassed as it brings vividly to mind the lean years following the Revolution, the great China trade, the hard times during the Embargo and the War of 1812. Dr. Bentley, Elias Hasket Derby, the Crowninshields, and other Salem worthies

come to life and while most of the characters are fictitious, the author states that John and his wife Julia are real people. Everyone interested in Salem's sea faring days should have this book. Strongly recommended to all libraries.

ALBUM OF AMERICAN HISTORY. Colonial Period. James Truslow Adams, Editor-in-Chief. 1944. 411 pp., quarto, cloth, illus. New York: Charles Scribner's Sons. Price, \$7.50.

"The intent of the present work is to tell the history of America through pictures made at the time history was being made." The editors have ably carried out this purpose. They have given us a book which is impressive in the amount of material presented, authentic in its portrayal, and vivid in its reproductions. The volume consists of pictures of American history from Columbus to the end of the Revolution. The text which is secondary gives just enough material — time, place and brief setting — to tie the pictures together. The pictures illustrate as no word description could the exact homes, costumes, tools, etc. of our ancestors. Libraries, museums and private collections have been searched for the material which serves as a basis for the book. The editors have aimed to include not only representative homes of the wealthy, but representative homes of the poor; they have aimed to show those objects so familiar to the life of the times that ordinarily no picture would be preserved; they have tried to re-create the humble occupation side by side with the more spectacular one; they have striven to reach into areas not ordinarily mentioned in our standard histories. The arrangement is chronologic according to the founding of this country and the development of it. There is no index. Strongly recommended to all libraries and schools.

THE REVOLUTIONARY GENERATION, 1763-1790. By Evarts Boutell Greene. 1943. 487 pp., octavo, cloth, illus. New York: The Macmillan Company. Price, \$4.00.

In this scholarly, well-documented book, Mr. Greene has clearly traced the growth of American life and thought from the rise of Americanism in 1763 to the establishing of the constitution. The volume impresses upon the reader a sense of constant growth in many human concerns, parallel and intertwined, as might a symphony in successive movements wherein each of many themes encounters new variations as if driven by new circumstances. Just as the author endeavors to balance his consideration of the varied aspects of American



life in accordance with their respective importance and impartially penetrates the interest of every social class so, too, it will be seen that he avoids a sectional standpoint. Depicting human enterprise scattered sparsely over a million square miles, he does not take up his headquarters, as it were, in any one region and view phenomena as near or far away. Few have treated the total scene with such sympathy and understanding. Detached in temper and harvesting the fruits of a lifetime of study, he has to a rare degree given us the story of all America as the nation awakened to a new role in the world.

**BOOKS OF THE SEA.** An Introduction to Nautical Literature. By Charles Lee Lewis. 1943. 318 pp., octavo, cloth, illus. Annapolis, Md.: United States Naval Institute. Price, \$3.00.

This introduction to nautical literature deals with the mystic call of the sea as it has influenced writers. The book discusses the leading authors and books dealing with seamen, ships and the sea in general. It is by no means limited to the treatment of works of fiction...but ranges over factual accounts of voyages of all sorts, biographies, naval history, the merchant marine, pirates, slavers, and mutineers, and stories of other strange adventures on the great waters. It covers also the poetry and the drama of the sea, which have been written in various languages. It includes books on seamanship and navigation, ships, oceanography, and the denizens of the deep as well as other works of a miscellaneous character. Each chapter contains a discussion of the leading works of a particular field and a selected reading list. Mr. Lewis has here presented an excellent reference book for those who are interested in the sea. There is a full index. Recommended to all libraries.

**U. S. COAST GUARD.** Pictorial and Service Guide. 1944. 72 pp., small octavo, paper, illus. New York: Books, Inc. Distributed by Hastings House. Price, \$1.00.

This book contains a very brief history of the Coast Guard and a description of what it is today. The book contains clear-cut, informative, official U. S. Coast Guard photographs. This would be a nice gift for those in the Coast Guard as there is a place for personal records and memoranda.



UNDER THE BRIDGE. An Autobiography. By Ferris Greenslet. 1943. 237 pp., octavo, cloth. New York: Literary Classics, Inc. Distributed by Houghton Mifflin Company. Price, \$3.00.

This volume by the publisher of Houghton Mifflin Company is a charming, witty autobiography of a shrewd business man. The characterizations of friends and acquaintances are clear-cut, entertaining and sometimes amusing. Mr. Greenslet has clearly portrayed them and the authors in succinct illuminating sentences. Throughout the book runs the under-current of fishing—both in the stream of life and in streams here and abroad. The changing world of books from Henry Adams to the present day is shown in the whimsical yet discerning comments on authors, books and events. The author leaves us with this thought. "Perhaps a global war will be followed by a global literature in the English tongue. It is an intriguing thought for publishers as well as readers."

THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE  
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

VOL. LXXX — JULY, 1944

ISSUED QUARTERLY



---

SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

# Essex Institute Historical Collections

---

## Library and Publication Committee

JAMES DUNCAN PHILLIPS, *Chairman*

LAWRENCE WATERS JENKINS

STEPHEN WILLARD PHILLIPS

WILLIAM CROWNINSHIELD WATERS

RUSSELL LEIGH JACKSON

---

*Editor*, HARRIET SILVESTER TAPLEY

*Assistant Editor*, ESTHER USHER

---

## CONTENTS — JULY, 1944

---

	PAGE
<i>Kent's Island</i>	RUSSELL LEIGH JACKSON 197
<i>Orderly Book Kept by Capt. Abraham Dodge of Ipswich, January 1, 1776 to August 1, 1776 (Continued)</i>	208
<i>St. Peter's Church In Salem Before The Revolution</i>	HARRIET SILVESTER TAPLEY 229
<i>Salem Merchants of 1800 and Their Vessels</i>	JAMES DUNCAN PHILLIPS 261
<i>Augustine Heard and the China Trade in the 1830's</i>	HOWARD CORNING 270
<i>The Pearce-Parrot Garden in Gloucester</i>	ALFRED MANSFIELD BROOKS 283
<i>Early Recollections of Salem, Written in 1886</i>	SAMUEL CHAMBERLAIN 286
<i>Book Reviews</i>	291

---

The HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS are published quarterly in January, April, July and October, each volume containing a complete index. Yearly subscription, \$3.00. The Essex Institute disavows responsibility for the positions taken by contributors to its pages.

Copyright, 1944, by the Essex Institute, 132-134 Essex Street, Salem, Massachusetts. Entered at the Post Office in Salem, as second class matter, under the Act of March 3, 1879.





KENT'S ISLAND  
Taken from Leigh's Hill



# ESSEX INSTITUTE

## HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

---

VOL. LXXX

JULY, 1944

No. 3

---

### KENT'S ISLAND

BY RUSSELL LEIGH JACKSON

On the May morning in 1635 when the little band of Englishmen who were to settle the town of Newbury pushed the prow of the *Mary & John* into the river which was to bear the name of their pastor, the Reverend Thomas Parker, and finally came to anchor almost within the shadow of Oldtown hill, the remnants of the Quasacumquens, even then sadly depleted in numbers, were holding their last pow-wows on the highlands in the vicinity. The encroaching civilization even a decade after the arrival of the *Mayflower* had begun its relentless pressure against the aborigines and was forcing him further westward away from his familiar camping grounds. The tribal chiefs had sensed the progress of the invader and the settlement at Newbury with a few exceptions was to be spared the depredations of the redskin.

Years before they had frequented the uplands of the county and had dug their clams and shellfish in the streams that emptied into the sea. Oldtown hill, Indian hill, Leigh's hill bear mute evidence today that the redman once camped there.

Had the Newbury immigrants allowed their bark to float a short distance further up stream they might have come upon a rugged yet picturesque tract of land squatting in their very path — an island so large that they could not have seen beyond it — fertile in field, rich in grazing land, hilly and rough in terrain. It lay at the confluence of the Great and Little rivers. It bore no Indian name of record, although the tribesmen of Masconomo who camped there were probably able to identify

it among themselves. It came during the next generation to be known as Kent's Island and it bears that name today.

Kent's Island is unique. First, because it was one of the few island grants made to a single family during the first half of British colonization and secondly because it was probably the last entailed estate in Massachusetts and perhaps in all New England.

Grants of hundreds of acres were not uncommon in the southern colonies where the grantees were in many instances personal friends of the monarch or the court, but among the Puritans the custom was not popular. The man who was singled out with a grant of a hundred acres of land was outstanding in the colony. Either he was a person of unusual influence or of sufficient wealth to be able to purchase the land and employ enough men to till the soil and make the grant productive.

The family which was to come into possession of Kent's Island appears in Newbury in the persons of four males bearing the name, viz: Richard, Stephen, brothers and Richard, Jr., and James, also brothers.

Just what the relationship of Richard, Sr. and Richard, Jr. may have been is open to conjecture. It would, at first, appear that they were father and son, yet there are circumstances which lay this supposition open to question. First, there is Richard Kent, Sr.'s will,<sup>1</sup> which probated in 1654 makes no mention of a son Richard. He does name a son John, a minor, a son-in-law, John Bishop and wife Emma, and also Mary, daughter of his brother Stephen. The fact that Richard, Jr. and James are ignored makes it doubtful if the two Richards were nearer than first cousins or possibly uncle and nephew. And then there is the fact that Richard, Sr. was apparently in no way connected with the island.

All four of these male Kents arrived in Boston in 1634, and went immediately to Ipswich and in the following May, 1635, to Newbury. Richard, Sr., is recorded as a freeman soon after his arrival in Newbury.

The decision of the Parker-Woodbridge-Noyes group to push further north from Agawam to the Quascacunquen resulted in the settlement of Newbury and it is quite note-

1 Probate court records, pg. 186-7.

worthy that many of the Newbury settlers were men of means and position. An outstanding example is the presence of Henry Sewall, son of one mayor of Coventry and nephew of another, in the party. The Dummers were also of the landed gentry in England.

The Kents were apparently of substantial middle-class stock, capable of achievement. Where they came from in England is shrouded in mystery. It has been conjectured that the family home was on the Isle of Wight on the strength of a will of Nathaniel Brading<sup>2</sup> of the parish of Godsall on that island in which he mentions Richard Kent of Newbury in New England as his uncle. Brading, who was then in the island of Madagascar, sets forth that his uncle had promised to make him a beneficiary of his estate and he leaves his share to his brothers John and James. The Richard Kent whom Brading mentions is obviously Richard, Jr., for we find in 1656 in the course of some litigation mention of James Brading who refers to Richard Kent, Jr., as his uncle. It would seem more logical to assume that they came from the ancient county of Kent, in southeastern England, one of the kingdoms of Anglo-Saxon Britain and that the patronymic developed in consequence of their residence therein. John of Kent in the days before the conquest could quite easily have become John Kent with the passage of the years.

Richard Kent, Sr. was a maltster and owned fish weirs in what is now Newburyport. He apparently never owned an acre of the island, but made his home in the new settlement on the Merrimack. The last line of his will is interesting in that he directs that the first two salmon caught in his weirs are to be given to the Reverend James Noyes and the Reverend Ezekiel Rogers of Rowley, respectively.

As I have said, the first mention of any Kent connection with the island was when Richard Kent, Jr., was granted under date of Feb. 7, 1647<sup>3</sup> "a ffarme lott of one hundred acres of upland and meadow on an island over the Little River and about it, be it more or less" . . . several other lots of upland and marsh making in all about 248 acres, "bounded with ye great River on ye South & South

<sup>2</sup> Kent genealogy (Briggs).

<sup>3</sup> History of Newbury (John James Currier) pg. 65.

West, with a creeke (issuing) out of ye greate River northward & ye little River on ye East & a creeke issuing out of ye said little River Running Westward meeting ye other creeke yt Issued out of ye greate River within thirty Rods & so making an Iland."

At that time, the Indian had ceased to come to the island although he had until within a few years made the lower end a burial place for his dead. There are today evidences of this in the shell heaps which may be found on the Parker river side near where Little river joins it. A good many arrow heads, gouges, chisels and pieces of pottery have been dug up there, some as recently as ten years ago.

It is not definitely known whether Richard Kent immediately took up his residence on the island. Probably he did, yet for some reason on Sept. 29, 1654 he leased<sup>4</sup> the island to Launcelot Granger for a period of seven years for 46 pounds a year. Less than two years later trouble arose between Kent and Granger and Kent brought action against his tenant for not permitting him to take possession of his cattle, etc., and "for not performing an award." Probably Granger was in arrears on his rent.

The case was heard in the Essex Quarterly session Dec. 23, 1656 and James Brading, a brother of the Nathaniel of Madagascar, previously mentioned, was one of the witnesses who testified that Richard Kent and his servants went over to his farm and attempted to reclaim his property. Apparently Brading had lost no time in coming to America from the Isle of Wight. In any event, Richard Kent returned to the island. He became one of the foremost men of Newbury and was among the richest. He was one of the great land-owners and in addition to his Newbury holdings, he was one of the grantees of the plantation at the Merrimack now know as Salisbury.

On Nov. 30, 1652 he was chosen with Edward Woodman, Lieut. Robert Pike and Nicholas Noyes a committee for managing the business of the school, and in 1669 during the unfortunate church controversy when some of the townspeople turned against their pastor, the Reverend Mr. Parker, he is found on the Parker side. Mr. Woodman

<sup>4</sup> Ipswich Quarterly Court records, Dec. 23, 1656, vol. II.



had said that the Reverend John Woodbridge was an intruder, "brought in by craft & subtilty and so kept in, notwithstanding he was voated out twice, that Mr. Parker was an apostate and backslider from the truth" and would set up a prelacy and have more power than the pope for the pope had his council of cardinals . . . .<sup>5</sup>

Richard Kent also was appointed to act in the prudential affairs of the town for one year in 1647 and was selectman in 1665-6-7-8. He showed himself to be of a progressive mind insofar as business was concerned and in 1663 he attempted to persuade Thomas Thurvill to set up a tannery and with Henry Short was appointed to look for a convenient place near a spring so that Thurvill might begin operations. Nothing came of it, however.

In 1645 he was on a committee to procure a mill on Little river and Samuel Scullard whose wife was a relative (possibly his first cousin) was encouraged to put a mill in operation. He died two years later and his widow married John Bishop.

This mill must have been near that afterwards owned by John Short and which was bought by Lieut. Jeremiah Pearson of Rowley, who began milling operations on Little river where Leigh's bridge is now located directly at the foot of Leigh's hill. Here the milling industry was carried on by four generations of Pearsons.<sup>6</sup>

On May 18, 1657, the General Court passed an order declaring it unlawful for any person to preach in any town in the colony without the consent of the elders of four neighboring churches or the approval of the county court. Lieut. Robert Pike denounced it as an unjustifiable interference with personal rights and privileges of freemen and was ordered to appear in the General Court and answer for his conduct. He was disfranchised and fined 20 marks or 13 pounds, six shillings, eight pence. Richard Kent, Jr., was among those who agreed with Pike for he felt that freedom of speech was an inalienable right of free men and that one of the principal reasons for the emigration

5 History of First parish of Newbury pg. 21.

6 Pearsons and Their Mills (Russell Leigh Jackson) Essex Institute Collections, vol. LXI, pg. 349.

7 History of Newbury (Currier) pg. 162.



to New England was to secure and preserve that right.

Richard Kent died November 25, 1689 without children, although he had been married twice, his first wife Jane coming with him from England and his second wife having been Joanna, widow of Nicholas Davison of Charlestown. On Oct. 10, 1674, perhaps feeling the infirmities of age and the desire that the island be kept in the family, he conveyed to his nephew John Kent, son of his brother, James, 160 acres of upland and meadow lying west of Little river, which had been in the possession of John Kent for some years. (This was more than half of Kent's Island). He also directed that on the death of John, the property should pass to John's son, Richard, his namesake. This was the first attempt to insure the succession of the island to the eldest male heir — the forerunner of the legal entailment which came about some years later.

Not much of importance is recorded about Richard's brother, James, the father of John. He was admitted a freeman in 1669. No mention of his wife is made and there is record of only one son, John, who became the sole owner of Kent's Island upon the death of his uncle Richard, his father having died in the meantime.

This John Kent carried on the family tradition for public service, serving as selectman in 1684 and 1685 and signing the petition of the town of Newbury favoring adoption of conciliatory measures and the repeal of all legislation and acts displeasing to the king in 1666. He took the oath of fidelity Feb. 25, 1668. His wife was Mary Hobbs and he left numerous children. One of his daughters married Jacob Toppan, Jr., and another was the wife of James Smith, Jr., and the mother of Capt. James Smith, who inherited from his grandfather Kent one hundred acres of land on Crane Neck hill in West Newbury. His eldest son Richard inherited the island although he lived much of his active life in Newburyport where he was a merchant.

Before proceeding with Richard, however, it might be well to mention another John Kent, three years younger than Richard's father. This John, a sea captain, is presumably the son of the first Richard and that Captain

Kent who had a thrilling experience with pirates<sup>8</sup> when on Aug. 22, 1689 his brigantine the *Merrimack* was captured in Martha's Vineyard sound while enroute to Salem. The buccaneers took eighteen half barrels of flour, two hogsheads of sugar, one of rum and three small arms and dismissed the vessel. Captain Kent was later master of the sloop *Planter* and probably commanded other vessels. He apparently lived at the foot of what is now Kent street, then called Woodman's Lane in Newburyport on land formerly belonging to his father and bordering on the river. He married Sarah Woodman whose father evidently owned the land through which Woodman's Lane was laid out. Captain Kent may have been the mariner who died at Casco Bay, August 10, 1703.<sup>9</sup>

To return to Richard, the son of John and grandson of James. He grew to maturity at Kent's Island but early in life manifested a desire to engage in trade and so removed to Newburyport where his ambition could the better be realized. That he was preeminently successful is needless to say. He became colonel of the Second regiment of militia and a justice of the peace, "when these offices were deemed more honorable then they are at the present day." In 1733 he acted as a justic in Boston. He served in the General Court from Newbury in 1718-9-26-34 and also as a loan commissioner of the General Court for Essex County in 1723. He attended Lieut. Gov. William Dummer at the ratification of peace at Falmouth in 1726 and was also an aide to Sir William Pepperrell. He also advanced a large sum of money for his company in the Indian war under Colonel Hilton and was granted three hundred acres of land in Rumford, N. H.

Colonel Kent married for his first wife, Sarah Greenleaf, daughter of Stephen Greenleaf and sister of Rev. Daniel Greenleaf, by whom he had one son, Richard. He married secondly Mrs. Hannah Gookin Carter, widow of Nathaniel Carter of Charlestown and daughter of the Rev. Nathaniel Gookin.

Madam Kent was a superior woman, possessed of a sound understanding and great benevolence and although a

<sup>8</sup> History of Newbury (Currier) pg. 478.

<sup>9</sup> Probate court record No. 15367.

most sincere and pious Christian her religion had nothing in it of austerity or bigotry. On winter evenings it was her custom to collect her children around her to read to them from some instructive book while she earnestly strove to imbue them thoroughly with the principles and precepts of the Bible.

Her children by Colonel Kent were Joseph, John, Elizabeth (Mrs. Samuel Burk) and Sarah who married Dudley Atkins, merchant of Newburyport, father of Dudley Atkins Tyng, and ancestress of many of the Eliots, Guilds, Cabots and other families of distinction of Boston. By her first husband Madam Kent was the mother of Hannah Carter who became the first wife of Captain Patrick Tracy, the great merchant, of Newburyport.

It was Colonel Kent who in an effort to secure the estate on Kent's Island to his family for all time resorted to the English custom of entailing it to his eldest son, Richard, but whose good intentions were thwarted by a higher authority than mere man.

His son, Richard, a captain in the militia; a popular figure born to wealth, lived the life of a country squire on the island which he inherited in entirety to be passed on to his eldest son. He is said to have enhanced his popularity with the men of his company by serving them rum when they turned out to drill. He was the Beau Brummell of the town. When he was twelve years of age his father bought him a horse for which he paid one thousand dollars in silver.<sup>10</sup> He was one of the proprietors of Nottingham, N. H.

Capt. Richard Kent married Anne Hale, daughter of Capt. Joseph Hale of the Byfield parish and shortly after his marriage an event which would have gladdened the hearts of many a man but which in his case proved to be the tragedy of his life took place. Bearing in mind the entail which his father had placed on his estate, it seemed as though Divine Providence had conspired to end it for on May 20, 1741 there occurred the birth of not one son but two. They were named Joseph and Stephen and it was not until the death of their father that trouble began in the family for when it came time for the eldest son to

<sup>10</sup> Kent genealogy (Briggs).



MAP OF NEWBURY, 1640

From Currier's "History of Newbury"





inherit the estate both claimed it on the ground that he had been born first.

Much testimony was given during the progress of the law suit begun by Stephen at the instigation of his father-in-law Capt. Gerrish, but the midwife who attended Madam Kent could not declare upon oath which of the boys had entered the world first. Therefore, the court was forced to break the entail and order a division of the island. This caused an estrangement between the two brothers and although they both lived with their families on the island for many years thereafter they lived as strangers. There was a third brother, Moses born in 1752, who, of course, with the entail broken inherited his share of the estate.

Joseph Kent married twice, his first wife being Jane Moody, daughter of John Moody of Newbury who lived on the High road. She was a sister of Rev. Amos Moody and also of John Moody, the tavern-keeper, whose old tavern was burned about a year ago. She was the mother of eight children. The oldest, Joseph, Jr., became early in life part owner of a schooner and sailed her to the Grand Banks and also to the West Indies where he died at the age of twenty-two of yellow fever. There were also sons, Paul, Amos, Moody, the genealogist, Philip and Daniel, who was drowned in Little river at the age of seven. Philip entered the mercantile house of Ferris & Stocker in Newburyport where he showed great promise and accordingly at an early age was sent to the West Indies as a supercargo, where he died of yellow fever at the age of twenty-six. There was also a daughter, Nancy, who married Enoch Moody. All of these children attended school in the little school house which is said to have stood on Knight's hill across the meadow from the island and later at the private school kept by Nathaniel Moody.

Jane (Moody) Kent died and a few years later Joseph Kent married Jane (Dole) Willcomb, widow of Captain William Willcomb, who commanded one of the ships of Nathaniel Tracy, the merchant prince of Newburyport. She apparently did not care for country life for soon after their marriage they moved to Newburyport in a house on State street opposite the Dalton mansion. The son by this

marriage, also named Joseph, lived in Newbury, where he married Lois Little, daughter of Amos Little, who lived near Morse's Corner, and a sister of Jane Little, the wife of Captain Nicholas Brown of Newburyport.

Joseph Kent, Senior, engaged in fishing and sea adventures and did considerable coastal trading. The loss of his two sons who had begun sea-faring careers was a great blow to him.

The twin brother of Joseph Kent was Captain Stephen, who was the direct ancestor of the last Kent owners of the island, Albert, Otis, Leonard and Edward, sons of Joshua Noyes and Sarah Noyes (Dummer) Kent. Madam Stephen Kent was a sister of Col. Jacob Gerrish, the schoolmaster.

Moses, the younger brother of the twins, married Judith Greenleaf and had a son Moses who married Sarah Adams. Their children died in the prime of life and upon inquiring of Dr. Nathan Noyes as to the cause their father was told that it was due to "over indulgence in sweets and other good things." Mary Ann Kent, a daughter of Moses, Jr., was the wife of John Pearson, son of Silas Pearson, the miller, who lived in the Pearson house on Leigh's Hill in Newbury.

Kent's Island has always been a charming spot. The old house built in 1653 by Richard Kent, Jr., stood until 1884, well within the memory of many now alive and until thirty years ago, at least, evidences of the cellar walls could still be seen. The house was a large structure, forty-eight feet long and twenty feet wide two stories high and up to the second story was lined with bricks to ward off Indian attacks. In the early days of the Kent occupancy of the island there were occasional unruly Indians who would make trouble. They came mostly to visit the burial grounds of their dead at the extreme end of the island. And the hill on the island near the junction of the Parker and Little rivers called both Indian and Picket hill was a vantage point for from it they could see the surround territory for many miles. Years ago as boys, my cousins and I used to play on the island as some of the younger Kents were there during the summers. Many a charge have we led up Indian hill and it was always sport

to play at signalling between Indian hill and Leigh's hill, for with the aid of a spy glass or field glasses our flags could be easily seen.

The bellows in the blacksmith shop were always a source of great fascination and Kent's Island in my boyhood was a well-stocked and prosperous farm. Edward Kent, the last owner, typified the country squire in every detail. At his death it passed out of the possession of the family but with its acquisition by John P. Marquand, the novelist, it comes again into the family for Mr. Marquand is a direct descendant of Col. Richard Kent through his daughter Sarah (Kent) Atkins, the wife of Dudley Atkins.

ORDERLY BOOK KEPT BY CAPT. ABRAHAM  
DODGE OF IPSWICH, JANUARY 1, 1776 TO  
AUGUST 1, 1776.

---

FROM THE ORIGINAL IN POSSESSION OF  
THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

*(Continued from Volume LXXX, Page 130.)*

---

Head Quarters 26 May 1776

Parole Hancock

Counters<sup>n</sup> Trumball

The Provincial Congress New York May 26

Messers John Barrier and Robert Harpre two of the Members of the General Committee of the City of New York dld in the report of the Committee which was read and filled and in the words following —

Committee Chamber May 24 1776

Dr. Foster Appearing before the Committee Says that Information was Given to General Putnam that several Persons had been Innoculated at the House of one Fisher in Stone Street Contrary to a resolve of the Provencial Congress of this Colony He the examinent Agreeable to General Putnams Orders immediately went into the house of the Above mentioned Fisher where he discovered that Lt Colonel Molton Capt Parkes Doct<sup>r</sup> Hart and Lieut Brown had been Innoculated for the Small pox by Dr Azor Betts, He being sent for appeared before the Committee allow'd the Charge Against him and Offered in his Vindication that he had been Frequently apply'<sup>d</sup> to by the Officers of the Continental Army to Innoculate them that he refus'<sup>d</sup> but being over persuaded he at last innoculated the Persons Above mentioned resolv'<sup>d</sup> that Dr. Azor Betts be Committed to the Goal of this City and there kept in safe Custody untill releas'd by the provincial Congress Ordered that A Coppy of the Minutes relating to Dr. Azor Betts Case be handed to the Provincial Congress —

Extract from the Minutes

Sign'd Joseph Winter Secratary

Messer Barry and Harper further Informs that the wife of Azor Betts in her examination says that Lieut Seymour from Long Island Had Inform'd her that Seven

Parsons of Ye Army Officers as she understood, on Long Island by taking Maruvians Preparations and she supposed were Innoculating or preparing for it Ordered that A Coppy of the report of the Gen<sup>l</sup> Committee be dld to Major General Putnam that he give such Directions to the Continental Army for preventing the small pox Among us on long Island as he may think proper

Extract from the minutes

Sign'd John W Hessen Secratary

The General Presents his Compliments to the Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Provincial Congress and General Committee is much Oblig'd to them for their Care in Endeavoring to prevent the spreading of the small pox by inoculation or any other way in this City or in the Continental Army which might prove fatal to the Army if allow'd at the Crital time when there is reason to expect they may be soon called into action and orders that the officers take the Strictest Care to examine into the state of their Respective Coores and thereby prevent Innoculation among them which if any soldier should presume upon he must expect the severest Punishment Any Officer in the Continental Army who shall suffer himself to be inoculated will be Cashier'd Turn'd out of the Army and have his name Published in the newspapers throughout the Continent as an open Enemy and Traitor to his Country On the first appearance of any eruption the Officer discovering it in any Soldier is to Give information to the Regimental Surgeons make a Report of the same to the Director General of the Hospital

The Working party of Col. Nixons Regiment are to be Ordered every day to long Island instead of Governors Island as Mentioned in yesterdays the form of the morning report which the Capt of The Grand battery Guard is to make everyday to the Field Officer may be had by Applying to any of the Brigade Majors and it is expected this form will be duty attended to —

Brigadier for the day General Ld Sterling Field Officer for Picquit Col Reed Lieut Col. Clapp and Major Brooks Brigade Major for the day Hendly

General Greens Orders

Field Officer for Picquit to morrow Night. Major



Collins, Adjutant from Col: Hitchcocks Regt.

Head Quarters May 27

Parole Killingly

Counters<sup>n</sup> Pompet

Nathaniel Stanley of the first Company of Col Wylls Regiment Tried by a General Court martial whereof Col Ritzma was president for Absenting himself from and Refusing to Join Said Company after he had Received one months pay and Blanket Money the Court finding the Prisoner Guilty of a breach of the 8 Article of the Rules and Regulations of the Continental Army and do sentence him to be Whipped 39 lashes and be Confind seven days on bread and Water

John Brown of Capt Scotts Company in Col: Wylls Regt. tried by the Above Court martial for desertion the Court find the Prisoner Guilty Of the charge and sentence him to be whipped 20 lashes on his Naked Back for sd Offence The General Aproves of the Above sentences and And orders them to take Place to morrow morning at Guard mounting

Capt Howood is not to take any other men more than his own Company at present from Col Learneds Regiment to serve on board the whaling boats ac Except by the Consent of Lieut Col Shepherd whose Consent the General Immagin'd Capt Harwood had Obtain'd when he Gave him the Ord; this morning. Brigadier for the day General Spencer, Field Officer for Picquit Col Huntington Lieut. Col. Jacobs and Major Knolton Brigade Major for the day Trumball —

General Greens Orders

Field Officer for Picquit to morrow Night Lieut.

Col: Crary Adjutant from Col Littles Regt.

Head Quarters May 28 1776

Parol Lynn

Counters<sup>n</sup> Salem

Col: Priscots Regiment to be mustered at 9 o'clock on Thursday Morning on their Regimental Parade Three men from each Regt. In the Brigades of General Heaths Spencers and Lord Sterling together with two Subalterns and two Sergeants to parade at General Putnams Quarters to morrow morning at 6 o'clock these men are to be such as understand Rowing The General Court Martial of which Col Ritzma was President is dissol'd And the Offi-

cers to return to their Ordinary duty A Wheelright from each Regiment in the B Brigades above mentioned to parade In the front of the laboratory at 8 o'Clock in the morning and receive their Orders from M<sup>r</sup> Huges Assistant

Quarter master General

Brigadier for the day General Heath

Field Officer for Picquit Col Webb Lieut Col. Clerk and Major Hayden

Brigade Major for the day Cary

General Greens Orders

Field Officer for Picquit tomorrow Night Lieut

Condell Cornol Adjutant from Col Vernums Regiments

General Greens Orders 29 May 1776

A Garrison Court Martial to set to morrow for the Trial of the Prisoners in the main Guard The Commanding Officer of the ferry Guard to Permit the ferry boats to pass untill ten o'clock with Common Passengers, but no soldier to pass After Retreat beeting unless the Col: or Commanding Officer of the Regiment to which he belongs Certifyfs the Necessity —

Troops to be under Arms all Roll Calling Morning and evening, every sold<sup>r</sup> detected snapping his Lock with [out] orders from His Officers to be immediately sent Prisoner to the Main Guard there to be Confined two days and Nights and allowed nothing to eat nor drink but Bread and water —

All Officers are desired to be more Carefull of discovering the Countersign to persons that have no right to know it —

Any Soldier on Guard that discovers the Countersign to any of his fellow Soldiers that are not on Guard to be immediately Confined —

Everyone that gives the Countersign to Give it softly as Possible so that if any Person is listening they may not hear it Given —

The Centries not to suffer any Person to stand near them while they are on their Post after retreat beeting —

The General Wishes that every part of Camp duty May be done with as Much exactness as if the Enemy was Encamped in the Neighbourhood for bad habits once Con-

tracted are difficult to get Over, and doing duty in a Slovenly manner is both disgracefull and dangerous to Officers and men —

Head Quarters 29 May

Parole Chamblee

Counters<sup>n</sup> Thompson

One man from each Regiment to parade to morrow morning at six oClock at General Putnams Quarters to go on aboard the Mifflin Armed Shooner These men are to be such as best Understand the business

A Rennforcement to be added to the Upper Barrack Guard of 1 Sert one Corporal and 24 Privates The Above Guard is to furnish 4 Additional Sentries over the Laboratory and 4 over the Magazine of Torrage —

For the Placing of those Centries and Orders they are to receive, Application to be made to Mr. Hugues Assistant Quarter master Genl —

A General Court martial Consisting of one Col: one Lieut Colonel one major and 10 Captains to set to morrow morning at 9 o'clock for the Trial of all Such Prisoners as may be brought before them Col: Nixon President.

Lieut. Col: Shepherd	} Members {	Majr Wells
Gene <sup>l</sup> Heath 4 Capt:		Gen <sup>l</sup> Spencer
Lord Sterling 3 do		4 Captains

The Names of the Prisoners to be Tried together with Their Crimes and Evidences and to be Given to Ye Judge Advocate this Afternoon — All evidences to Give due attendance to the Court —

Jame Grant of Capt Waterhouse Com<sup>y</sup> in Col: Parsons Regiment Tried at alate Gen<sup>l</sup> Court martial where of Col: Ritzma was President for destroying his Arms abusing the sert. and Insolently Affronting his Officers is found Guilty and Sentan<sup>d</sup> to pay for his Arms and receive 20 lashes on his bare back —

The general Approves of the Sentance and Orders the Corporal punishment to be inflicted to morrow Morning at the Head of the Regimental Guard mounting —

Daniel Kells of Col. Wards Regt.

In Capt. Allens Com<sup>y</sup> Tried at the Above Court Martial for Stealing Shirts the General Thinks Proper to postpone his sentance Until further Orders — Joseph Lent of Capt. MacDougalls Regiment Tried at the Above Court martial

for disobedience of Orders and striking his Commanding Officer Ensign Young when in the execution of his duty is found guilty of disobedience of Orders and sentence'd to be Confin'd 3 days on bread and water In the Provost dungeon —

The General is not a little surpris'd at the sentence at the sentence of the Court on the Prisoner Joseph Lent, and thinks the punishment so inadequate to the Crime that he disapproves of the Sentence, the General Hopes this Hint will make future Court martials more particular and severe on the Henious Crime of Soldiers striking or Attempting to strike his Officer or disobey his Commands —

Brigad<sup>r</sup> for the day Gen<sup>l</sup> Spencer field Officer for Picquit Col. Ward Lt. Col. Wesson and Major Sherman.

Brigad<sup>r</sup> Major for the day Henley

General Greens Orders

Field officer for Picquit to morrow Night Major

Smith Adjutant from Col Hitchcocks Regiment

Head Quarters May 30th 1776

Parole Verginia

Counters<sup>n</sup> Carolina

General Greens Orders

Field Officer for Picquit to morrow Night

Major Angell Adjutant from Col: Littles Regt.

Head Quarters May 31

Parole

Counters<sup>n</sup>

The provost martial to make a report every Morning at Head Quarters in Writing of the Prisoners he has in Charge, Specifying their Names Regiments, Companies by whom Confined, Crimes Tried or not tried.

Edmund Brill of Capt Butlers Company in Col. Nixons Regiment Tried at A General Court Martial whereof Col Nixon is President for Desertion is found Guilty and sentenced to receive 39 lashes—Ahimaaz Sherman of Capt Butlers Comy in Col Nixons Regement Tried at the Above Ct. Martial for desertion is found Guilty and sentenced to receive 39 lashes on his naked Back. The General Approves of the Sentence of the Above two Prisoners and Orders it to be put into execution to morrow Morning at G:d Mounting—

Brigad<sup>r</sup> for the day General Spencer Field Officer for Picquit Col: Bayley Lieut Col. Tayler and Maj<sup>r</sup> Tuttle.

Brigade Major for the day Cary  
After Orders from Head Quarters

31<sup>st</sup> May

General Washington has wrote to General Putnam desiring him in the most pressing Terms to give Positive Orders to all the Colonels to have Colours immediately Completed for their Respective Regiments

General Greens Orders

Field Officer for Picquit to morrow Maj<sup>r</sup> Collins Adjutant from Col. Vernums Regt.

Regimental Orders

Commis<sup>d</sup> Officers for Fatigue Capt Baker Lt. Hodgkins and Ensign Littlefield

Head Quarters June 1 1776

Parole Jay

Countersign Alsop

Brigadier for the Day tomorrow Genl Heath Field Officer for Picquit Col Baldwin Lieut Col: Hall and Major Prentice

Brigade Major for the day Henley

General Greens Orders

A Sergeant and 20 men to parade Immediately to Clean out Mr. Livingstons Dock filled up by the Picquits Pealings, No Pealings to be Throwed into the dock for the Future.

Six o Clock this Evening the Troops to be all Under Arms to man the Works—

five Companies of Col. Vernums Regt. upon the right Infort Box, the other Three upon the right of Fort Green, Col Hitchcocks Regt to man fort Putnam and the redoubt upon the left of it 3 Companies in the first and 3 in the last—

Five Companies of Col. Littles Regiment in fort Green and three in the Oblong Square—

The Independant Company to be a reserve in Ye Rear of Fort Green—

Field Officer for Picquit to morrow Night Lieut Col Crary Adjutant from Col: Hitchcocks Regiment

Regimental Orders Commiss<sup>d</sup> Officers for fatigue to morrow Capt Lt. Silvanus Smith and Ensign Searle

Main Guard Lieut Fiske 12 Regt

A Regimental Court martial to set to try the Prisoners



in the Quarter Guard of sd Regt At Capt Warners tent.  
all Evidence and Persons Concerned to attend the Court—

Capt Warner President

Lieut Hodgkins	{ Members }	{ Lieut Atkinson
Lt Fisk		

Head Quarters June 2<sup>d</sup> 1776

Parole Fitch

Counters<sup>n</sup> Babcock

General Green to order, all the Arms in his Brigade that wants repair to be immediately brought to the Armourers Shop where they will be filled up Properly after which all repairs will be stopped out of the men's wages—

Capt. Oliver Soaper of the 13 Regiment of Foot Tried at alate General Court Martial whereof Col Nixon was President on Complaint of Lieut Thomas Williams of said Company for defrauding the Publick in knowingly and willingly drawing pay for more men than he had in his Company—

The Court are of Opinion that Capt. Soper is not guilty of the Charge brought Against him therefore do Acquit him—

The General Approves of the Proceedings of the Court Martial and Orders that Capt Soaper be Immediately released from his arreste—

Lieut Thomas Williams of Capt Sopers Comy. In Col Reeds Regiment Tried by the same Court Martial for impeaching and falsly Asserting that Capt Soper of the said Regiment had knowingly and designedly defrauded the Publick in ma[k]ing up and drawing pay for more men than he had in his Company also for signing returns of the Company expressly Against the Order of Ye Captain also for refusing to Repair to his tent When expressly Order'd—

The Court are of Opinion that the prisoner is Guilty of the Charge brought Against him and unanimously Ajudge that he be Cashier'd for the Offence—

The General Approves of the Sentance of the Above Court Martial and Orders that Mr. Williams late a Lieut in Col Reeds Regt Immediately Depart the Camp by the way of Kings bridge or on board a vessel going up the sound—

John Quinn of Capt Allens Company in Col. Ward's

Regiment tried at the Above Court Martial for Desertion is found Guilty and sentenced to receive 39 lashes on his Naked back for sd Offence—

John Lerty and James Johnston both of Capt Kings Company of Col Words Regiment Tried severally at the Above Court martial are each found Guilty and setanced severally 39 lashes on their bare Backs—

The General Approves the Several sentences Above and Orders them to be put into execution to morrow morning at Guard mounting Hugh Kilbreath of Capt Ropes Company In Col Hands Regiment Tried at the Above Court martial for Assaulting beating and wounding Asa Baker and David Avery of the Artillery is found Guilty of the Charge brought against him and sentensed to be whiped 39 lashes on his bare Back the Gen<sup>l</sup> approves of the above Sentence and the Prisoners to be transmitted to his Corps and that the Punishment be inflicted upon him at the Head of the Regt at guard mounting on the first morning of the commanding Officer shall think suitable for the Purpose

General Greens Orders

Field officer for the Picquit to morrow Night Lieut Colonell Cornall Adjutant from Col. Littles Regiment

In Camp Brookline June 2, 1776

At a Regimental Court martial of which Capt. Nathaniel Warner was President Nathaniel Smith a Corporal in Capt. Ezra Lunts Company in Col Littles Confined in the Q<sup>r</sup> Guard of s<sup>d</sup> Regt by Capt. Abraham Dodge

The Crime is as follows [Viz]

Nathaniel Smith put under Guard by ord<sup>r</sup> of the Above Captain Dodge for reporting a False Report of s<sup>d</sup> Capt Dodge and Charging him with going about and Giving about and giving five or six differant Countersigns in one Night to impose on the Centries, to which the Prisoner appears and pleads Guilty and Throws himself on the mercy of the Court, the Court having duly Considered the Case Jud[g]e the prisoner to be reduced to a Private, likewise to make a confussion before the Regt that what he reported Respecting Capt. Dodge was false, and to ask Capt. Dodges pardon—

the Above is recommended to the Col: of the Regt.—

The Col Approves of the sentence and orders it to take place — the Prisoner to be brought before the Regiment at 4 oClock this Afternoon that he may have Oppertunity to be releas'd from his Confinement

Head Quarters June 3<sup>d</sup>

Parol Hartford Countersign Withersfield

Col. Learneds and Col Webbs Regt to be mustered Wednesday morning 9 oClock Brigad<sup>r</sup> for the day General Lord Sterling Field Officer for Picquit Col Ritzma Lt. Col. Durkee and Maj<sup>r</sup> Brooks — Brigade Major for the day Cary

General Greens Orders

Field Officer for Picquit to morrow Night Lt. Col. Henshaw Adjutant from Col. Vernums Regiment

In Camp Long Island July [?] 3<sup>d</sup> 1776

One Captain two Lieutenants 1 Ensign and 4 Sergeants 4 Corporals 50 privates to parade to morrow morning from each of Col Vernums Col Hitchcocks and Col Littles Regt. —

All to have Good arms with bayonets everyman to be provided with 20 rounds a man at least and with a spare flint two days provision cook'd and half a pint of rum a man—

The Whole to be ready to march to morrow Morning by 3 oClock every man to take his Blankett and none to go but such as are decently dressed

Head Quarters June 4 1776

Parole Brunswick Countersn Stratford

Brigadier for the day General Heath Field Officer for Picquit Col Parsons Lt. Col Tards and Majr Knolton

Brigade Major for the day Henley

General Greens Orders

Field Officer for the Picquit Major Smith Adjt.

From Col. Hitchcocks Regiment

Head Quarters June 5 1776

Parole Soper Counters<sup>n</sup> Albany

Lieut John Riggs of Capt McFarlands Comy in Col Nixons Regt. Tried at a late Genl Court Martial where of Col Nixon was President for Counterfilling and assuming the Charcter of a Field Officer and und<sup>r</sup> pre-tence as field officer of the Day Ordering out one of the

Principal - - - of the Army imposing upon Capt Sumney Commanding the upper Barrack Guard and behaved here in unbecoming the Character of an Officer acting in subversion of Military Ord<sup>r</sup> He is found Guilty of the several Charges brought Against him and sentenced to be Cashiered for the same

The General Approves the sentence of the Court and Orders that John Briggs Late a Lieut. in Col Nixons Regiment to depart the army City and Encampment Immediately

General Greens Orders

Field officer for Picquit to morrow Night

Major Angell Adjutant from Col: Littles Regt.

Head Quarters June 6 1776

Parole Woodlock

Counters<sup>n</sup> Dudley

The Brigadier of each Brigade is to send to the Quarter master General to morrow 10 oClock for spears —

The Col: of each Regiment wanting arms are to draw on Mr Chever Commissary of Stores 13 and give their receipts, 1 Captain two Subalterns 2 Serts 2 Corporals and 30 privates from Col: Webbs Regt to Parade to morrow morning at 6 oClock at white Hall Slip, These men to be furnished with five Days provision and Each man an ax to Cut Picquits axes and provisions to be Got ready this Day—

They are not to bring their fire arms this party to be deducted from their Usual Detail —

The Guard of One Sub 1 Sergeant 1 Corporal and 24 Privates from the 4 Brigade with 6 days Provision is to be posted at Kings bridge to prevent any of the soldiers and Army passing that way unless they have leave in writing from the Commanding Officer of their respective Corps. this Guard is to be released every Wednesday untill further Orders All masters of Vessells and ferrymen are Strictly Enjoyn'd not to Carry of any soldier of the Army without leave in writing from his Commanding Officer each of Ye Three Brigades in the Grand Camp are to furnish a Patrole every two hours in the daytime Consisting of a sergeant and six men who are to Patrole at least two miles at the Northward of their respective Camps to take up all soldiers whom they can find with



fire arms out of the Camp and endeavour to prevent their Committing any disorder whatever The 4 Brigade is to furnish a Guard Consisting of 1<sup>v</sup> 1<sup>v</sup> 1<sup>c</sup> 1<sup>d</sup> 1<sup>f</sup> 20<sup>p</sup> to Guard the Works on Bayards Hill to be relieved every day and Particularly to seize and Confine all who shall fire a Gun George Edwall of Capt Hobbys Company in Col Ritzmas Regt. tried at a General Court martial where of Col Nixon was Presdent for leaving his Guard getting Drunk and Damning the officer of the Guard, is found Guilty and sentanced to be whiped 39 lashes on his Naked back, John Obrian in of Capt. Ferks Company in Col. Mac Dougalls Regt. tried at the Above Court Martial for sleeping on his Post when on Centry is found Guilty and sentanced to receive 30 lashes on his bare back —

Benjamin Richards of Capt Myals Company In Col Baldwins Regt. Tried at the Above Court Martial for Publishing the Countersign and Openly proclaiming it in a Publick House after tattoo. Beeting is found Guilty and sentanced to be whiped 20 lashes on his naked back for sd Offence —

John Sennat of Capt Johnsons Company in Col: Mac Dougall Regiment Tried at the Above Court martial for desertion is found Guilty and sentanced to receive 39 lashes on his Bare back for sd Offence Jesse Silley of Capt. Slumods Comy In Col. MacDougalls Regt. Tried at the Above Court Martial is found Guilty and sentanced to be whiped 39 lashes for sd Offence—

The Approves of all the Above sentances and Orders them to be put into execution at the usual time and place—

A Regimental Court martial where of Capt John Baker was President

John Matchet of Capt Lunts Comy in Col Littles Regiment Confined in the Q<sup>r</sup> Guard of sd Regt. for Neglecting to dress himself in a Suitable manner when mounting Pecquit Altho Repectedly Ordered, the Prisoner appears before the Court and pleads Guilty of the Charge Alledg'd Against him, the Court are of Opinion the Prisoner is Guilty of a breach of the 7 Article of the Rules and Regulations of the Army and do Adjudge him to receive ten lashes upon his naked back—

John Baker President



The Col. Approves of the Judgement of the Court but thinks of it to suspend the execution of his sentence for the present and Orders the prisoner to be releas'd from his Confinement and that he return to his duty in his Com<sup>y</sup> but upon his Appearing in such a manner Again Immediately to have the Afore sd Punishment Inflicted upon him —

Head Quarters June 7 1776

Parole Gates

Countersign Mifflin

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Continental Congress having been Pleased to Appoint Horatio Gates Esqr. Major Genl and Thomas Mifflin Esq<sup>r</sup> Brigadier General In the Army of the united Colonies they are to be Obey'd as such—

The Hon<sup>ble</sup> the Continental Congress having been Pleased to Appoint Stephen Maylan Esq to be Quart<sup>r</sup> mast<sup>r</sup> gen<sup>l</sup> in the Room of Thomas Mifflin Esq<sup>r</sup> Referred and to be obeyed as such — Walter Stewart and Issac Pierce Esq<sup>rs</sup> are Appointed Aid De Camps to Major General Gates all Orders Whitten or Verball<sup>d</sup> by either of them are to be Considered as Coming from the Major General and Obeyed as such — Brigadier for the Day General Heath Field Officer for Picquit Col Webb Lieut Col Nixon and Colburn

Brigade Major for the day Cary

The adjutant of Each Regiment to Give in a Return immediately at Head Quarters what Num<sup>r</sup> of Picquits are fit for service and what Numbers are wanting to Compleat in each Regiment —

General Greens Orders

The Colonels and Commanding Officers of the 9 . . 1 1 . . 1 2 Regiments to ordr all the arms in each of their Regts to be sent over to the armourers in the City of New York that want repairing and not to receive them Again Unless an Alarm should Happen untill they are well repaired fit for use the tukes [?] are to be placed In the works in the following Orders one Hundred in fort Green 30 in the works on the Right of it — 20 in the oblong redoubts, fifty in fort Putnam and 20 in the works on the left of it every Regt. to Clean the spears once a week at least at their Alarm Posts, the officer at the ferry Guard to stop all the arms belonging over the ferry on this Island and report

immediately to the General who has them and where they say they are going — Also two centris to be posted at the Church to stop all arms going eastward from the City of New York, any person stoped With Arms their Names place of Abode to be taken and report<sup>d</sup> Immediately

Field Officer for Picquit to morrow Night Lt. Col. Crary Adjutant from Col. Hitchcocks Regiment

Head Quarters June 8 1776

Parole York

Countersign Hudson

The Quarter master General is to return the Number of Spears and Intrinching Toets [?] in his The Brigadiers are to see than an exact return of the spears in their Respetive Brigades and Posts, is also Given in and that a report be forth with made of the deficiency of Arms and Acoutriments wanting in each Regt. Distinguishing the—

their several Returns are expected without delay the Cols. and Commanding Officers of Regts. and Corps are to Make out pay Abstracts for April these are to be Carefully examined by the Brigadier und<sup>r</sup> whom they serve and the paymaster General before they are brought to the Commander in Chief in writing as soon as his tower of duty is ended, of the state of the Guards and all remarkable Occurances —

The Charges made by Capt Butler against Lieut Silas Walker of Col Nixons Regiment are to be laid before the General Court Martial Now setting and the parties to attend with their evidences when Called for by the Court — Lieut Van Hooch of Col. Mac Dougalls Regt. Charg'd With disobedience of Orders to be Tried by the Gen<sup>l</sup> Court martial now sitting Also Lieut Ezekial Oakly of Col. Mac Dougalls Regiment Charged with beeting Sally Patterson —

Inhabitant of this town on the Head with a stick to be Tried by the General Court martial —

The differant Charges Against the several persons Above Mentioned to be Tried, to be Given immediately to the Judge Advocate together with the Names of their Evidences all evidences to give due Attendance. Col Nixons Varnums Parsons Littles Huntingtons Webbs and Arnolds Regiments have never Given in a return of their Arms and Acoutriments Altho Order'd Nigh a

Month since, It is expected They will be more particular in future and as an Alteration in the state of the Arms and Acoutriments It may have happened in some of the Regt Who have sent in their Returns by purchase of Arms and so forth fine

These Regiments are Order'd to furnish a return Agreeable to the General Orders Above specifed Good bad and wanting

General Greens Orders

Field officer for Picquit to morrow Night Lieut  
Lieut Col. Cornall Adjutant from Col. Littles Regiment  
Head Quarters June 9 1776

Parol Amboy

Countersign Brunswick

It is strongly recommended to the Officers of the different Regiments to Practice the Salute with The Fuzee and to fall upon a Method of being Uniform there in so that all may require one and the same mode and the General desires that When the liners [?] turned out at any Encampment All the Officers keep their arms Advanc'd and salute only by taking of their Hats Untill they have attained a more direct Method of Saluting with their Arms —

A Guard of one Sert one Corporal and ten men to mount to morrow at Murrys Magazine Mr. Howard will give directions for placing the Centries Lieut Jacob Zank of Col Hand Regiment Tried at the General Court martial where of Col Nixon was President for insulting and Abusing Lieut Zeigler Adjutant of Sd Regt and for behaving in an Infamous and Scandalous Manner Unbecoming the Officer & Gentleman —

The Court are of Opinion that the Prisoner is Guilty of Publickly Insulting Lieut Zeigler on the Regimental Parade, and Adjudge that Lieut Zank ask pardon of Lt. Zeigler in the presence of the Officers of the Battallion and be reprimanded by the Commanding Officer of the Regt. — the General Approves of the Above Sentence — Giles Barrows of Captain Barns Company & Col Nixons Regiment tried at the Above Court Martial for desertion and forging a discharge from the Continental Service is found Guilty of the same and sentanc'd to receive 39 lashes on his bare back —

John Murray of Capt Sternrods Comy in Col MacDougalls Regiment Tried at the Above Court martial for desertion the Court are of Opinion that the Prisoner is Guilty but as Much Unfairness has been much Unfairness In inlisting the Prisoner and his being Very Ignorant Adjudge him to be Confined 5 days — On Bread and Water —

Gustin Suby of Capt Hulls Company and Col. Webbs Regiment Tried at the Above Court Martial for being Drunk disobedience of Orders and Insulting and striking Mr. Webb Aid de Camp to General Putnam is found Guilty and sentanced to receive 30 lashes on his bare back The General Approves the Sentance and Orders them to be put into execution at the Usual time and Place —

Brigade Major for the Day Hendly Brigadier for the Day General Lord Sterling Field Officer for Picquit Col Wyllys Lt Col. Wysenfalse and Major Sprout

General Greens Orders

Field officer for Picquit to morrow Night Lieut Col. Henshaw Adjut from Col Vernums Regiment

The 9, 11 and 12 Regts to parade to morrow morning at 6 oClock upon the Right of Ye Encampment every officer and soldier not on Duty or unwell to Join their Respective Regts. The fatigue Party not to turn out untill after the Regiments are paraded —

The Officers of the 9th 11th & 12 Regiments are desired to exercise together by Regts 4 days in a week and the whole of the officers of the 3 Regts to exercise together once a week, to be Exercis'd by the Col. of the Regt. in turn or by some person Appointed by the Col. Whose turn it is — The Cols. of the 9, 11 & 12 Regts. are desired to marc[?] a return of the state of the Arms If Agreeable to Yesterdays Orders, to morrow

Head Quarters June 10 1776

Parole Bedford

Countersign Cumberland

The Brigadier Generals are requested to make their differant Brigades Perfectly Acquainted with their several Alarm Posts and that they pay particular Attention to the mens arms and see that they are in perfect Good fighting order —

The Colonels and Commanding Officers of Regts from



which men were taken to Compose his excellency General Washingtons Guard are not to Include them in their future returns or Abstracts After the month of March they being considered As a distinct Corps —

The pay master General has removed his office to the house of Learned Lisenard Esqr. by the North River Near his excellency General Washingtons, where all who have business to Transact with him are desired to attend The Colonels of the several Regiments are desired to make their Abstracts on a whole Sheet of Paper that the paymaster General May have sufficient room to draw the warrant and make the Necessary Indorsements—Brigadr for the day General Heath

Field Officer for Picquit Col Bayley Lieut Col. Tylor and Major Smith Brigade major for the day Trumball

General Greens Orders

Field Officer for Picquit to morrow Night Major Smith Adjutant from Col. Hitchcocks Regiment

Head Quarters June 11 1776

Parole Cambridge

Counter<sup>sn</sup> Dorchester

A working Party of 30 men to attend at the Laboratory to morrow at 6 oClock the Instant Quarter master General will direct them what Is to be done Daniel Claffin of Capt. Boalsters Company in Col Learneds Regt. Tried at the General Court martial where of Col. Nixon was President for desertion is found Guilty and sentanced to be whipped 39 lashes on his Naked back

William Camp of Capt Moores Comy in Col Prescotts Regiment is found Guilty and sentanced 39 lashes on his bare back — Ebenezer Sawyer of Capt Moors Comy In Col. Prescotts Regiment tried at the Above Court martial for desertion is found Guilty and sentanced to receive 20 lashes on his naked back The General Approves of the Above sentences and Orders them to be put into execution at the usual time and Place —

Head Quarters June 12 1776

Parole Dublin

Counter<sup>sn</sup> Essex

Col. Nixon Col. Venum and some other Colonels In Consequence of the orders of the 17 Ultimo having Given In a return of their Arms to the Adjutant Generals Office, About the time General Gates set of for Philadelphia, and



the same being Losed or overlooked were Called upon the 8th Instant for Neglect in this particular, the mistake therefore being Cleared up the General does with pleasure acquit them of a breach of duty in this Instance, and feels a satisfaction in finding those Gentlemen unwilling to labour Under a suspicion of Neglect of their duty, as Nothing but an attentive Observance of General Orders Can enable the Commander in Chief to Govern the Troops and preserve that regularity and discipline which is Necessary which is Necessary to distinguish a well conducted Army from an unruly Rabble — It is therefore Hoped and expected that Officers of every denomination will pride themselves in the execution of the Orders which fall within their department to Obey—

No such person is to have leave of Absence from the Camp till the Director General of the Hospital Certifys the Necessity of it and the length of Time Requisite for such Absence to the Brigadier of the Brigade he belongs to who in that Case Is to Grant Permission All persons Absent otherwize than this Will be Considered as deserters and those Now out to be recalled Brigadier for the day General Lord Sterling Field Officer for Picquit Col Mac Dougall Lieut. Col. and Maj<sup>r</sup> Brooks

Brigade Major for the day Livingston

General Greens Orders

A Garrison Court martial to set to day for ye Trial of the Prisoners now in the Guard House The Cols or Commanding Officers of the 9 . 11 . & 12 Regiments to Certify to the Deputy Commiss[ar]y from day to day the Necessary Supplys for the sick of the Regiments the surgeons to report ye states and wants of the sick every day —

The Centries posted at the Hospital and Armoury not to demand the Countersign of Passengers unless they attempt to enter those places

Field Officer for Picquit Major Collins

Adjutant from Col Vernums Regt.

General Greens Orders 13 June 1776

Charles Jacobs of Capt Clerks Comy in Col. Vernums Regiment Tried at a Garrison Ct. Martial for desertion. Condemned to receive 39 lashes, pay all Costs and his pay

to be stop'd from the time he deserted untill he returned to his duty —

Isaac Lopes Cardago of Capt Woolvertons Company Tried by the Afore sd Court for Stealing a Sum of money from John Squires and Condemn'd to be whipped 39 lashes and that Capt. Woolverton and W. Squires Appoint two persons to Value the Effects of said Cardago, Now in the Hands of Squires and that the wages of the prisoner shall be stoped untill the Ballance be paid, reserving only such sums as shall be barely Necessary for Cloathing the Prisoner —

The General Approves of the Above Sentances & orders them to be executed to morrow morning at the Head of the Coores to which they belong The Camp Cullimen of the 9 - 11 - 12 Regts. To keep the Streets in the Camp Clean remove all the Filth Cover the Vaults every day and dig New ones once a week the[y] all also must Attend the Hospital and do the Necessary duties there The Quarter masters are required to attend at the Hospital and give the Necessary directions for having them kept in Good Clean Order

The Colonels are required to Appoint Nurses for their sick in the Hospital—

No soldier to purchase Cloathing of another without leave of the Officer to which the soldier belongs that has them to sell, many Soldiers have lately been Guilty of Stealing from their fellow Soldiers and selling them in a Clandestine Way, Any Person that presumes to purchase Cloathing without having taken these Necessary Steps will have the Cloaths taken Away from them and be subject to the loss of what they have advanc'd, Thomas Neale of Col Vernums Regiment in Capt Goughes Company tried at the Afore sd Court martial for Getting Asleep On his post and Condemned to be whiped 20 lashes that being the punishment Ordered by the Rules and Regulations of the Army for such an Offence but as the Court recommends him for mercy he is pardon'd In Consequence thereof and Order'd to be dismiss Immediately from Confinement

Head Quarters June 13  
Parole Epsom

Countersign Falmouth

The party at Kings bridge to be reinforc'd with 1 Sergeant 1 Corporal and 20 ment and a Gd. from that party to be mounted Over the Cannon beyond Kings bridge who are to be exceedingly Carefull that no damage that no damage be done to them.

Brigadier for the day General Heath Field Officer for Picquit Col Ritzma Lt. Col. Durkee and Major Knolten Brigade major for the day Hendley

General Greens Orders

Field Officer for Picquit to morrow Night Lieut Col Crary Adjutant from Col Hitchcocks Regt.

Head Quarters June 14

Parole

Countersn Georgia

The Great extensiveness of the fortifications and works requiring a Greater Number of Artillery men than are as yet Present in the Artillery Regiment the General in ordr to Remedy the Deficiency and forward the service directs that four Able bodied active men be pitched upon in Each Company of every Battallion now here, the Rifle Corps excepted for the purpose above mentioned these Men are to leave their Arms Amunitions and Acoutriments in the several Regiments they go from to Supply the deficiency in each Company —

They are to Join the Artillery Regt. and do duty in ye Corps under the Command of Col. Knox but are to be Continued upon the pay and muster Rolls of their Respective Regiments. The Additional Artillery men are to be delivered to Lieut Col Knox with their Necessaries at the bowling Green on Sunday morning at 6 oClock. The Adjutants of the differant Regts are to attend with the men, and a Roll of their Names at the Hour Above mentioned, the Engineers are to take an exact acct. of all the Entrenching Tools not In the Quarter masters store in and About New York or long Island Governors Island Powles Hock & Hames Hooch They are then to proportion the tools to the differant Works, and take the Over lookers at each place his rect. for the Number Delivered Calling Upon him Regularly once a week for acct for them

The Overlooker to receive and deliver the Tools Regularly every Morning and Evening as he will be made account-

able for them the Engineers are to Consider this as a standing Order and [?] persue it

All the Carpenters Ship Carpenters and Joiners in the first second and fourth Brigades with a proportion of Officers to parade to morrow Morning at 6 oClock before the Deputy Quarter master Generals Office Near the liberty Pole on the Common and there take their Orders from the Q. M. G.

One Captain and 30 ax men with 4 days Provision to parade at the same time and place and take their Orders also from the Quarter master General—

Lieut Chapman of Col Webbs Regt Under arrest for refusing to do his duty is to be Tried by The General Court martial Now setting the Adjt Of that Regt. and the Other Evedences are to attend the Court —

The five Companies of Col Wynes Regiment on Long Island are to be mustered to morrow Afternoon at 4 oClock Near General Greens Head Quarters

General Greens Orders

Field Officers for Picquit to morrow Night

Lieut Col. Cornall Adjutant from Col Littles Regt

General Greens Ordrs June 14 76

A Subalten sergeant and 20 men to be detached from the Picquit Guard Every Evening to Mount Guard at Red Hook Barbette Battery to Join the Picquit Again in the Morning

Head Quarters June 15 1776

Parole Gibalter

Countersign Hallifax

Brigardier for the day General Lord Sterling field officer for Picquit Col Reed Lieut Col Wesson and Major Sherman

Brigade Major for the day Cary

General Greens Orders Field Officers for Picquit to morrow night Lieut Col Henshaw Adjutant from Col Vernums Regt —

Head Quarters June 16 1776

Parole Hanover

Countersign Ireland

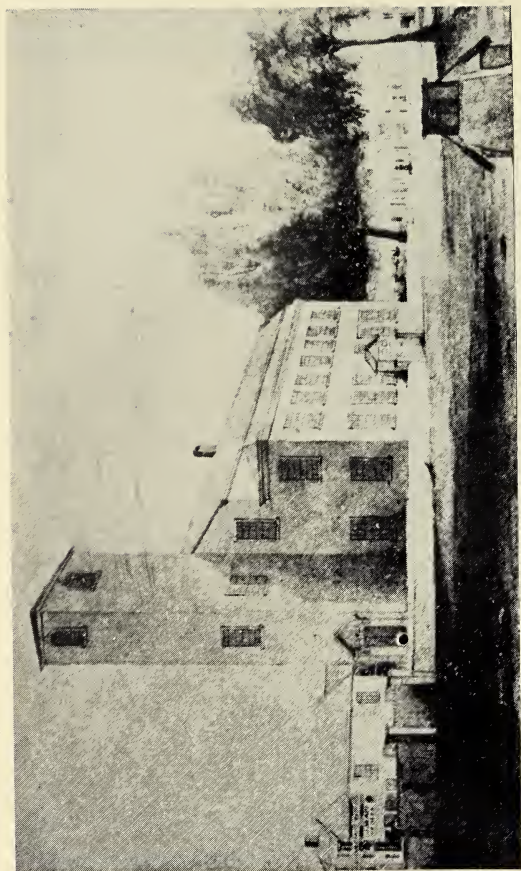
The Continental Congress Congress having been Pleased to come to the following Resolutions

Philadelphia June 10 1776

*(To be continued)*







ST. PETER'S CHURCH, SALEM, BUILT IN 1733, AND DEMOLISHED IN 1833,  
WHEN A NEW STONE STRUCTURE WAS ERECTED

From a water color painted in 1833, by Dr. George B. Perkins, now in possession of the Essex Institute

Courtesy of Mrs. Samuel G. Babcock

## ST. PETER'S CHURCH IN SALEM BEFORE THE REVOLUTION

---

BY HARRIET SILVESTER TAPLEY

---

Among those who came to Salem in the second embarkation, in 1629, were the brothers John and Samuel Brown, the one a lawyer, and the other a merchant, both men of wealth and recognized among the first patentees. Whether they left England to escape persecution, or from mercenary considerations, does not appear; it is evident, however, that they were strongly attached to the interest of the English Church, and entertained the reasonable expectation that the Church about to be organized in Salem, would adhere to the formulary and government of the establishment. Even Rev. Francis Higginson upon embarking is reputed to have declared: 'We will not say, as the Separatists were wont to say, at their leaving of England: Farewell, Babylon, farewell Rome! but we will say, Farewell, dear England! Farewell the Church of God in England, and all Christian friends there! We do not go to New England as Separatists from the Church of England, though we cannot but separate from the corruption of it.' But they were soon undeceived.

Governor Endecott, previous to their arrival, had communicated his views to the Church in Plymouth and two articles were mutually agreed on, viz., that the Church at Salem should not acknowledge any ecclesiastical jurisdiction in the Church at Plymouth and that the authority of ordination should not exist in the clergy, as in the protestant churches in Europe, but should depend entirely upon the election of the members of the church; and that there should be a representation of this power continually in the church. Mr. Endecott was resolved to disown all connections with the Church of England, to establish an independent form of ecclesiastical government, and to abolish the use of the English liturgy.

Soon after the arrival of the Browns, a public meeting was called to obtain the sanction of the colony to these measures. Mr. Endecott was successful, but not without

a vigorous opposition from a very respectable minority, which had been active in promoting the settlement. At the head of this minority were the Browns, John and Samuel, both of whom were members of the Council. Finding their efforts to restore the ancient worship and order of the Church ineffectual, they withdrew from the society and assembled in a private house for the purposes of devotion. They did not continue long, however, in the enjoyment of their religious rights and privileges. The Magistrates, or rather Mr. Endecott, having sent to demand a reason for the separation, they replied 'that as they were of the Church of England, established by law in their native country, it was highly proper they should worship God as the government required from whom they received their charter; surely they might be permitted that liberty of conscience, which all conceived so reasonable when they were on the other side of the water.' Their arguments, however, were pronounced mutinous and seditious by most of the first settlers, who, notwithstanding their recent sufferings for religious liberty were resolved that none should participate in the blessings of this promised land but 'saints of levelling principles and puritanical feelings'<sup>1</sup>

The Browns, refusing to comply with the wishes of Endecott and his partisans, were transported back to England. Governor Endecott was decidedly inimical to the interests of the Episcopal Church. 'He was determined,' says Dr. Bentley, 'to execute his plan of Church government. One inexperienced in the passions of men and unaccustomed to consult even his friends, he was resolved to admit no opposition. They who could not be terrified into silence were not commanded to withdraw, but they were seized and transported as criminals. The fear of injury to the Colony induced its friends in England, to give private satisfaction and then to write a reproof to him who had been the cause of such outrages, and Endecott never recovered his reputation in England.'

Mr. George D. Phippin wrote<sup>2</sup> in 1859:

<sup>1</sup> *Gospel Advocate*, Nov., 1822.

<sup>2</sup> *E. I. Hist. Coll.* vol. 1, p. 149.

On the banks of the North River, fully two years before the establishment of the First Church, so called, at Salem, or the ordination of Higginson and Skelton, the rites and ordinances of the Gospel were administered to the 'Old Planters' in an appropriate place of worship and their voices in united prayer ascended to Heaven in the sublime words of the English Litany: 'We beseech Thee to hear us Good Lord, that it may please Thee to succour, help and comfort all who are in danger, necessity and tribulation.' And over the waters echoed their anthem of praise, 'For the Lord is a great God and a great King above all Gods. In His hand are all the corners of the earth and the strength of the hills in His also.'

Of Episcopacy and Episcopalians in Salem we hear nothing further until about a century had elapsed. During that time, however, there was an increasing interest in the services of the Church of England. A little more than fifty years after the Endecott episode, King's Chapel was established in Boston, followed by Christ Church and Trinity. So that in addition to those there were, at the beginning of the eighteenth century, St. Michael's at Marblehead and Queen Anne's Chapel in Newbury which could serve the Church of England people in Salem and vicinity. Of course, St. Michael's being the nearest, founded in 1714, provided religious services for Salem people, and through the efforts of their rector, Rev. George Pigot,<sup>3</sup> St. Peter's parish was founded.

The Venerable Society of London sent over Sir Francis Nicholson in 1713 to organize Episcopal Churches in several places outside Boston. The people of the Congregational Churches opposed it on the ground that there was no need of another church in towns where there was already a church of their faith established. King's Chapel was the only Episcopal Church in Massachusetts that was self-supporting before the Revolution, the others receiving aid from the Lords' Society. (Foote, *Annals of King's Chapel*.)

Several Salem families were listed on the records of St. Michael's parish. Among them William Fairfax, Esq., who came to Salem as Collector of the Port, was devoted to the Church of England and served on the vestry at Mar-

<sup>3</sup> See *Appendix*.



blehead. John Tousel,<sup>4</sup> a merchant from the Island of Jersey, who married into the Hathorne family, naturally turned to the faith in which he had been brought up. John Oulton, another merchant of Boston and Salem, served as warden. Other Salem names appearing on the early records of the Marblehead Church include Thomas Walters, Jacob Manning, John Skinner, John Abbot, John Presson, Daniel Parrot, William Burroughs, John Shillaber, John Newcomb, Richard Thompson, James Stephenson, Esq., Francis Sutton, George Plaxton,<sup>5</sup> Esq., John Mesurier, John Booth, Daniel Ingols, David Le Gallais, Sarah Dove and John Goodhue.

#### FIRST SUBSCRIBERS TO THE SALEM CHURCH

The first suggestion of a Church for Salem is contained in the following subscription paper<sup>6</sup> which was circulated in 1731:

Salem, Comit. Essex

Nov. Aug.

We whose names are hereunto subscribed do promise and oblige each of us to pay the Sum exprest against our Names for and towards the Erecting and building of a Church of England in such convenient Place within the Township of Salem as shall be agreed on by the Commissioners hereafter to be appointed, And to whom or their Order We will readily and bona Fide pay our said voluntary Subscription: Witness our Hands in the beginning of the Month of October A. D. 1731 and in the fifth year of the Reign of our most Gracious King George.

Francis Welle, £ 5-	David Le Gallais £ 5-
Alexander Bean, £ 3-	Joshua Ahier 2
William Phips, £ 5-	John Shillaber 50
George Hy Tenwoorke [?] 4-	Jacob Manning 10 pd
Wm. Hawksworth, 8ormore	Peter Windiat 12
Jno. Newcomb £ 3-	Daniel Abbot 05
Charles Reddien, 5	Richard Bethell 08 pd in clabords
	Wm. Mathes 03
	Pethuel Whiteing 5

<sup>4</sup> See *Appendix*.

<sup>5</sup> See *Appendix*.

<sup>6</sup> Now in the manuscript collection of the Essex Institute, a recent gift of the American Antiquarian Society.



W. Fairfax	£10
James Gibson	20
John Connelly	20
J. Oulton	10
Samll Ingersoll	3
John Touzel	25
William Moverly	3

While it is true that the larger part of the early Puritan settlers of Salem adhered to the Congregational church, yet by the beginning of the eighteenth century there was an infiltration of Church of England families, especially from the Channel Islands, like Philip English and the Touzells, the Le Gallais and others. When a new Church was in prospect, it was customary to ask for donations from English seafaring men who frequented these ports, for example, at St. Michael's in 1722 a committee was appointed 'to solicit the Captains of the Ships' for contribution for enlarging that Church.

Heading this list of subscribers to St. Peter's, was Capt. Francis Wells, a member of King's Chapel, Boston, whose daughter married Samuel Adams. John Oulton<sup>7</sup> was also sometime of Boston, but later of Salem and Marblehead, engaged in commerce, and married Deborah Browne of Salem, a sister of Dr. Edward Augustus Holyoke's first wife. Capt. David Le Gallais was a Jerseyman who settled in Salem, engaged in commerce and married Hannah Browne, sister of Deborah. These Browne sisters were daughters of Col. John and Elizabeth (Legg) Browne, the merchant family of Marblehead, and granddaughters of Col. John Legg. Another daughter Mary, married Stephen Minot. The remainder of the names, except Bean, Phips and Hawksworth, who were perhaps masters of vessels in Boston, were all of Salem. John Shillaber was the most enthusiastic, as he subscribed the largest amount, £50. He was a wool-comber by occupation, had attended the Marblehead church, and was a man of some property. Ingersoll, Connelly and Whiting were master mariners; Lt. Jacob Manning was a gunsmith and anchor-maker; Capt. Benjamin Moreshead married Sarah Lindall, daughter of Timothy and Sarah (Veren) Lin-

<sup>7</sup> See *Appendix*.

dall and sister of Judge Lindall, and of the wife of Capt. Benjamin Pickman; Richard Bethel was probably a tailor, as, according to the Lynde Diaries in 1736, he had Lynde's 'dark blueish gray cloth with my chocolate colored coat,' promising to have it made up in three days. James Gibson was a Boston merchant, who was living in Salem at the time. Col. Gibson has been credited with the promotion of the capture of Louisburg, he having contributed £500 toward the undertaking. (Memorial Hist. Boston, II, 113.)

Col. William Fairfax,<sup>8</sup> who was one of the prime movers in the building of a church in Salem, was doubtless the most influential of the early proponents. He was of an old and aristocratic family later connected with the Washingtons. He came to Salem with his family in 1725, having been appointed Collector of the Port, and like most of the Customs officers, was a strict adherent to the Church of England. He attended the Marblehead Church for five years where with Jacob Manning he served on the vestry, and then interested enough people to form the Salem parish. He was treasurer of St. Peter's during the building of the Church. When his wife died in Salem in 1730, he asked to have the funeral in the First Church, but, Bentley says, being refused, it was held in the East Church. It was probably held there with Rev. Thomas Harward, who was then supplying for Rev. Mr. Pigot, in Marblehead, conducting the service, as is indicated by the list of burials in St. Michael's records. Col. Fairfax married, second, in Salem, Deborah, daughter of Francis and Deborah (Gedney) Clarke. Rev. Thomas Harward, lecturer of King's Chapel, who was supplying for Rev. George Pigot, at that time also was the officiating clergyman. Their son Byran became the eighth Lord Fairfax, and was ordained an Episcopal clergyman in 1789.<sup>9</sup>

<sup>8</sup> *E. I. Hist. Coll.* vol. 16, p. 272; 68, p. 169. See also *Appendix*.

<sup>9</sup> The Rev. Bryan Fairfax was the rector of Christ Church, Alexandria, Virginia, when the Washingtons were connected with that parish, and where he preached the sermons, now in their tawny old age more revered than read by his descendants. Mr. Fairfax was estimated by the county ladies to have a very pretty taste in literature. He had made several translations in verse from the French tongue, and had written an Oriental love



COL. WILLIAM FAIRFAX  
1691 - 1757

Collector of the Port of Salem

The foremost proponent of the Salem Church

From a youthful portrait in possession of Mrs. Charles Baird, Jr., of Marshall, Virginia





Another interesting list of subscribers is preserved in St. Peter's records. It gives the names of Church of England people in Newport, Rhode Island, who in 1732, at the instigation of Rev. Mr. Pigot, a native of Rhode Island, helped the Church in Salem to the extent of £ 47.10. These were people of much prominence in Newport, which was then a thriving commercial port. The paper is superscribed: 'Mr. Pigot's Collections at Newport. The within Collection was pd. Mrs. Pigot after her Husband's death to David Britton by order on Mr. Jon Brandon.' The list follows:

Newport, Nov<sup>r</sup> 13th 1732

We, whose Names are hereunto subscribed, do oblige Ourselves & our Heirs &c, to be answerable to the Committee of Salem Church, for the respective sums against our several Names, towards the building an House of worship, at Salem, in the Massachusetts Bay, according to the Established Church of England.

	£.	s.	d.
Nathe'l Kay	10	:	0 : 00
Elisabeth MacIntosh	2	:	0 : 0
Mary MacIntosh	2	:	0 : 0
John Browne	1	:	10 : 0
Edward Scott	2	:	0 : 0
Peter Bours	2	:	0 : 0
Samuel Wickham	1	:	0 : 0
Jahleel Brenton	10	:	0 : 0
Daniel Updike	2	:	0 : 0
William Wanton Junr	2	:	0 : 0
John Freebody	2	:	0 : 0
Stephen Ayrault	1	:	0 : 0
John Chace	1	:	0 : 0
John Gidley	1	:	0 : 0
William Mumford	1	:	0 : 0
George Wanton	1	:	
John Dickinson	1	:	0 : 0
	£42	:	10.

---

tale. Parson Fairfax, when he went to England, in 1798, to make good his claim to the eighth Lord Fairfax, Baron of Cameron, is thus described by one of his cousins at Leeds Castle: 'He was a portly, handsome man, wearing a full suit of purple, the custom of the clergy of Virginia.' Bryan and his son Thomas were the last visitors to Mount Vernon mentioned in Washington's diary, a few days before his death. (Constance Cary Harrison, *Century Magazine*, April, 1889.)



pd 20 li

rd 5 of the other list — pd

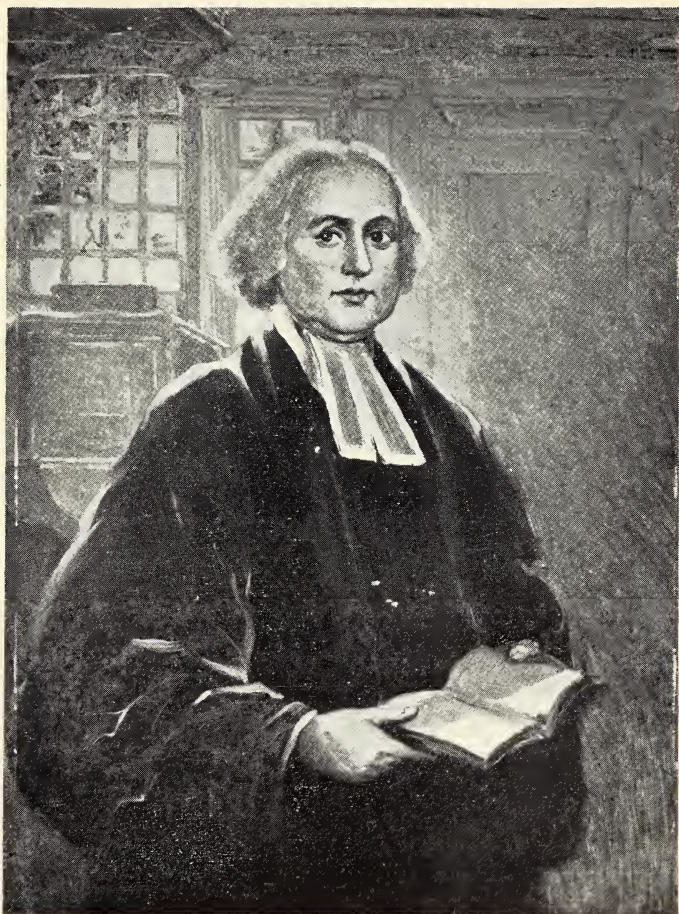
Webb 20: 0: 0

belonging to Boston — rd of Randall 5

-----  
£47 : 10.

It may be of some interest to know who these subscribers were.<sup>10</sup> Nathaniel Kay, who signed in a bold hand, at the top, had been the Collector of Customs in Newport since 1702, and was a liberal benefactor of the Church throughout the Colony, the most generous the early Church had. He owned an elegant house, with spacious grounds, and when he died in 1734, left a substantial amount for the support of two schools. Edward Scott was a Judge and a member of the Literary Society, which became the Redwood Library. Peter Bours was the father of the Rev. Peter Bours, later Rector of St. Michael's, Marblehead, member of the Library Society, and of the Council of the Government of Rhode Island — an influential merchant, prominent both in Church and community. Capt. Samuel Wickham belonged to the Library Society. Jahleel Brenton, grandson of the Governor, served on the Admiralty Court to try pirates with Governor Dummer. He married a daughter of Governor Cranston and inherited great wealth. His estate was confiscated during the Revolution. Col. Daniel Updike belonged to the Library Society, married the widow of Governor Wanton and became Lieut. Governor and Attorney General. William Wanton was son of the Governor. John Freebody was of an old aristocratic family of Newport. Stephen Ayrault was probably son of Dr. Pierre Ayrault, a Huguenot who had fled from France. Capt. John Chace, a native of Barbados, was a wealthy Magistrate, who married a granddaughter of Governor Benedict Arnold. John Gidley came from Devon, England, an enterprising merchant who became Judge of Vice Admiralty Court. William Mumford was a shopkeeper who married the daughter of Rev. James Honeyman. Capt. George Wanton was son of the Governor, who fitted out an armed vessel to go against the Spanish pirates

<sup>10</sup> Updike, *History of the Episcopal Church in Narragansett*, R. I. 1907.



REV. BRYAN FAIRFAX, SON OF COL. WILLIAM FAIRFAX AND DEBORAH (CLARK) OF SALEM

He became the eighth Lord Fairfax of England and was settled as Rector of the Church  
in Alexandria, Virginia



to protect commerce and shipbuilders. Capt. John Dickinson was a merchant of Warwick, Rhode Island. Thomas Armstrong of Boston also contributed.

The early records of St. Peter's Church give the names of those who made 'free Gifts towards building of St. Peter's Church in this Town as also what was advanced them by the Undertakers.' The list dated, Salem, New England, 1733 and 1734, follows:

Capt. Edward Blew	£5	Jno. Hammack	£3
Capt. Pethuel White-		William Speakman	5
ing	5	William Price	2
Capt. Francis Wells	5	John Estick	5
Capt. Thomas Douglass	5	Jona. Barnard	2
Capt. George Gibbs	5	George Shore	3
Alexander Bean	3	George Craddock, Esq.,	5
Capt. Joseph Majory	5	John Jekyl, Esq. Collec-	
Capt. John Ahier	2	tor	10
Capt. Peter Kenwood	5	William Lambert, Esq.,	
Capt. Christopher Pate	5	Comptroller	5
Capt. Robert Harris	5	Gideon Ball	5
Capt. David Le Gally	5	James Smith	5
Mr. Thomas Gains-		Elim. Hutchinson	5
borough	6	Charles Apthorp	5
Capt. Lazarus Oxehen-		Joseph Atkins, Esq.	5
han	1.10	Ed. Hopkins, Lieut. of	
Capt. Thomas Phillips	5	ye Scarborough	3
Capt. Joseph Spear	1	William Bruce, Doctor	
Capt. Rob Clapp	2	of ditto	3
Capt. Daniel Gibbs	1	Luke Verde	2
Capt. William Smith	3	Will Coffin	2
Capt. Jere Fones	10	Joseph Clearnley	2
Capt. Martin Duckell	5	Benj. Atkinson	5
Capt. John Coterell	5	William Kennedy	3
William Fairfax	10	William Pattin	2
Capt. Benjamin Mores-		Estis Hatch	5
head	3	James Hill	2
Richard Palmer	10	Capt. George Trewin	3
John Shillaber	10	Capt. Samuel Rowe	2
Joseph Hilliard	5	Peter Luce	5
Jno. Newcomb	3	Mr. Arburthnott	2
Jno. Towsill	23. 9	Amos Wood	3
Jacob Manning	10	Robert Skyenner	2



John Crowninshield <sup>11</sup>	10	Col. Waters of Jamaica	20
Clifford Crowninshield <sup>13</sup>	5	Benj. Fanevill	2
Samuel Stone	5	George Monk	3
Capt. Thomas Reed	2	Richard Stephens	3
Peter Wendett	6	Henry Laughton	5
Ralph Noden	30	George Vaux	2.10
Benjamin Vining, Esq.,	7.13	Thomas Ashton	1
Arthur Savage	3	Edw. Lutwicke	2
Gilbert Warner	3	Robert Jenkins	1
Samuel Grainger	3	Edward Pain	1
Mr. Armstrong	1	Henry Simbry	3
Mr. Horton	3	John Roucheon, Doctr.	3
Henry Whitton	15	Silvester Gardner	2
Nathaniel Fletcher	10		
Philip Dumeresque	5	Capt. St. Indowin	3
Capt. Edward Tyng	4	George Campbell	5
John Ledall	3	Maj. Lend. Lockman	3
Capt. Derell, Com. of		Edw. Tothill	3
ye Scarborough	5	Edw. Carter	1
Hugh Vans	2	Capt. Evans	2
John Merrett	5	Henry & John Caswell	5
Abram Francis	5	Nathl. Green	5
Thomas Perkins	10	Thomas Green	10

In addition, Gedney Clark, who was later, British Colonel, sent from Bermuda, where he was then living, £25 for Pew No. 1, in the new Church. Lord Howe, who was Governor of Barbados, sent £63, 15s.

#### LAND GIVEN BY ENGLISH AND BUILDING COMMENCED

Evidently sufficient contributions had been received to warrant beginning the erection of St Peter's Church in the spring of 1733. On May 31st a deed of gift of the land

<sup>11</sup> John and Clifford Crowninshield were sons of Dr. Johannes Casper Richter von Kronenscheldt, of Germany, the founder of the family in America, John, b. in Boston, Jan. 19, 1696-7, and d. in Salem May 25, 1761; Clifford, b. in Boston, Dec. 10, 1699, and d. in Salem April 4, 1776. John married Anstiss Williams, daughter of John and Sarah (Manning) Williams, and was a cooper and later a master mariner engaged in the fisheries; inv. Nov. 10, 1761, £1510.17.09. Their children were Anstiss, Elizabeth, John, Sarah, Jacob, George, Benjamin and Mary. Clifford, merchant, brother of John, married, May 15, 1721, Martha, daughter of Joseph and Rachel Hilliard, who d.



Snowall m<sup>e</sup> by these presents That We Phillip English &  
 Meritt Phillip English Jun<sup>r</sup> John English Mariner W<sup>m</sup> Browne Mariner  
 and Mary his Wife John Tonzell Mariner & Susanna his Wife All of Salem in  
 the County of Essex & Province of the Massachusetts Bay in New England For diverse  
 good Causes & Considerations in therunto moving particularly in Consideration  
 of Two Indings to us in hand before the Delivery hereof Well & truly paid  
 by George Pigot of Marblehead in the County of Essex (Essex & Missionary) William  
 Fairfax Esq<sup>r</sup> James Gibson Meritt Jacob Manning Guismitti & John Shillabar  
 Snaphroper all of Salem aforesd (A Committee appointed to bid an Episcopal Church  
 in Salem aforesd to purchase a suitable Lot or piece of Land whereon to erect it &  
 for a yard about it) the Receipt whereof We hereby Acknowledge Our selves  
 herewith fully satisfied & paid All Bargained & Sold and by these presents  
 We Give Grant bargain Sell Aliene Assigne Convey & Confirm unto the  
 aforesaid Geo: Pigot W<sup>m</sup> Fairfax Jacob Manning James Gibson & John  
 Shillabar all their aforesd Capacity A certain piece or parcel of Land Situate  
 lying & being in Salem aforesd (Containing) about Twenty Pole be the same  
 more or less butting Easterly on Land lately belonging to John Giddings &  
 now in the possession of Robert Williams Southerly & Westerly on High  
 Ways & Northerly on Land lately belonging to Joshua Mack in all in  
 the said piece or parcel of Land with the profits & grise  
 & appurtenances thereto belonging or in any wise appertaining to them  
 the said Geo: Pigot W<sup>m</sup> Fairfax James Gibson Jacob Manning & John Shillabar  
 and to their Executors in the Trust & Use before mentioned for the Ends Intents  
 and purposes aforesd and to the Use & behoof of the Episcopal Minister Rectors  
 and Members of a Church for the Time being for ever hereafter And We  
 the said Phillip English Phillip English Jun<sup>r</sup> John English W<sup>m</sup> Browne Mary  
 Browne John Tonzell & Susanna Tonzell for Our selves & each of us  
 and Our Respective Heirs Ex<sup>ors</sup> Ad<sup>ors</sup> & Assigns do Covenant Grant and Agree to  
 and with the said Geo: Pigot W<sup>m</sup> Fairfax James Gibson Jacob Manning  
 and John Shillabar and their Successors That We are or One of us is

Law-

Lawfully Seized & Possessed of the Granted & bargained Premises as an  
 Absolute Estate of Inheritance in Fee Simple and That We have  
 Together good Right Full power & Lawful Authority To bargain & Sell  
 the Same, And That We and Each of us & Our Respective Heirs & Admins  
 Shall & Will Warrant maintain & Defend the Quiet & Peaceable  
 Possession, of the bargained Premises with the Appurtenances unto the sd George  
 Pigot Wm Fairfax James Gibson Jacob Manning & John Killaber  
 in their aforesd Capacity & to their Successors for the Ends and Uses  
 before mentioned against the Legall Claims & Demands of all Persons  
 whomsoever And That We and Each of us and Our Respective Heirs  
 Shall & Will at any Time & Times hereafter (upon Request) make  
 Sign Seal & Acknowledge any Release or Deeds (according to Custom)  
 for the better settling & securing of the premises To & for the Use & Uses  
 therein before Expressed Witness whereof We have hereunto set  
 Our Hands & Seals the 28<sup>th</sup> Day of May in the 3<sup>rd</sup> Year of His  
 Majesty's said Queen Anne's Sonni 1733

In presence of  
 Joseph Hillier  
 David Britton

Philip English  
 Philip English  
 John English  
 William Croson

John Foulzel  
 Susanna Foulzel

Salem, June 12<sup>th</sup> 1733. Euxa viz

Then personally appeared the above-written Philip English, & acknow-  
 ledged the above Instrument to be his free & voluntary Act & Deed

Coram James Calley Justices

Then also personally appeared the above-written John Foulzel, Susan-  
 nah Foulzel, Philip English Junr, & acknowledged the above-Instrument  
 to be their free & voluntary Act & Deed

Coram James Calley Justices

upon which the present Church now stands, at the corner of St. Peter and Brown streets, was made by Philip English, merchant, and his family, consisting of Philip English, Jr., innholder, John English, mariner, William Browne, mariner, and wife, Mary, and John Touzel, mariner, and wife Susannah. The consideration was five shillings. This land was conveyed to the building committee of the Church, Rev. George Pigot of Marblehead, missionary, William Fairfax, Esq., James Gibson, merchant, Jacob Manning, gunsmith and John Shillaber, shopkeeper.<sup>12</sup>

Philip English<sup>13</sup> was the greatest merchant of his day and at the height of his prosperity owned twenty-one vessels and a wharf and warehouse at the Neck, as well as fourteen buildings in the town. He was a staunch adherent to the Church of England, and would no doubt have done more for the Church, but he was now old and feeble. He died in 1736, at the age of eighty-six, and was buried in the churchyard. English had been imprisoned for not paying taxes to the Congregational church in Salem in 1724. He attended St. Michael's in Marblehead and the ferryman between Salem and Marblehead finally refused to carry him across on Sunday. The law expressed that if a person lived more than five miles from an Episcopal Church, he could not have transportation. The distance in this case by land exceeded that number of miles. He declared that 'he was born and bred in the Communion of the Church of England, and that he would go to no other publick worship willingly.'—(Foote, *Annals of King's Chapel*, I, 449.)

The committee had been meeting at Philip English's 'great house,' since the previous December arranging about the details of procuring material. They prepared the following memorandum for the frame of the new Church to be brought to Salem by Capt. John Webb: 'Two Groundsills forty-six feet long, tenn & thirteen Inches Square, Two

Aug. 30, 1736, and he married second, Jan. 6, 1736-7, Christian Bray. Will probated 1776, inv. £851.00.11. Children: Joseph, John and Mary.

<sup>12</sup> *Essex deeds*, 65 : 24.

<sup>13</sup> See *E. I. Hist. Coll.* vol. 75, p. 23; also manuscript life of Philip English by Henry Wyckoff Belknap in the Essex Institute.



Endsills thirty five Long ten & thirteen Square, Sixteen Sleepers thirty five Long Eleven Inches Square, Eight Girt nine Long Ten & Twelve Inches, Two plates forty Six Long nine & ten Inches, Eighteen posts twenty five Long 13 Inches Square, Six Beems thirty Eight Long, thirteen Inches Square twelve Rafters twenty five Long ten & Eleven inches Square, four Posts for Steeple fifty Long Sixteen Inches Square. Twelve Girts for ye same Twelve feet Each & Sixteen Inches Square, One piece for a Girt thirty five Long & thirteen & fifteen Inches square.'

The articles of agreement were signed by John Webb, January 1, 1733, the latter promising to deliver this timber in Salem on or before April 20, the 'tun timber' at the rate of thirty-five shillings a tun, and the 'ranging timber' at thirty-seven shillings a hundred, 'all to be square and Good, fit to work without loss or damage.' Webb received £20 for the timber, which apparently was delivered at James Gibson's saw pit, where it was sawed, 1052 feet at 16/8 a hundred. Mr. Gibson paid Benjamin Bootman to measure it and also charged various sums for 'giting timber on ye Pitt for to saw,' for rum for the workmen and for his negro 'bringing up ye Timber from ye Pitt.' On April 19, Webb also gave an order to the committee to pay to Samuel Stephens £6.3 s. 9 d. for freight of four large posts for the church steeple.

On June 5, 1733, an agreement was drawn up by the committee, to which the name of David Britton had been added, with John Mackmillon,<sup>14</sup> Timothy Mackmillon and Benjamin Estes, who were to 'Frame a Church of forty-Six feet Long, thirty five feet wide and Twenty-five feet post, also a Steeple or Tower Twelve feet Square and about Six and forty feet high or as the posts will bare & To put a Girt in order for a Galerey, To Compleet ye Same In Every part as a frame ought to be done,' for £50, the timber to be laid in place by the committee. It was agreed that the building would be ready to raise on or before July 5. Samuel Manning was paid £34.18s for iron work, large dogs and 44 hinges for the pews. John Luscomb

<sup>14</sup> Bentley says that Macmillan was 'old in 1718,' and that 'his great ax in hewing was proverbial.' He died April 20, 1748, according to the Timothy Orne almanacs.

furnished the window frames. Samuel Bell made the underpinning for the Church, 46 feet long, 35 feet wide and for the tower 12 feet square, also three feet deep, two feet half through, at the rate of seven shillings and six pence a perch. John Henderson and Thomas Fowler did some of the digging. Thomas Barton provided the hardware, such as deck nails, at £6. 1s. Timothy Mackmillion and Benjamin Estes agreed to 'arch the Church inside' and finish fit for plastering for £11. Some of the joists were brought from Middleton, Wenham and Boxford. Benjamin Beadle was paid £6 for carters, sawyers and carpenters. A consignment of nails came from Thomas Gunter of Boston, £34.13.

The Church was raised on June 29, 1733,<sup>15</sup> and the bill for provisions for the supper follows:

To fitting up Tables, nails, work &c.		0. 10. 0
To 24 ½ li Butter at 18d	1. 16. 9	
To 1 Load wood 15/	0. 15. 0	
To 1 barl Beer	0. 14. 0	
To Turnips 8/, 6 li. tobacco 6/	0. 14. 0	
To Reasons and Currants	0. 12. 0	
To 1 ¼ Beef of Daniel Twist 82 li	2. 14. 8	
	<hr/>	7. 6. 5
To 6 li Candles @ 20 p	0. 10. 0	
To biskit	0. 10. 0	
To Phill Sanders, 67 Loves at 12d	3. 7. 0	
TO 1 barl Cider	1. 5. 0	
To 1 Cheese of J.L. 26 li ¼	1. 10. 7	
To 40 li Pork @ 16d	2. 13. 4	
	<hr/>	9. 15. 1
TO Eggs 6/	0. 6. 0	
To 5 li White Sugar 2/6 p	0. 12. 6	
To 1 Quart. Choice mutton 12 li: @ 11d	0. 11. 0	
To Hawkins bill for mutton & lamb	4. 15. 7	
To 2/ pd for milk	0. 2. 0	
To 10 qts. wine 2/ p	1. 0. 0	
		7. 7. 1
To ½ li peper 3/6, 1 gal. malt 4/6 doz		
pipes	0. 14. 8	
28 li Sugar at 11d. 28 li flower	1. 5. 4	

<sup>15</sup> Interleaved almanacs of James Jeffrey, *E. I. Hist. Coll.*, 36:331.



Sinomond & Nutmegs	0.	8.	0	
To 20 gal. Rum @ 7/6 li. flower	7.	2.	6	
1 gal. Do. 7/. 2 li. Sugar 1/10	0.	8.	10	
				11. 7. 4
				£36. 6. 4

Bentley says, in 1801, that the supper was held at James Gibson's house on Essex Street on the east side of Cambridge Street and that Mr. Fairfax lived in Hathorne's house on the west side of Cambridge street, facing Essex street. Also that Philip English 'dressed himself in a new suit of cloathes at the supper.'

The next day following the raising another contract was signed with Mackmillion and Estes for shingling and clapboarding the Church and to lay a 'Ruf Flore of Plank,' for which they were to be paid £35, one third in goods and the rest in cash. On July 16, the committee agreed to pay £15 to the same carpenters to 'put up weatherboards.' George Daland furnished clapboards, boards, window frames, shingles, lime and sand, £8. 19. 0. Samuel Barnard also presented a bill for clapboards. The contract for painting was given to John Holliman, at £59. 8. 0.: the south doors, the west great doors, painting 16 windows with caps, 21 other windows, flue boards, coving around the towers, the bannisters, the four spires, the side south door, 2 steeple doors. An order was given by James Gibson and David Britton, Church committee, to William Fairfax, Esq., 'to deliver to Mr. Benj<sup>a</sup> Beadle ye Bar<sup>l</sup> of Rum sent from Barbados by Mr. Edward Corbin for the use of the Church at five shill & six pence a gallon.' Jonathan Mackmallan was paid £1. 12s. for turning four balls for 'ye Pinecles of ye Tower.' Benjamin Rutland of Beverly Glazed and fitted 'Lead for 28 windows @ 2/p foot there being 14 feet in Each Window,' he also furnished 37 pounds of sheet lead at 12d. delivered to Benj. Peal; total, £41. 1. 0. Dr. Bentley says that Madam Hathorne, who was Susanna, daughter of John and Susanna (Touzel) Hathorne, told him in 1801 that the windows were glazed in English's shop in front of his mansion house, corner Essex and English streets, by Rutland and his daughter

from Beverly and the records state that the church paid John Touzel £9 for their board for six weeks.

David Britton presented a bill for various sums paid out, including '1 Beaver Hatt to Joseph Allen for casing windows.' Capt. David Britton, recorded as gentleman in deeds, married Sarah Dean in 1728-9, and died in 1786. 'He was the last of those worthies,' says Rev. Mr. Fisher, in a funeral sermon, 'who first formed the Episcopal Church in Salem.' He was in one of the local militia companies and was a large dealer in hats and furs. He lived and had a shop near the southwest corner of Essex and Washington streets, sometimes called 'Britton's Corner,' which he bought in 1750, and lost in the great fire of 1774.

During the summer of 1734, Benjamin Allen built the pulpit and 12 pews for £44. In the spring of 1735 Miles Ward presented a bill for boards and plank, 'making the body pues and four setes, making the benches in long setes, laying a platform for the communion table,' in all £49. 9s.

#### PETITION TO ENGLAND FOR A RECTOR

It is probable that Rev. George Pigot of Marblehead held services somewhere in Salem while the Church was in process of building. Also, Dr. Bentley informs us, that Dr. Timothy Cutler, Rector of Christ Church, Rev. Roger Price, of Trinity and Dr. Harward of King's Chapel, all of Boston, occasionally officiated. Rev. John Pierson of Boston, a convert, was apparently conducting services in 1734, as he wrote from Salem to the Society in London, giving us the information that Rev. Mr. Tranberry, a Swedish minister, had been attempting to keep the St. Peter's parishioners together. The letter, dated August 6, 1734, follows:

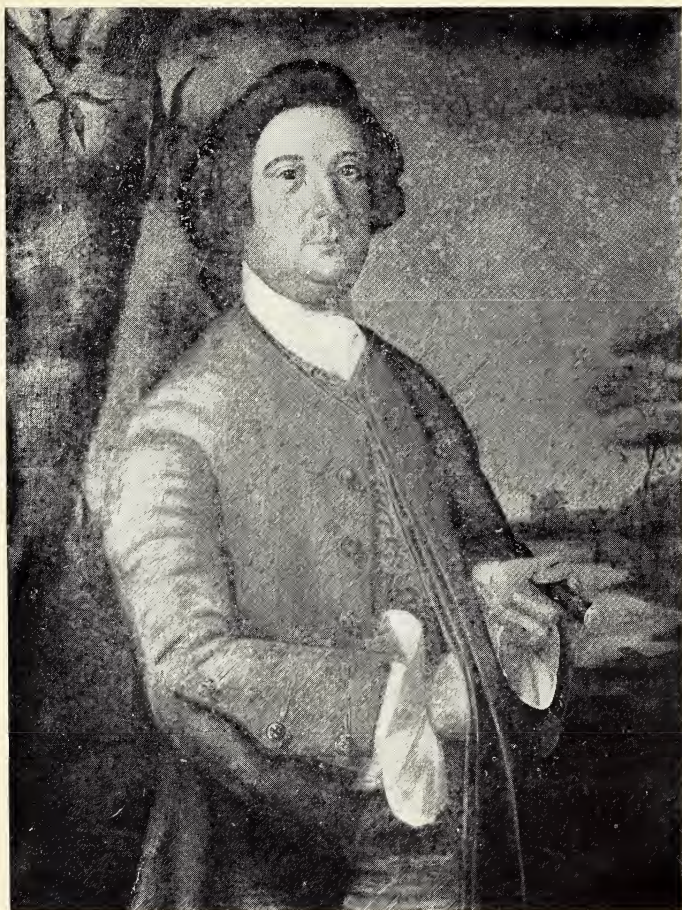
I arrived here the 30 of Jany last, the people belonging to the church seemed to be rejoiced at my coming, and continue to express a kindness and respect for me, and gratitude to the Venerable Society for taking them under their care. They are now making up their subscription, which I suppose they will send by the first opportunity, with a letter of thanks. Mr. Tranberry, a Swedish Minister in the neighborhood, has done something toward keeping them together in the time

of their vacancy, by performing Divine service and preaching amongst them. . . Several of the substantial men of the first founders of the church are dead. I have buried eight since my first being here. . . I have, I think, commonly on a Sunday upwards of 100 in my congregation and on some occasions have had upward of 200. . . I find the condition of the church of Salem, the people having been so long without a pastor, requires me constantly to attend them, and accordingly I have not missed one Sunday, except once when I was unwell, since my first coming. There are a great many poor people and servants, some by reason they have not been used to the church, do not rightly understand the Liturgy and some are scarcely able to purchase Prayer Books. Wherefore if the Society would be pleased to present Prayer Books, it would be of great service.

How long Mr. Pierson remained in Salem is not revealed, but on December 27, 1734, Mr. Pigot wrote to the Secretary in London, as follows:

I once more write in behalf of the good people of Salem, having visited them every month, besides other extraordinary attendances, during the past year. We are now increased to 2 or 300 constant hearers, being chiefly such as have been Baptized, either at home or in some of the churches in this country. Upon a search of my own Register, I find that I have Christened 2 adults & 41 infants in Salem since my residence here. Dr. Cutler & Mr. Commissary Johnson, of Barbadoes, can both testify to the large and ready congregation in that place, the one having there at my request preached a Lecture, and the other Sunday discourse . . . I have herewith sent a certificate of my service at Salem for the year now expiring, and humbly request the Hon'ble Society to pay my draught of £20 in favor of Mr. George Vaux, who will deliver this. I suppose it will be the last of that nature that I shall draw on the Society, hoping to be put upon the level with the rest of their serviceable missionaries, especially if it be considered that I have the largest family of any in New England & shall be a loser by having Salem taken off my cure. You may find, Sir, by my certificate that I have a new Committee to ascertain it, which happens by reason of Mr. Fairfax's removal to Virginia, Mr. Gibbons (Gibson) to Boston, & Mr. Shillaber's extreme old age. Into their room we have established the Honorable Judge Plaxton, who was eight years treasurer of the Island of Barbadoes, Mr. Vining, the King's new Collector & Mr. Britton . . .





CAPT. BENJAMIN GERRISH. Jr.  
1714 - 1752  
Merchant

Warden, 1743-44; Vestryman, 1738, 41, 48 - 51

From a portrait by John Greenwood, in possession of the Essex Institute





In a petition to the Bishop of London, December 30, 1734, a Church committee consisting of Hon. George Plaxton, Benjamin Vining, Jacob Manning, John Tousell and David Britton wrote that they had 'importuned for a missionary in this Town, where he will find an unexpected and well-disposed audience. We have no blame to lay at Mr. Pigot's door, for his own people will not suffer him to visit us on Sundays,' and asked that a Missionary be sent 'that that good spirit which is so prevalent in this town may not be quenched for want of paternal influence.'<sup>16</sup>

On the same date this committee wrote to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts, as follows:

It was a grievous rebuke to our growing Society, when we understood by Mr. Pigot that you had resolved not to add any new to our missions; however, as we were advised we were but looking for some Gentlemen of this Country, when very luckily (as we hoped) we were importuned by Mr. Smith of Providenc in the Bahama Islands, to give him a call to our Church. Accordingly we have complied with his desire, and sent him to speak both for him and us, not questioning but he will back this Petition as soon as he shall receive our answer.

We are now grown very numerous—too numerous to apply to the Hon'ble Society otherwise than by a Committee, because we are more than whose names can handsomely be contained in one sheet. For our towm being a county town, where both Superior and Inferior Courts of Judicature are held, where the King's Custom House is placed, and where even the General Assembly for their Province was not long ago convened, is by those means a place of the greatest concourse & thoroughfare.

Col. Brown<sup>17</sup>, the younger, is become one of us, and our lectures are frequented by some of the Judges and Gentlemen of the highest authority her. These things, together with the inconvenience of repairing to Marblehead, (which is a neck of land separated from the rest of the country), have

<sup>16</sup> Perry's *Historical Collections Relating to the American Colonial Church*, vol. 3, p. 306.

<sup>17</sup> Col. Benjamin Browne was son of Capt. John Browne, born July 25, 1706. He was cousin of Hon. William Browne of Folly Hill; married Eunice Turner and died in 1749. His widow married Nathaniel Balston of Boston, and his daughter married Timothy Fitch, the Boston merchant.

encouraged us once again humbly to beseech the Hon'ble Society to appoint us a Missionary, &c. If it please, so that Mr. Smith may have leave to settle among us, according to his desire, & our offers to him of his house rent & firewood, together with 20s. per week and his surplice fees. Our church will be quite finished before May is expired, about which time we expect Mr. Smith among us.

Nothing more is heard of Mr. Smith of the Bahamas, so there is no indication that he accepted the call. He was a graduate of the University of Dublin.


However, services were held during this period, although there was no settled rector. On June 23, 1736, another petition was sent to London, as follows:

We the subscribers Inhabitants of Salem in New England having been at great Expense in Erecting a House for the Worship of God According to the Usage of the Church of England & being very desirous of Effecting our design therein have heretofore presumed to apply ourselves to the Society for Propagating ye Gospel to assist us for that Purpose . . . we do promise and oblige ourselves to pay to such person annually during his residence wth. us in that Capacity the sum of One Hundred thirty pounds . . . Jo. Ellason, Wm. Browne, John Cabot, Wm. Gale, Jona. Lambert, Jacob Manning, Clifford Crowninshield, John Touzel, Edward Hilliard, John Clarke, Phill. English, Joseph Hilliard, Thos. Lisbrill, David Britton, Wm. Dove, Philip Saunders, Jos. Knights, Jona. Beadle, Jonas Adams, John Dampney, Richard Palmer, Phil. Saunders, Jr., Peter Windeat, Samuel Gahtman, Samuel Massey, Robert Williams, Jno. Shillaber, James Masury, Daniel Webb, Jno. Pressen, Ben. Glover, Alex. Sloly, Edmund Rose, Samuel Stone, Samuel Parrott, John Newcomb, Stephen Daniells, Jr., Miall Bacon, Abraham Cabot, Martain Vallay, Wm. Shillaber, John Crowninshield, Richard Bethel, Jacob Hawkins, Ephraim Ingalls, Thos. McElroy, John George, Joseph Stephenson, Sam Luscomb, John Williams.

The work of completing the church dragged along until 1738. As more money was received, new work was undertaken. Benjamin Gerrish, Jr., furnished hardware, including one egg knob brass latch, for which he was credited with pew No. 49. At last on March 6, the Wardens, Capt. Benjamin Morshead and Joseph Browne, Esq., made a

contract with Abraham Southwick and Gideon Foster for £92. 10s. as follows, the work to be completed before the last of April:

To Lath and plaster the whole Church viz. the top, ends, sides, bottom of ye Gallery & over ye Doors, to find shingle Nales to drive on ye pine work & Lath nales to drive on ye oak, to find lime & Laths, Hair & sand & the truage thereof, also to whitewash ye whole & find sice for the whitewash which whitewashing is reckon'd five pounds w<sup>ch</sup> if it should not be done shall be deducted out of y<sup>e</sup> foresaid 92-10-0. N. B. it is here understood that no plastering is to be done within the towers of this Contract. Also that the Church Wardens provide ropes & staff to make the Stage & assistance as usuall also fill & levell the work fit for plastering. Also that we will take the lime, Laths & Nales & sand of y<sup>e</sup> s<sup>d</sup> Church Wardens they supplying us with ye same at ready money priced as Cheap as we can buy for our Money & we hereby engage we will not take upon ourselves to procure any of ye forestaid stuff. Whereby the interest of ye Church will Militate. And the s<sup>d</sup> Church Wardens, when the work is done shall deduct out of ye s<sup>d</sup> 92. 10. 0 all the stuff &c they have supplied & the remainder pay us in thirty days after ye work is Completed. P. S. Boards or plank to make Ye Mortar on, A shed to Cover it to be provided.

On the same day Benjamin Allen agreed with the Wardens 'to levell & fitt for plastering throughout ye whole Church above & ye sides, & ends, the inside of ye tower expected, also plain & bead ye four Corner posts, Square flute ye two posts under & above ye Gallery, and the eight posts on ye North & South side, & the three west Girts under the gallery, the one & half on ye North the one & half on ye south side under Ditto Nothing is to be done to off fluting but the half Girt North & half Girt South & the Girt over ye South Door & ye four whole girts North & South & the two East girts being Eight Girts in all are to be back O'gee'd after ye Manner  each post is to be Capp'd boldly and below above ye presumptive pedestall a Suitable molding. Also I will Case thirteen windows &c. Compleatly,' all to be done for the consideration of £27. Half was to be paid him in 'half a pew in ye body of ye Church below or a whole pew in ye Gallery at yet rate ye rest are sold for & ye remainder in cash as soon as may be. Memo. the pew I chuse is No. 17 & take half w<sup>ch</sup> is 10. 10. 0. w<sup>th</sup> Ed. Hilliard who is to have ye other half as he promises.

On October 19th of the same year Benjamin Allen 'began again on ye Church,' laying the floor, 800 feet at 12/ per hundred, £4. 16. 0. and also charged for 'making ye Rales, puting up the banisters, making ye step & table in ye altar, fluting ye 2 posts each side of ye Altar, making a frame door to go up ye pulpit,' etc., a total of £77. 16s.

#### PAINTING OF THE ALTARPIECE BY JOHN GIBBS

In 1738, the painting of the tablets which contain the Apostles' Creed, the Lord's Prayer and the Ten Commandments, still to be seen in the present Church, was the work of John Gibbs<sup>18</sup> of Boston, who had been a vestryman at King's Chapel. Madame Hathorne told Dr. Bentley, in 1804, that the cost was £300. 'It was probably smaller,' wrote Dr. Bentley, 'as Esq. Bowditch made the matter memorable by asking the people how much they all were worth and then by telling what they all cost.' But, according to St. Peter's records, Madame Hathorne was correct.

From the records it is possible to give some idea of the interior of the old Church. On the east wall of the Church was the Altarpiece, so called, there being no altars as we know them now, in the old Episcopal Churches. This altarpiece was decorated by the Boston artist, and probably consisted of the four tablets before mentioned set in a frame, with two fluted pillars on either side, according to the contract which was made with John Gibbs on January 29, 1738, as follows:

Salem, 29th Jan. 1738. The Missionary, Church Wardens and Vestery have agreed with Mr. John Gibbs of Boston to finish the painting and gilding of ye Altar, viz. . . . to completely perfect the said altar piece, the two pillars on each side, the table irons, bannisters &c. to satisfaction. The

18 John Gibbs and his father were Boston artists of some ability, who were officials in King's Chapel and Christ Church. The father died in 1725. The son carried on, 'wrote and painted' the Ten Commandments at Christ Church, Boston, in 1736-7, and did the color scheme for the organ loft in the West Gallery, as well as wall designs. The Governor Burnet Coat-of-Arms was handsomely painted by him. John Gibbs, Jr., married, in 1730, Mary, daughter of Rev. Timothy Cutler. (Mrs. Samuel G. Babcock.)





SUGGESTED ARRANGEMENT OF ALTARPIECE AND COMMUNION TABLE, IN 1738, DRAWN FROM DESCRIPTION IN THE CHURCH RECORDS, BY MRS. CARROLL F. PHILBROOK

Adapted from Isham's "Trinity Church in Newport, R. I."



altar piece black and white marbled; curtain crimson or blew with gold fringe & Tassels; letters of ye X Commandments to be gold upon black; letters of ye Lord's prayer & Creed to be black upon gold; Table marbled, the Iron standards blew edged with gold; bannisters blew wt. marbled; pillars of ye altar piece marbled; a Glory with ye name in Hebrew-Jehova; Needful cherubs &c for ornament; a painted floor Cloth for ye Altar, Chequerds, to be left to Mr. Gibbs' generosity.

The altar was supplied with three squabs (cushions) of red chintz, made by Joseph Knights in 1739, and a communion rail was built by Benjamin Allen. There was no chancel. The pulpit, reading desk in a compartment below, with the clerk's desk a little lower, were in the center of the main aisle as indicated on the plan of pews. This arrangement was sometimes known as 'three deckers.'<sup>19</sup> The clerk led the responses and 'set the tune' for the Psalms, which accounts for his receiving a yearly salary. The pulpit was reached by a flight of stairs and there was a door or gate for the reading desk. The Church had an arched ceiling and the organ occupied a space in the west gallery. As early as 1743, there was a font provided 'with painting and gold upon it' and presumably that was the diagram indicated in the plan of pews half way down the middle aisle. There was no cellar under the Church and no means of heating or lighting, as was the case with all churches of the period.

When the Church was nearing completion, the following petition<sup>20</sup> was sent, on October 21, 1738, to the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts in London, asking that a pastor might be assigned to Salem:

'To the Rt Revd. & Rt. Honble the Lords & others Ye Honble. & Revd Members of Ye Society for Propagating the Gospel.

The peticon of ye Subscribers most humbly Sheweth That ye Peticoners have made sundry applications to yr board, entreating yr charitable assistance toward ye support of a minister for ye Episcopal Church at Salem to which request they have as yet never received any answer That ye Revd.

<sup>19</sup> Isham, *Trinity Church in Newport, R. I.* 1936.

<sup>20</sup> British Transcripts, Manuscript Division, Library of Congress.





REV. CHARLES BROCKWELL  
 First Rector of St. Peter's Church, 1738 - 1747

From a Pelham print in possession of the Essex Institute

Mr. Charles Brockwell on Acct of divers inconveniences having been obliged to absent himself from his cure at Situate has accepted an invitation (from us) hither until ye pleasure of ye board shall be further known unto him. We therefore humbly beg ye favr of ye Revd & honble Board in Compassion to yr promising and encreasing Church yt the sd Charles Brockwell may be continued amongst us with such salary & under such restrictions as to ye Hmble & Revd board shall seem meet.' Signed by Joseph Browne, Dr. John Cabot,<sup>21</sup> Philip Sanders, John Dampney, Samuel Massey, Benja. Glover, Thos. Lechmere, Junr, Willm. Harris, Miall Bacon, Thos. McEfra, Jr., John Shillaber, Joseph Knight, Jon. McKeney, Henry Coffin, Dr. George Jackson, William Stacey, Samuel Liscomb, Samuel Chin, Benja Morshead, Jacob Manning, John Shillaber, Jr., John Clarke, David Britton, Joseph Hillard, Richard Bethel, Ephram Ingalls, Jonas Adams, Samll. Stone, Benj. Rutland, Edward Hillard, John Hill, James Perrott, Stephen Daniell, William Harris, Jr., Jno. Skinner, Richard Palmer, Henry Pain, Johnson Franklen.

#### REV. CHARLES BROCKWELL, THE FIRST RECTOR

Before this petition was granted Rev. Charles Brockwell entered upon his duties as the first Rector of St. Peter's on October 8, 1738, and in the following May was appointed missionary here, which carried with it a small stipend to help out on the salary. He was educated at St. Catherine's Hall, Cambridge, England, and was a gentleman who was highly esteemed by the Salem Church, who spoke of him in the highest terms of approbation. Rev. Roger Price, Rector of King's Chapel, Boston, wrote to the Secretary in London that 'the people of Salem have received Mr. Brockwell with great respect. He finds there a large congregation unanimously to contribute to the extent of their ability toward his support, having already stipulated for such a sum as Brockwell acknowledged with the addition of forty pounds p an. will fully satisfy him.'<sup>22</sup>

But forty pounds did not satisfy Mr. Brockwell, because soon after his arrival, the Society in London, probably

<sup>21</sup> Dr. John Cabot was graduated from Harvard, 1724, and died in 1749; Mar. 1st, Sarah Higginson, and 2d, Hannah, dau. Francis and Deborah Clarke.

<sup>22</sup> Perry, vol. 3, p. 322.



taking Price's advice, cut his salary, which provoked another petition from the Salem church, as follows:

We humbly beg leave to become Petitioners in his behalf that he may be restored to his full salary of 60 li p annum, which is no more than sufficient (with our allowance) to support his Character in this populous Town. Were we in circumstances we would not trouble your Reverend & Honble Board, but though we are a promising & encreasing Church, yet the Expences are born but by a few, & those even now indebted for the painting and finishing It. & for the Bell. We therefore humbly hope in compassion to our Inabilities, & in Regard to the great Respect We have for our Minister, you will be pleased to comply with this our humble Request. Signed by Benj. Moreshead, J. Brown, Richard Bethell, Wardens; Benj. Gerrish, jr., Joseph Hillard, Ephraim Ingalls, David Britton, Mial Bacon, Jno. Shillaber, Phil Sanders, vestry, John Dampney, Francis Benson,<sup>23</sup> Samuel Stone, James Perrott, Thos. Lechmere, Jr. Zach. Burchmore, Philip Cowen, John Hill, Thomas Lisbrill, Andrew Woodbury, Benj. Hippen.

When the new rector came he gave a large folio prayer book for the altar, also altar cloths. Holland for a surplice and making cost £27. He was installed by Rev. Roger Price of Trinity Church, Boston, and wine for the dinner served afterwards was given by John Clarke, who also was paid for his expense in entertaining ministers before Mr. Brockwell came.

Mr. Brockwell also wrote, under date of October 8, 1739, to the Secretary in London that he had come to Salem, 'a larger and more likely field of action where their good intentions are ten to one answered than they could ever have been in so remote and contentious a place as Scituate.' In requesting a larger salary, he queried: ' . . . if this metropolis of a country be preferred to a small town, if a seaport to a narrow creek.'

<sup>23</sup> Francis Benson, inv. Dec. 27, 1722; wid. Elizabeth and son Francis. The wid. mar. Johnson Franklin. Son Francis was a mariner and married Mar. 25, 1739, Susanna Majory, had chn. Francis, bp. Apr. 20, 1740; Susanna, bp. Aug. 9, 1741; a child, bp. Sept. 25, 1743; Thomas, bp. Aug. 16, 1747; and Samuel, bp. July 22, 1750. Francis Benson's son, Capt. Thomas, commanded armed ships during the Revolution and was confined on the old Jersey Prison Ship.



Soon after Mr. Brockwell's arrival, the Wardens borrowed £200 of William Browne, Esq. and paid all the indebtedness of the Church which amounted to £434. Mr. Browne was reimbursed the next year. The contributors were: Clifford Crowninshield, £50; Nathaniel Ingersoll, £50; David Britton, £20; Philip Sanders, £20; Benjamin Gerrish, £15; Andrew Woodbury, £15; William Highleiger, £15; John Dampney, £15; Ephraim Ingalls, £15.

#### A BELL FOR THE CHURCH

In 1741, the Boston News-Letter gives information that in July lightning struck the steeple of St. Peter's Church, demolishing it. This same year, probably after repairs, Thomas Gunter, merchant of Boston, and one time vestryman of King's Chapel, contributed his commission to the parish for the purchase of a bell from Abel Rudhall of Gloucester, England. The subscribers were as follows:

Rev. Charles Brock-		----- Harris	1. 0.0
well	£10. 0.0	James Thompson	3. 0.0
Capt. Benjamin		Mr. Lechmere	3. 0.0
Moreshead	10. 0.0	Capt. Elkins	2. 0.0
Mr. Shillaber, Sr.	7. 0.0	Mr. Palmer	3. 0.0
Mr. Philip Sanders	7. 0.0	Mr. Daniels	3. 0.0
Mr. Brittain	5. 0.0	Mr. Bethell	3. 0.0
Mr. Myal Bacon	4. 0.0	Mr. Ingolls	4. 0.0
Mr. Dampney	3. 0.0	Will. Browne, Esq.	5. 0.0
Mr. Jno. Gibbs,		Mr. Wm Lynde	5. 0.0
Painter	3. 0.0	Capt. Ghatman	5. 0.0
Mr. Thompson	3. 0.0	Capt. Gerrish	5. 0.0
Mr. Hillard, Senr	—	Mr. Moreshead	6. 0.0
Jos. Brown, Esq.		Mr. Brown of Boston	2. 0.0
Collector	10. 0.0	Capt. Kipps	5. 0.0
Jno. Woolcott, Esq.	5. 0.0	Capt. Beadle	3. 0.0
Benja. Browne Esq.	6. 0.0	Clifford Crowninshield	5. 0.0
Mr. Benson	1. 0.0	Stephen Higginson <sup>24</sup> in	
Mr. Stone	3. 0.0	corn	3. 0.0

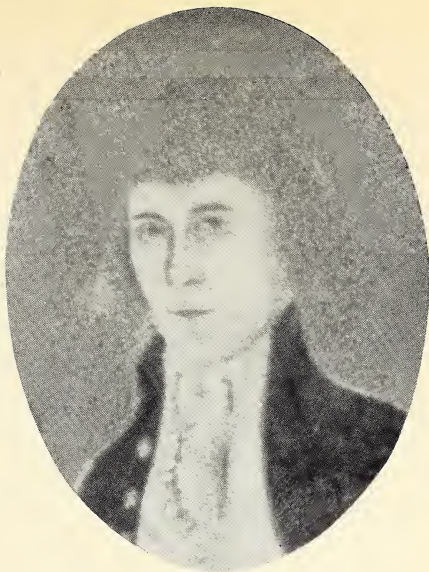
<sup>24</sup> Stephen Higginson was a merchant of great repute. He married Elizabeth, daughter of John and Anna (Orne) Cabot; held principal offices in town, member of Social Library; of his children Deborah and Elizabeth married respectively Stephen and George Cabot, Sarah married John Lowell and Stephen, also a merchant of Salem and Boston, married Sarah Cleveland; the latter's daughter Sarah married Dudley Atkins Tyng.

Mr. Leach in cash & stuff	2.10.0	Samuel Archer	1. 0.0
Mr. Mascol Williams	2. 0.0	Mr. Gridley <sup>25</sup>	2. 0.0
Mr. Phippen	1. 0.0	Mr. Goffe	2. 0.0
Mr. Manning	5. 0.0	Mr. Norton	0.10.0
Saml Browne, Esq.	5. 0.0	Mr. Dana	1. 0.0
Benj Ward	1. 0.0	William Coffen <sup>26</sup>	3. 0.0
Mr. Daniel Webb	1. 0.0	By a gentleman	5. 0.0
Mr. Samuel Massey	1. 0.0	By a gentleman	1.10.0
Mr John Ward	1. 0.0	Luke Verdy, Boston, innholder	1. 0.0
Capt. Adams	2. 0.0	Mr. Nowdy	1. 0.0
Mr. Cowen	1. 0.0	Mr. Cabot	3. 0.0
Mr. Jno Hill	0.10.0	Mr. Smith, Boston	2.10.0
Mr. Lisbrill	1. 0.0	Mr. Lander	0.15.0
Capt Woodberry	5. 0.0	Mr. Jos. Silsby	0.15.0
Mr Bigsley	0.10.0	Sam'l Lander	0.15.0
Mr. Abraham Cabot	2. 0.0	Gaml. Hodges	0.15.0
By a gentleman	2. 0.0	Capt. Newcomb	1. 0.0
Capt. Williams	1. 0.0	S. Barton	1. 0.0
Capt. Messervy	1. 0.0	Jno Turner, Jr.	2. 0.0
Mr Moor	1. 0.0	Several others in Mores-	
Free gift	2. 0.0	head's paper.	
Jonah Gardner	1. 0.0		

Mr. Gunter received £240 for the bell which still hangs in the present Church, and Capt. Moreshead's bill against the church was receipted in 1746, by Timothy Lindall, Jr., who was probably a clerk in his employ. In 1742 Thomas Fowler was appointed sexton, and an agreement was drawn up whereby upon consideration of £10 'paid to him at next Easter shall attend Ye Church on Sundays and all prayer days as also to ring ye bell on Sundays, Prayer days & at five o'Clock in ye morning and at Nine o'Clock in ye Evening, as also to keep ye said Church Cleanly Swept and at proper times Sett of with Greens &c as ye Church wardens Shall direct.' This was a bond signed and witnessed 'in the Penal sum of twenty pounds' for the faithful performance of his duties. The greens mentioned were probably for Christmas decoration, an innovation for Salem,

<sup>25</sup> Col. Richard Gridley, engineer, of Louisburg fame and of the siege of Boston.

<sup>26</sup> William Coffen was one of the Wardens of King's Chapel and a proprietor of Trinity later. He was father of Sir Thomas Aston Coffen, and a brother of Sir Isaac Coffen of the British Navy.



CAPT. ROBERT HALE IVES  
1744 - 1773

Merchant of Salem and Beverly

From a miniature in possession of Mrs. Alexander Winsor, of Weston, Massachusetts  
Courtesy of French Art Reference Library



JOSEPH CABOT  
1720 - 1767

Merchant of Salem

From a miniature in possession of the Essex Institute



as no recognition of Christmas Day was observed by Salem Churches at that time. The old law passed in 1676, was still in force, that 'whosoever shall observe Xmas Day or the like festival by forebearing Labour, feasting or any other way, shall pay 5 shillings. No days commanded to be observed by the Church of England are regarded.'

It was during Mr. Brockwell's ministry, that an attempt was made to have annual conventions. He mentions one such in 1744, but it was not until 1765 that the Churches co-operated to that extent, when Mr. McGilchrist wrote: 'Accordingly we met, 14 in number and made something of an appearance for this country when we walked together in our Gowns & Cassocks . . . & we were honored with the Governor's (Sir Francis Bernard) Company at Dinner.'

It was not until after the Revolution that there were Bishops in the Episcopal Church in this country. In 1784, Samuel Seabury of Connecticut was consecrated in Scotland, he being the first American Bishop and the only one until 1787. However, in 1785, Bass of Newburyport, Fisher of Salem, and Parker of Boston called the churches of Falmouth, Portsmouth, Holderness, Claremont, Boston, Braintree, Bristol, Providence, Newport, Narragansett, Dedham, Stoughton, Newburyport, Marblehead and Salem to form what was to become the Eastern diocese. In 1797, Rev. Edward Bass of Newburyport became the first Bishop of this diocese.

#### THE FIRST ORGAN IN SALEM

In 1743, John Clarke, Esq., imported an organ for the Church, the first to be set up in the town, and John Young was engaged to put it in place. The cost of the organ was £382, a generous part of which was paid by Mr. Clarke. A bill presented by him to be paid several years later follows:

Dr.                      Proprietors of St. Peter's Church in Salem to  
John Clarke

1751

To the first cost of ye organ as p agreement	£382. 0. 0
To charge of Organ loft pannels &c	51. 1. 9
To paid mending Pipes Pelham spoiled	10.

---

£443. 1. 9



To balla due as above		88.10. 5
Depreciation wch ye Laws alld on all book acc. for that time		58.19. 7
To Church acct current		31. 0. 0
		<hr/>
		£178.10. 2
		Cr.
By sundries subscription	£304.11. 4	
By John Clarke subscription	50.	£354.11. 4
	<hr/>	
Balla due to Jno Clark		88.10. 5
		<hr/>
		£443. 1. 9
By wt I got from G. & B. for use of ye Church	55.	
By due in Church Contribution	38. 8.10	
	<hr/>	
		£93. 8.10
Balla justly due to J. Clarke		85. 1. 4
		<hr/>
		£178.10. 2

The next duty was to procure an organist, and on March 26, 1744, Benjamin Phippen agreed with the wardens for the time being to 'atend & perform the Service on the Organ as occasions occur free & clear from any charge to the Church as a body, but merely in consideration of what I may receive from individualls sundry of whom have already subscribed to pay me & have paid me certain sums, also I promise to observe all such rules & orders belonging to an organist at any time to be observed or done for the service of sd Church. And as tis my true interest & meaning to get myself made as proficient as possible & as soon as may be.' Curtains were provided to enclose the organ.

The subscribers to the organ fund were as follows:

John Phillis of Boston	£30.	Joseph Cottle	5.
Capt. Richard Pike	2.	William Heyleger	5.
Hen Frankland, Esq. <sup>27</sup>	5.	Andrew Woodberry	10.
Thomas Harden	2.	Capt. Shannon	2.2
Dr. Gibbens	2.	Thomas Slewman	2.

<sup>27</sup> Sir Henry Frankland, whose romance with Agnes Surriage of Marblehead was an eighteenth century scandal, until she became Lady Frankland. The story has been the inspiration of writers of prose and poetry.

Capt. Forbes	2.	Roger Price	2.
William Speakman	2.	Nathaniel Ingersol	15.
Jonathan Beadle	2.	Capt. Tyng	2.
Michael Dalton	2.	John Ranchon	2.
John Woolcott, Esq	1.	Henry Weatherhead	2.
Joseph Browne, Esq	1.	Thomas Lechmere	5.
Nathaniel Lyndall	2.	Robert Lightfoot	2.
Abram Cabot	2.5	Na. Sympson	2.
Mayberry of Boston	2.	Thomas Gunter	3.
Pascoe Moreshead	3.	Stephen Rowe Clerk	2.
William Lynde	2.	Charles Aphorpe	3.
Benjamin Ives, Jr.	5.	John Yeoman, Esq.	5.
John Clarke	50.	Eliakim Hutchinson	3.
Benjamin Gerrish, Jr.	15.	Thomas Pearson	1.
Benjamin Rutland	5.	Giles Martinborough of St. Kitts	20.

It must have been a great musical sensation in Salem when this organ was first used in St. Peter's Church. It was no doubt the second church organ in the colony, King's Chapel having imported one in 1714. The Boston Church could find no one competent to play it and so a contract was made with an English organist to come over and fill the position for three years. Those not of the Church of England strongly opposed such music in Churches, and many considered it 'superstitious and Popish,' all such organs having been silenced in England during the Commonwealth. But it was noted as one of the signs of High Church reaction in Queen Anne's time that 'churches without organs had thinner congregations.'<sup>28</sup>

Cotton Mather opposed music in churches. He asked 'If we admit instrumental music in the worship of God, how can we resist the Imposition of all the instruments used among the ancient Jews? Yes, Dancing as well as Playing, and several other Judaic actions.' Dr. Bentley was not always tolerant and much opposed to organs in Churches. In 1790, when St. Peter's advertised a concert, on Thanksgiving, to raise money to repair their organ, 'it is singular,' wrote Bentley, who had a free ticket, 'that on a day of devotion we should be so weak as to be betrayed into a justification of an act against the practice of dissenters, not only to hear organs in a Church, but to go on

<sup>28</sup> Foote, *Annals of King's Chapel*.

thanksgiving day to pay for the repairs of one for the service.'

How successfully Benjamin Phippen mastered the art at St. Peter's is not revealed. Perhaps he had instruction from the Boston organist, who at this time was Stephen Deblois. Another organ was bought of Gilbert Deblois, for £75, in 1770, which was exchanged in 1819, for one imported from England by Benjamin Lynde Oliver for his own use. John Hohn of Marblehead was the organist in 1766 and received £6.18. for playing forty-six days. Other organists were Philip Sanders, in 1775, who received £20 annually; John Mascoll in 1757, and Samuel Blyth in 1766 and 1783. A bill in Samuel McIntire's clear handwriting was presented in 1803, for repairs on the organ, including tuning, new pipes and money paid Mr. Cowan for gilding.

#### MR. BROCKWELL'S REMOVAL TO BOSTON

Mr. Brockwell continued rector of the Church until 1747, when he was transferred to King's Chapel as an assistant. He experienced turbulent times during his term with St. Peter's. Although the mission was growing, the people had not provided a house or land for his use, and he became dissatisfied. Added to that, it was the period when Whitefield with his 'Great Awakening' was stirring up this locality, much to the consternation of the Church of England people.

Mr. Brockwell wrote to the Society in London:

Salem, New England, June 15th, 1741.

The Wesleys and Whitfield are expected here in the fall. We universally dread the consequences of their coming, and I am sure as to myself I shall be glad of the Society's direction how to behave in such perilous times. The two former, if enemies, are powerful ones, - - - men of great capacities, and fortify'd by a large fund of learning, whereof Whitfield is destitute, and therefore the victory over him is neither difficult nor glorious, however he may boast in his lying and scandalous Journals. If the venerable Society please to favour us with their instructions how we are to treat these itinerant Preachers, the sooner the better, that we may be

Salem Easter Monday April 20 1767

At a Vestry held at St Peters Church in Salem it was unanimously voted that William Burnet Browne Esq, and M<sup>r</sup> Stephen Higginson be Churchwardens for the ensuing year, that the former salaries be continued to the Clerk Organist and Sexton, that M<sup>r</sup> Masoll Williams the Clerk have the care of the Organ, and be paid for his time in keeping it in Tune. - That John Fisher Esq, Jos. Donoe Esq William Pyncheon Esq, David Britton and Philip Sanders be Vestrymen, and that M<sup>r</sup> Richard Palmer and M<sup>r</sup> Samuel Archer be sides-men.

It is <sup>Resolved</sup> that there be an addition of  
five Pounds old tenor a year to the Organists salary

Witness our hands

Will: M<sup>r</sup> Gilchrist Minister

Philip Sanders }  
Philip Sanders } Wardens

Wm Pyncheon }  
Wm Pyncheon } Vestrymen

Thomas Pyncheon

Wm Burnet Browne

Richard Palmer

Bonjo Waters

James Ford

Edm<sup>d</sup> Ingalls

Richard Mayberry

Rich<sup>d</sup> Berinshaw





armed against the approach of (I fear) these enemies to our Church and Constitution.<sup>29</sup>

Mr. Brockwell later complained to the Society in London:

Enthusiasm is so exceedingly prevalent in this neighborhood that they stop not at Blasphemy in a very high degree and drink health to God the Father, Son and Holy Ghost as frequent as they do to one another. My church is, I thank God, perfectly free from ye Contagion and I hope by God's Grace so to preserve it. Nay I must own ye steadiness thereof in these times of declusions have been the Cause of its increasing so considerably . . . Rt. Hon. Speaker of the House of Commons has presented a most beautiful Prayer Book to the Church through the interest of Mr. Coram which is used at the service at the Table only: But my Desk is only supplied with an old one I brought with me . . . N. B. The Church has cleared all her debts.

He further asks for prayer books, catechisms and some tracts, especially. 'The Seaman's Minister,' 'Sick Christian's Companion' and 'Common Prayer Book's Best Companion.' It was the custom of the Society to send to the Mission Churches about 160 volumes each year, consisting of the most valuable and scarce books in English theology. More than 8000 volumes had been forwarded to the colonies up to 1728, and caused to be distributed by the missionaries nearly 100,000 tracts.

It was not unusual to elect the nobility of England to office in Episcopal Churches, as in the case, in 1744, in Salem, when Sir Arthur Onslow, Speaker of the House of Commons, in England, was chosen Warden of St. Peter's Church, Benjamin Gerrish, Jr., being appointed his proxy. (Felt's Annals, 11: 597.) The Speaker promptly sent a folio volume of the Prayer Book as a present, as before mentioned it being still in the possession of the Church. Capt. John Elkins also gave a folio prayer book in 1734 and in 1743 a font with 'painting in gold upon it' was provided. Two modern alms basons, now owned by the Church, were made from chalices originally given by Rev. William McGilchrist in 1757, from a bequest of Capt.

<sup>29</sup> Perry, *Historical Collections*.

Andrew Woodbury of Beverly in 1771, and from a plate given by John Touzell, Jr., in 1785.

Mr. Brockwell served King's Chapel in Boston until his death which occurred on August 20, 1755, at the age of fifty-nine years. During his last illness he wrote the following note to Dr. Silvester Gardiner:<sup>30</sup>

You have been very kind at all times to me and my family, and have attended us and administered medicine to us from time to time without charging or Taking anything from us therefor I have nothing to recompence you with, but to show my respect and gratitude as far as I can, permit me to request you to take care of this Bible and in my name present it to your son John when he returns from Glasgow. I value it very much. It was given to my father by King Charles the First who presented it to him with his own hand, after having taken it down from a shelf in his library when my father was there with the Royal Martyr.

Brockwell's services in Boston were hampered by financial troubles, including the loss of negroes valued at £105. These losses he writes to the London Society, 'prodigiously embarrass my affairs to my utter ruin'. His wife was ill with rheumatism and both desired to return to England. He did not return to England, however, but died in Boston.

#### REV. WILLIAM MCGILCHRIST SENT FROM ENGLAND

With the departure of Mr. Brockwell from Salem, the Wardens of St. Peter's appealed again on February 24, 1745, to the Society in London. Among other requests they had this to report:

And as this Town is the Shire Town of the County and the next Market Town to Boston in New England, you cannot but Conclude Our opposition has been great (having what the world calls great men our Antagonists.) But thanks to heaven, they have at last great reasons to applaud our System (and we hope ere long they will join with us in the Established Form.) They having had monstrous divisions in most of their Societies Occasioned by Mr. Whitefield and his Successors, which has opened the eyes of some, so as to see the Beauty of our Church.

30 Foote, *Annals of King's Chapel*, vol. 2, p. 37. The Bible is now in Harvard University Library. Dr. Gardiner's son was the Rev. John Silvester John Gardiner, who became rector of Trinity Church, Boston.

*(To be continued)*

## SALEM MERCHANTS OF 1800 AND THEIR VESSELS

---

BY JAMES DUNCAN PHILLIPS

---

This list has been obtained by taking the names of all vessels during the year 1800 entering or leaving Salem, or reported as Salem vessels spoken at sea or in other ports, and checking them back against the Salem ship registers. Most of the vessels mentioned are found readily in the registered list, a few are not and some of the numerous Sallys, Pollys and Betseys have been difficult to identify. Vessels not found in the registers have been excluded on the assumption that they were erroneously called Salem vessels or were small coasters enrolled but not registered. The names of the captains are from the newspapers which do not give initials. The owners names are taken from the ship registers which give the last owners before 1800. The tonnages are also from the ship registers. Undoubtedly there were many more coasting vessels and fishermen which have not been included and it is possible that some registered vessels which did not return to Salem during the year and were not reported elsewhere may have been overlooked. It is not safe to assume, without other proof, that vessels registered in 1799 or before were still on the list, because many vessels were lost, captured by privateers or sold. The list herewith, however, does give a pretty good picture of the size, tonnage and ownership of the Salem fleet at the beginning of the century. Beverly was part of the port of Salem and is included in the list. It is surprising how many different owners there were.

In 1790 the amount of tonnage in Salem used in trading was 13,726 tons, which comprised 5 ships, 41 brigs, 76 schooners and 2 sloops beside 19 coasting and fishing schooners, and 8 coasting sloops of 953 tons. In 1800 this had grown to 34 ships, 45 brigs, barks, snows, and 59 schooners of 19,636 tons.

The computation for 1800 includes 42 ships of 10,112 tons, 37 brigs, barks and snows of 5,122 tons and 59 schooners of 4,405 tons. As stated earlier, these figures

undoubtedly are subject to revision and cannot be taken as accurate to the last vessel and the last ton, but they undoubtedly are nearly correct as to the overseas fleet. They will be affected by frequent transfers from coastwise to overseas trade and by errors or omissions due to the complicated methods of computation.

1790<sup>1</sup> Ships, 5; Brigs, 41; Schooners, 76; Sloops, 2, 13, 726  
1800<sup>2</sup> Ships, 34; Brigs, 45; Schooners, 59 . . . . . 19,636

A study of the ownership of the various merchants in 1800 in shipping gives a pretty clear idea of who the big men were at that time, though the figures cannot be claimed to be absolutely accurate. William Gray stands clearly at the head. He was interested in eleven ships, two brigs and three schooners with a total tonnage of 3,184 tons. Next came the group of Derby heirs including Benjamin Pickman and Nathaniel West with ships owned in groups or individually but which represented the Derby family interests. This amounted to 2,071 tons in six ships and three brigs. These two fleets of Gray and the Derby heirs were considerably over a quarter of the whole Salem fleet.

Next came a group of merchants owning an interest in vessels that amounted to slightly over 1000 tons. The most important of these was John Norris who owned part of one ship, four brigs and three schooners comprising 1,100 tons. Joseph White owned the whole or parts of two ships, three brigs, or barks, and one schooner which added up to 1,018 tons. The Crowninshield family at this moment appear to have had only three ships and a schooner. Their tonnage would be far down the list if it were not for the fact that they then owned the *America* which rated 654 tons and was nearly double the size of any other vessel in the port. Joseph Peabody was in this over 1000 ton class with two ships, three brigs and two schooners rating 1,204 tons in all, most of which he owned jointly with Thomas Perkins.

The next group was William Orne and the partnership of Benjamin Hodges and Ichabod Nichols, both of whom owned interests in five vessels totaling over 800 tons and

<sup>1</sup> From 2d Felt, ii. 298 for 1790.

<sup>2</sup> J. D. Phillips' computation for 1800.

after them came Waitt and Pierce, Simon Forrester, Jesse Richardson and William Ward who all owned a part interest in vessels aggregating 400 or 500 tons. Most of the merchants had one or more vessels which they owned alone or with one regular partner and then fractional interests in a number of others. Many of them owned more ships at an earlier or later date.

The merchants were also shipping and receiving goods not only on their own vessels but on those of many other owners and a merchant might be doing a large business even if he owned no ships at that particular moment. It is especially surprising that Simon Forrester and the Crown-inshields did not have more ships in that year.

The list of ships with owners and masters is as follows:



Rig	Vessels & Masters	Tonnage			OWNERS
		Ships, Barks	Brigs	Schooners	
Ship Active (Bryant)		206			Icha. Nichols, Benj. Hodges, Gam. Hodges, Edw. Allen.
Bgtn. Adventure (Barr)			154		John Norris, James Barr.
Brig Alba (Groves)			153		Jere. L. Page, Phil Chase, Abijah Chase, Abel Lawrence.
Brig Alert (Mansfield)			144		Jesse Richardson.
Sch. Alert (Oliver)				75	William Leach.
Ship America (Webb)		654			Geo., Geo. Jr., Jacob, John, Benj., Rich. Crowninshield.
Ship American's Hero (Lindsay)		251			William Gray.
Brig Antelope (S. Derby)			212		E. H. and R. Derby.
Ship Belisarius (Skerry)		209			Geo., Geo. Jr., John, Jacob, Benj., Rich. Crowninshield.
Ship Betsy (J. C. Blackler)		218			William Gray.
Ship Betsy (Ober)		189			Benj. Hodges, Icha. Nichols, Gam. Hodges, Edw. Allen.
Brig Betsy (Williams)			108		Aaron Waitt & Jerathmiel Peirce.
Sch. Betsy (Lovett)				71	John and Elizabeth Lovett.
Sch. Betsy (Smith)				85	Jas. Cheever, Benj. Crowninshield, Jno. Mason.
Brig. Betsy (J. Very)			132		Nath. Phippen, Jacob Very.
Sch. Betsy (Bachelder)				69	Benj. Hodges, Icha. Nichols.
Sch. Betsey (Smith)				70	Hardy Ropes.

Sch. Betsy (Mansfield)			66	Robert Leach.
Sch. Betsy (Babbidge)			88	Benj. Hawk, John Babbidge, Jno. Becket.
Ship Borneo (Gebaut)	297			John Gibaut, John Dunlap, Geo. G. Smith.
Sch. Britannia (Masury)			69	Timothy Wellman, Samuel Masury.
Sch. Briton (Woodbury)	303		59	Thomas Woodbury.
Ship Brutus (Brown)			106	Rich., Geo., Jacob, John, Benj. Crowninshield.
Sch. Dolphin (Russell)				Edward Russell.
Sch. Dove (J. Obear)			68	L. Whittridge.
Bark Eliza (Lander)	187			Joseph White, Moses Townsend, Thos. Saunders.
Brig Eliza (Henderson)		132		William Orne, Benj. Henderson.
Sch. Eliza (Cheever)			88	Samuel Page.
Ship Elizabeth (Blackler)	333			William Gray.
Ship Enterprise (Very)	164			E.H. Derby heirs.
Ship Essex (Stanwood)	197			Thomas Saunders, William Orne.
Brig Essex (Orne)		170		William Orne.
Brig Eunice (Hodges)		134		Benj. Hodges, Icha. Nichols.
Brig Exchange (Webb)		185		Josiah Orne, Benj. Hodges, Edw. Allen.
Sch. Experiment (Snow)			67	J. Shillaber.
Brig Fame (Archer)		144		J. Collins, Amos Hovey.
Snow Fanny (Taylor)	148			Wm. Appleton, A. & J. Saunderson.
Ship Fanny (Lindsay)	150			William Gray.
Brig Favorite (Rust)		141		P. Lander, John Norris, Joshua Ward.
Sch. Five Sisters (Babbidge)			80	Samuel Page.
Sch. Fishhawk (Cook)			69	Jos. Peabody, Thos. Perkins.
Sch. Fly (Lanson)			59	Neh. Adams, Sam'l Lanson, Sam'l Cox.
Ship Follansbee (Mason)	269			Jno. Mason, John Collins, Josh. Ward, Jesse Richardson.

Sch. Four Sisters (Peters)		79	Joshua Follansbee, Timo. Wellman, R. Stone, John Ropes.
Sloop Fox, (Lamson)		52	William Gray.
Ship Franklin (Devereaux)	296		Jos. Peabody, Jos. White, Robt. Stone, James Devereaux.
Ship Friendship (Williams)	342		Jerathmiel Peirce, Aaron Waitt.
Brig Friendship (Leach)		157	Ben. Lovett, Nathan Leach, Abra. Kilham.
Bark Galen (Ashby)	144		Clifford Crowninshield, Joseph Waters.
Ship George Washington	207		Thos. Webb, Nathan Peirce, Ben. Hodges, Icha. Nichols,
(Webb)			Eben'r Bickford, Abel Lawrence, Clifford Crowninshield,
Brig Good Hope (Thorn-			Nathaniel West.
dike)	187		
Brig Hannah (H. White)		138	Joseph White.
Sch. Hannah (Buffington)		50	James Buffington, William Dennis.
Sch. Harriet (Babidge)		68	Sam'l Archer, John Andrews, Benj. Dodge, J. Appleton.
Sch. Hawk (Lovett)		69	John & Elizabeth Lovett.
Sch. Hawke (Townsend)		90	Moses Townsend, Joshua & Jesse Richardson.
Ship Hazard (Gardner)	325		John & Richard Gardner.
Ship Hazen (Hodges)	238		William Orne.
Sch. Helen (King)		74	Benj. West, Amos Hovey.
Ship Henry (Bullock)	190		John Derby.
Sch. Hope (Moulton)		59	Israel Thorndike, George Dodge.
Sch. Hope (Grant)		45	Elias Grant.
Brig Hopewill (Dowling)		141	Nathaniel West.
Bark Hind (Ropes)	136		William Orne, Joseph White.
Sch. Industry (Bradshaw)		110	John & Edw. Norris, Peter Lander.
Ship Iris (Besom)	227		William Gray.
Brig Jason (B. West, Jr.)		91	Benj. West, Benj. West, Jr.

Sch. Joanna (Blackler)			71	John Lovett.
Sch. John (Blackler)			111	William Gray, William Blackler.
Sch. John (Saunders)			72	Ebenz'r Bickford, Daniel Saunders.
Sch. John (Ingersoll)			70	Jno. and Sam'l Ingersoll.
Bark John (Stinness)	96			William Gray.
Ship John (Ropes)	258			Benj. Pickman, John Derby, Joseph Ropes.
Sch. John (P. Saunders)			85	Daniel Saunders, Ebenz'r Beckford.
Brig Leopard (Ropes)		156		William Gray.
Sch. Lively (Smith)			74	Benj. Diamond, Joseph & John Winn.
Ship Lucia (Meek)	310			William Gray.
Brig Lydia (Boden)		152		William Gray.
Sch. Lydia (Bradshaw)			58	Benj. Ropes, George Bradshaw.
Ship Margaret (S. Derby)	295			John & Samuel Derby, Benj. Pickman.
Sch. Maria (Lovitt)			72	William Homans.
Brig Mars (Orne)		152		William Orne.
Ship Martha (Prince)	340			John, Rich. & Ezek. H. Derby, Benj. Pickman, N. West.
Ship Mary (Moulton)	180			Tarbox Moulton, Israel Thorndike.
Ship Mary (Burchmore)	176			John Norris, Benj. Goodhue, John Barr.
Brig Nancy (Thistle)		70		Nathaniel Leach.
Sch. Nancy (Tittle)			79	John Tittle.
Brig Nancy (Williams)		157		William Gray.
Brig Nancy (Barker)		143		Samuel Gray.
Sch. Nautilus			64	Israel Thorndike.
Sch. Neptune (Barr)			67	John Barr.
Brig Neptune (Flint)			160	Joseph Peabody, Thomas Perkins.
Bark Olive Branch (Knap)	158			Jacob & William Ashton.

Ship Pallas (Ward)	331		William Gray.
Sch. Patty (Green)		70	William Gray.
Sch. Peacock (Ingersoll)		64	Samuel Ingersoll.
Ship Perseverance (Wheat- land)	240		Simon Forrester.
Snow Phoenix (Smith)	150		William Gray.
Brig Polly (Bradshaw)		136	John Norris.
Sch. Polly (H. White)		83	Joseph White.
Sch. Polly (Smith)		69	Hale Hilton.
Brig Polly (Field)		128	Joseph & John Winn, Stephen Field.
Sch. Polly (Leland)		111	Enos Briggs, Jno. Upton, Dudley Porter, Edw. Upton, Philip Chase.
Sch. Rachel (Woodbury)		71	Thomas Woodbury.
Brig Rajah (Carnes)		120	Willard & Jno. Peale.
Ship Recovery (Phillips)	284		Heirs of E. H. Derby.
Ship Rising States (Put- nam)	291	-	William Gray.
Sch. Robin (Thorndike)		63	L. Whitteridge.
Brig Rosanna (Osborn)		126	D. Patten, G. Osborn.
Brig Rover (Thistle)		135	Benj. Lovett, Abraham Kilham.
Brig St. John (Godshall)		71	William Godshall, Saml. Whitemore.
Sch. St. Peter (Peters)		67	John Smith, Benj. Lovett.
Brig Sally (M. Endecott)		181	T. Saunders, Joseph Peabody, Jos. White, J. Norris.
Sch. Sally (Smith)		69	Abner Chapman.
Ship Sally (Patterson)	203		Israel Thorndike, Moses Brown.
Sch. Sally (Cole)		65	John Leach.



Sch. Sally (Silver)		74	James & William Silver, Curtis Searle.
Sch. Sally (Gould)		104	Joseph Peabody, Thomas Perkins.
Sch. Seaflower (Berry)		52	John Hathorne.
Brig Speedwell (Fillebrown)	99		Jerathmiel Peirce, Aaron Waitt.
Brig Star (Burchmore)	160		John Norris.
Brig Success (Gardner)	103		Hugh Hill.
Sch. Success (Glover)		56	Jno. Glover, H. Reed, Ebenezer Safford.
Brig Sukey (Swett)	102		Simon Forrester.
Sch. Swallow (Smith)		72	E. Smith.
Sch. Sukey & Betsy (Cook)		120	Edward Allen.
Brig Thetis (Fairfield)	124		Jno. Gardner, John Fairfield.
Sch. Three Brothers (Lamson)		63	Henry Thorndike.
Brig Three Friends (Endecott)	124		Joseph Peabody, Jno. Gardner.
Bark Two Brothers (Holman)	141		Israel Williams.
Sch. Two Friends		74	Moses Brown, Israel Thorndike.
Sch. Two Sisters (Fornis)		68	Jonathan Peale.
Sch. Trial (Tate)		100	John Norris.
Ship Ulysses (Murphy)	340		William Gray.
Sch. Union (Pitman)		82	John Norris, James Barr, Jr.
Ship Washington (Murphy)	163		Simon Forrester.
Sch. Whim (Fry)		100	Josiah Orne, James Porter.
Ship William & Henry (Beckford)	256		William Gray.

## AUGUSTINE HEARD AND THE CHINA TRADE IN THE 1830's

By HOWARD CORNING

The correspondence of John Murray Forbes with Augustine Heard throws a revealing light on the nature of the business transacted in the early 1830's in the China trade and also on the way it was financed. Not the least interesting aspect is the confidence shown in young Forbes, then barely nineteen years of age, by the famous merchant, Houqua.

The possibilities of the Canton trade, were first opened up to the then young United States when Samuel Shaw in the *Empress of India* reached Whampoa on August 28th, 1784. The business grew steadily until the decade in which the following letters were written, the combined exports and imports between the United States and China at that time being even larger than in the succeeding period. The trade was not by any means confined to a voyage from Canton to some port in the United States, as will be noted. A great deal of the correspondence shows a large amount of trade with India, and the products of the East were carried by the Americans to a great variety of ports.

Augustine Heard, to whom these letters were written, was an older man, having been born March 30, 1785, the son of John Heard and Sally Staniford, of Ipswich, Mass. His father was a wealthy and prominent merchant. Young Heard entered Phillips-Exeter in 1799 but by 1805, we find him a supercargo for Mr. Ebenezer Francis of Boston. From then on he was employed by Israel Thorndike and other leading merchants in the Mediterranean and Far East trade, until he became master of a vessel in 1812. He continued at sea until he sailed for China in the *LINTEN* on July 7, 1830, with the two Forbes brothers, Robert Bennett and John Murray.

He went out to manage the affairs of Russell & Co., in Canton. This house was formed January 1, 1834, succeeding the older firm of Samuel Russell & Co. The firm was composed of Philip Ammidon and Samuel Russell,

and was formed for the purpose of taking over the commission business of Perkins & Co., of Canton, and Messrs. J. & T. H. Perkins & Sons of Boston, this being necessary because the Perkins firm found that they had more business than they could conveniently handle.

The firm of Perkins & Co., had lost in the death of Mr. Thomas Forbes, brother of J. M. Forbes, their only partner in China; and Mr. J. P. Cushing went out at that time and merged Perkins & Co.'s affairs with Russell & Co. It was necessary, therefore, to have in Canton a man who had experience and good judgment, and this Augustine Heard had, as his subsequent career proved. He stayed with Russell & Co., until December 31, 1836. Subsequently he organized his own firm of Augustine Heard & Co., which was one of the most prominent firms in the China trade. It existed until the middle of the 1870's being continued by his nephews. Mr. Heard never married and died in 1868.

John Murray Forbes was born in Bordeaux, France, February 23, 1813, the son of Ralph Bennett Forbes and Margaret Perkins, sister of the great East India merchants James and Thomas Handasyd Perkins. In October, 1828, he left school and became a clerk in J. and T. H. Perkins, and in July, 1830, sailed for China, on the ship commanded by his brother, Ralph Bennett Forbes. He came back to Boston in 1833 on account of his health, and it was just before sailing that he wrote these letters to Mr. Heard.

He returned to China in March, 1834. He had already been made a partner in Russell & Company as of January 1st of that year. He finally left China in December, 1836, but retained an interest in the firm by attending to its interests in America. Quoting from Mr. Forbes' reminiscences:

"Houqua, who never did anything by halves, at once took me as Mr. Cushing's successor, and that of my brother Tom, who had been his intimate friend, and gave me his entire confidence. All his foreign letters, some of which were of almost national importance, were handed me to read, and to prepare such answers as he indicated, which, after being read to him, were usually signed and sent with-

out alteration. It was his habit when he could not sell his tea or silks at satisfactory prices to ship them to Europe or America, and before I was eighteen years old it was not uncommon for him to order me to charter one or more entire ships at a time, and load them. The invoices were made out in my name, and the instructions as to sales and returns given just as if the shipments were my own property, and at one time I had as much as half a million dollars thus afloat, bringing me into very close correspondence with Baring Bros. & Co., and other great houses."

John Perkins Cushing was born April 22, 1787, and died at Watertown, Massachusetts, April 12, 1862. He married Anne M., the daughter of James Perkins, and a sister of T. H. Perkins. He was for twenty years in charge of the affairs of the Perkins in the East.

Canton Decem<sup>r</sup> 29, 1832

Mr A Heard

My dear Sir

In order to provide for any accident to my self on my projected voyage I concluded to give you a sort of history of what I have been doing in the way of business for Houqua —

By the Martha last season I shipped — as Mr Cushings property

57 bales R Silk — invoiced at \$17611.87

By the Duke of Roxbury—for same acc<sup>o</sup>—for

London Via Singapore — 38 Bales do - - at 11491.32

\$29153.19

The former Ship<sup>t</sup> had reached London at — last dates — The returns I ordered to be made as Mr Cushings property — in 2500 ps Scarlet L Ells and 400 ps. Green — the Bal<sup>e</sup> in Q Silver if to be had at 43 cents pr lb — otherwise — in Scarlet L. Ells. I learned by the last accounts from England that the Long Ells had been purchased & I trust they will arrive per Boston — of the Q. S. I hear nothing —

A shipment of 200  $\frac{1}{2}$  Chs Y. Hyson — wh — I made per McLellan had been sold & realized and proceeds carried to Houqua Cr with Bryant & Sturgis. By the Caroline Augusta I shipped — 1978 Chs Souchong & 43 chs Skin invoiced at (as Mr. Cushings property) \$31,064.54 to be sold as Mr C might think proper —

The returns I requested might be made by ordering from

England — as early as possible after receipt of my letter (per Eclipse & Dorothea) — as *my property* — 1000 ps — Scarlet Long Ells — at market price —

2000 ps do. — — broader than usual say one yard broad if to be had at not above 12% above those of usual dimensions — at *over* this to be omitted and 2000 ps more of the Common dimensions substituted for them at market price — all to be of same description and style as the Co. —

The Balance in Carolus dollars if to be had at a 2% adv<sup>e</sup> — at more than this — to be remitted as Mr. C. might think best — By the Lancaster I addressed Mr Cushing at London under cover to Baring Bro<sup>s</sup> & Co — giving him the copy of the order for goods &c & requested Messrs B B & Co. in case he was not with them to open the letter and act upon the order provided they were disposed to do so upon my sole responsibility — The goods in any case to be forwarded by the mode which might appear most *expeditious* either direct or via U S, with full insurance —

By the Mount Wallaston I shipped, as my property,

Invoice of Bohea which being *salted* amounted to

say ..... \$13,629.66

Invoice of Young Hyson *not salted* amt<sup>d</sup> to ..... 3,828.13

---

with charges of \$8<sup>30</sup> ..... 17,466.09

Invoice of Blue Nankins 6800 ps at \$73 ..... 4,964.

"Crape Shawls — 1100 — 5,060.

---

\$27,490.09

to be sold as Mr C. may think best — By the same ship I requested him (May 6<sup>th</sup>) to order immediately on account of the above — & in adv. if necessary 400 ps

Green Long Ells — color as p muster — at market

price — 100 ps

Yellow — do ..... do— 1000 ps

Scarlet do — of one yard broad — if to be had at

within 12%, of the Cost of those of usual dimen<sup>ns</sup>

— at above this to be omitted — and the Balance of funds as nearly as could be ascertained to be invested in Scarlet Long Ells of usual dimensions at market price — All to be shipped in *my name* as speedily as possible — w — full insurance —

In case of anything turning up to render this investment



decidedly unpromising returns to be made as may seem good to Mr Cushing.

By the Providence I shipped 2 Cases Shawls Cost \$920 — Sales and return to be made as may seem best to J. P. C. — also as my property —

By the Canning (dup Geo4<sup>th</sup> — trip<sup>1</sup> — p Potomac I forw<sup>d</sup> to Baring Bros & Co — N. Dunn & Cos. Bills —authorized by Ward on B.B. & Co. —for acc<sup>o</sup> of N. Dunn — endorsed by them in Blank and by me to B B & Co. — in various sums to am<sup>o</sup> of £10,000 Stg. the authority for the above is in Houquas hands — I requested Mess B B & Co. to discount the same for *my acc<sup>o</sup>* in season to pay for the follg goods when — I requested them to buy, or contract for as early as possible,

300 ps. Green Long Ells — at market price

3000 ps. Scarlet do. usual dimen<sup>s</sup> at market price

1000 ps. do one yard broad — if to be had at not above 15, fifteen per cent higher than those of usual width — and provided also — neither of my former orders for these had been executed — in which case — they were to be omitted and 1000 ps of the ordinary size as above substituted for them at market price

4000 pounds matts 1<sup>st</sup> quality such as were formerly sent in packages marked F F F C provided they can be had at a price that will not bring the cost in China including all charges as above \$60 per pecul

24 } pieces Ladies Cloth such as is usually called “best superfine” — 19½ yards by 60 inch —

90 } to be of same color & quality as musters sent by the

— Canning — having proportion for each labelled on the 114 musters — N.B. this order was given a little dif<sup>t</sup> from the above at first but was corrected by the next despatch. Balance in Quicksilver at the rates of the day at London or Gib as may appear best — I said a great deal about *despatch* & suggested sending by the C<sup>o</sup> ships if no earlier oppor<sup>t</sup>ty offered and it could be done *legally* — at not over \$60 per ton — I recom<sup>d</sup> sending any part that might be finished first & in case two good chances offered to divide so as to have two chances for a bare market.

By the Orwell & Macquenn — Nov. 5<sup>th</sup> I wrote requesting that the Quicksilver might be omitted and any Balance of proceeds invested in Bills on Bengal if to be had at 1/11<sup>d</sup> one Eleven pence Sterling per Sicca rupee such as they would guarantee — the same to be remitted to Aushooter Day, Esq.,

Calcutta with directions to advise me of their receipt and to hold the am<sup>o</sup> when collected subject to my order — or if Bills could not be had on these terms to forward me their own authority to draw — for the amount remaining unappropriated.

By the Potomac I shipped — an Inv<sup>o</sup> of Pecco, Bohea & Souchong am<sup>o</sup>g to \$32,811.91, consigned to Cremer, Blokhuisen & Co., R. Dunn & Co. — Crommelin & Son, Amsterdam — Mertorm Musselman & Co., Antwerp, or I Berenburg Gossler & Co. Hamburg or in going to any other port to order of Baring Bros. & Co I enclosed to B B & Co. a copy of my instructions with a Bill of Lading endorsed in blank to be used in case of necessity. I wrote to Capt Conray requesting him to consider my ship<sup>t</sup> under the control of Mess Baring B. & Co. in case of any accident or interruption to his voyage— My instructions to the consignee were to sell immediately on arrival & remit proceeds to London — or if thought advisable to divide the lot with one or more of the above party in doing which as in selling I recommend the greatest dispatch —

In order to get returns of this ship<sup>t</sup> I requested Mess Barings to buy in advance certain goods as below — & in order to provide for loss or delay of the ship, send them Houqua's letter of guaranty in my favor for £6000. Stg. and also wrote to Mr Cushing begging him to confirm the order &c &c The goods were as follows —

200 ps Broad Cloths of the quality usually called Extra Superfine part 18½ yds & part 19½ yds by 60 inches — to be of same quality, color &c as certain musters received of Houqua & sent them in dup — p Orwell & Macqueen by which ships the order was also sent.

210 pieces do. do. such as are usually called Best superfine — dimensions &c. as before if to be had at 7/ — seven shillings per yard. N B. The first mention 200 ps I forgot to say, were limited at 12/ — twelve shillings per yard

70 ps Ladies Cloth — dimensions — musters &c as before of the quality usually called "Best superfine" not to cost over 9/ nine shillings per yard making altogether 490 ps — to be packed in the usual style, with the cover of each piece highly ornamented with Gilt — also

36 pieces Dutch Camolets — 55 dutch yds by 29 English inches — Color as per muster — Goods to be forw<sup>d</sup> same as those ordered against Bills, —

Ship<sup>t</sup> and returns all made as my property — I requested B B & Co. if the goods could not be had at limits to omit them — and in any event to remit Balance by Bills on Bengal at 1/11 — one eleven pence pr. Sicca rupee to be guaranteed by them and sent to Aushootos Day Esq. or w. directions to advise me of their receipt and hold proceeds subject to my order — If Bills are not to be had as above they are to send me their authority to value on them for the Balance. By the Tremont I shipped 84 chs Pecco invoiced at \$4,072.19 consigned to the order of Mess Baring Bros. & Co. with directions to do as they thought best with and to remit proceeds by Bills on Bengal as before if to be had at 1/10 one shilling ten pence Sicca rupee — at above this, to send me authority to draw on them for the am<sup>o</sup> — this ship<sup>t</sup> also as my property —

By the Martha I shipped as Mr Cushings property —		
25 Bales — Raw Silk — am <sup>o</sup>	- - - - -	\$7,004.15
By the Oenida 135 bales am <sup>o</sup>	- - - - -	35,556.94
” ” Neponset 60 bales	- - - - -	16,876.70
” ” Jeanette I shall ship 135 bales	- - - - -	36,172.27
		<hr/>
		\$95,610.06

By the Martha 1500 ps. Pongees & 12000 ps.	
N. D. Blue Nankin	15,870.

The latter in my own name.

On all which I requested insurance p Italy — &c with 10% profit on R. S. and 25% on the others — The former is to be reshipped to England & sold if cost & charges can be had — provided Mr C thinks best — if cost & charges cannot be had the whole to be held for further orders from Houqua — I remitted per Martha & Neponset about \$3000 — rec<sup>d</sup> of R & Co in a Bill on London — to pay exps. of insurance &c — and by the Glavius I wrote requesting that proceeds silks and Nankins per Martha may be carried to Houquas credit and the Balance of his acco. remitted as Mr C. may judge best —

The spare Bills of Lading with copies of all the invoices I have deposited with Houqua —

In the whole of these adventures I am or was to secure one tenth part of nett profits — without Charge of interest or chance of loss i. e. without responsibility — and in the ship<sup>t</sup> Bohea per M<sup>t</sup> Wollaston I was to be interested *one fourth* part of profits — It is possible that Houqua may think my claims nullified by deserting my post as would be but fair & in such case I have only to acquiesce — By the Tremont and next Cos despatch I request Barings in case of sending author-

ity to draw to address their letter of credit to Russell & Co. in my absence and I hand herewith a letter in dup<sup>l</sup> to Aushooter Day requesting him to advise you of receipt of any Bills on my acc<sup>o</sup>. and to hold proceeds at your disposition — I need hardly say that you will hold any such funds as well as any goods returned for these shipments — under Houquas control — I shall endeavor to have such a “power of Atty.” as will enable you to do anything which I could do if present —

I subscribed nearly a year since to the Reg & Courier for Houqua — I think he will not wish them continued when the year is out — at that time it will be as well to stop them — I have paid in advance and sh<sup>d</sup> — of course have no objection to receiving the \$24 — altho it is not important — In making any future shipments to Mr Cushing it will be unnecessary to provide for his absence as he informed me some time since that he should always leave a power with B.&S.

Canton, January 1, 1833

Mr. A. Heard

My dear sir

I need hardly say how much I regret to add to the heavy burden already on your shoulders but as necessity has no law and, as I have heretofore experienced, your kindness to me no limits, I will without further preface or apology endeavor to give you the state of my unsettled affairs in these parts.

In the first place I must beg you to open all letters to me except such as are marked private or are in the hand writing of my Mother and sisters — and letters which you will readily distinguish & which being generally *fit* for no eye but mine I will thank you to forward under cover to *me* — I should also be glad to receive my business letters so soon as you have no further occasion for them — As I have already said to you, the chance, between detention by my mother and by my liver of my returning here is rather small so that I think you may calculate upon any letters finding me at home for a *year*. at least and I trust that when at leisure will continue to give me a line as oppys offer untill you have some pretty certain indication that I shall return Such letters as you mark private shall be returned unopened if I am not at home — I leave on the iron box Kingquas hong chop payable on demand & secured by Souchong & Moushing for 20,000 \$ with (I believe) something like a mortgage on the pack house for purchase of which this am<sup>o</sup> was loaned by *my brother*, Thomas Forbes, drowned at Wencao — I have had the chop made on *demand* in order that in case of any sudden appearances of



"smash" in the Hong you may have an immediate hold upon them — If however their credit continues good it will not be worth while to press them for this money—(except for interest at the end of the year Dec. 14<sup>th</sup> at 10%) In case of receiving the am<sup>o</sup> however, or any part of it I think it had better be immediately invested in any thing that promises a safe & even rend. and shipped to the U. S. consigned to R. B. Forbes for acc<sup>o</sup> of the Estate — giving them notice en<sup>o</sup> for insurance — or in want of oppor<sup>t</sup>y, insuring here; if perfectly safe Bills can be had at 5 a 10% discount — or even Bills on England at 4/5 a 4/6—. I should prefer this mode of remittance unless there was a very fair chance of profit on Goods — In the Books of the House, there is at credit of "Estate of T. T. Forbes — \$2000 — rec<sup>d</sup> of Mous zing for interest on the chop — this am<sup>o</sup> I think had better be invested towards the 1<sup>st</sup> Feby. in Sechune Pongees —say half in such as cost me \$3<sup>50</sup> long & half in such as cost 25 a 30 cents less — unless this article is higher than before — or something turns up to make it appear unsafe, in which case it might be invested in any thing that promised an even rend — and shipped to R. Bts — giving him time for insurance — if by advice from the U S all silks promise badly — I should prefer a Bill on the U S at par to teas at anything over prices of 1830/31 —

And now for my own affairs — I shipped per Ivanhoe (as per copy enclosed) Invoice of silks am<sup>o</sup> to \$2115.<sup>20</sup> consg<sup>d</sup> to R Perkins with instructions to bring back funds at all sacrifices I made no agreement with him about commissions but trust Mr Sturgis will protect me from any open *gouging* — I paid my note to Cheesing ac<sup>o</sup> this ship<sup>t</sup> — he agreeing to make up for any spots or inferiority in the shawls — I also shipped per Invanhoe a bx glass beads ac Hinchong invoiced at \$200 — & worth perhaps \$20 — proceeds of which (if any thing) please pay to Hinchong —

By the Chilian I shipped consign<sup>d</sup> to I W Finley — an invoice of silks as per copy enclosed am<sup>o</sup> to \$4,004.56 one quarter ac Gilman — my instructions were to sell & remit proceeds as speedily as possible and in the mode that he tho<sup>t</sup> best — to pay for these goods I borrowed of Houqua \$3000 & gave my note on demand a 6% interest which please pay as soon as in funds for my acc<sup>o</sup> without interest the old Gent — having informed me lately that he did not wish me to pay int — Gilman still owes me his share *without* interest —

By the Chilian I also shipped about \$60 worth of matting



in Co with Finley — as per advance — also acc<sup>o</sup> Washing silks to am<sup>o</sup> of \$1275 — which will not bring cost I suppose being unsaleable here — When proceeds of these are rec<sup>d</sup> please pay them over to Washington deducting duty on Satins here advanced by me say \$36. and prem. ins in the U. S. 3% — (I am also to pay freight on the goods out for my half profits) all around — in case there is any profit on them I am to have *half* for my trouble — I wrote to Finley desiring him in case he had not wound up my adv to pay any Balance to Bradford who promises to take charge of it for me — In March last I sent to Manila pr Brillante a box of coral Beads for Hinchong as per invoice, which I directed sh<sup>d</sup> not be sold at less than \$40 pr cy at his request — I shall request them to sell it if any thing over \$30 can be had & account to you for the proceeds, which please pay over to Hinchong My invoice per Lancaster as per copy herewith amounted to \$5,275.<sup>75</sup> in which Gilman is one fifth interested — his proportion or nearly to say \$1000 is at his debit w R. & Co — I have some hope that you may recover something of Cooshing for the damaged case for Jennings in which event I should also come in for repayment — I should not however wish to have the old fellow (Cooshing) pushed hard on my acc<sup>o</sup> I trust the Ivanhoe will bring returns of all my Mexican adv<sup>s</sup>, which Jennings says will pay pretty well — I leave with you a note of Bennets to Capt. T. Meek requesting him to pay me a little Bal'ce of I believe \$36 —

Also Invoice of Glass rec<sup>d</sup> from N York — which was del<sup>d</sup> to Mouqua — This Glass was sent for to Mr. Cushing and the first I heard of his getting the order was receipt of the Invo from New York — I have since had no letter from Mr C — and dont exactly know if he intends to make Mouqua *pay* for it or not — I have accordingly charged him with freight paid on it \$25 & duty \$96 and have rec<sup>d</sup> the am<sup>o</sup> of R. & Co — In case his future letters to me mention the subject you can be governed by them as to claiming the am<sup>o</sup> with cost &c — of Mouqua — If I dont go in the Alert I will leave with you a letter for Mr. J. Bryants — about some tea for his nephew on board which I must trouble you to attend to — I leave with you a note of Jennisons to Ammidon for \$100. dollars endorsed to me by Ammidon who also authorized me to open any letters to him from Jennison, I having promised to send the am<sup>o</sup> pr Ivanhoe — In case it comes please carry the am<sup>o</sup> to my credit with R & Co — I almost forgot to mention that T. G. Pitman is debited in the Books of T. T. Forbes with

\$391<sup>10</sup> — for sales of ginger — this is acknowledged as correct by Mr French and if B. Pitman comes here with property of his brothers it will probably be paid if applied for — if the am<sup>o</sup> should be rec<sup>d</sup> it would be well to send it home as early as possible I can think of nothing else at present to trouble you with—If Houquas business turns out well (as now appears likely and my adv<sup>ce</sup> decently as it to be hoped most devoutly and the Barque does moderately which the Lord grant — I shall have considerable funds in this quarter between this and next summer and if so and you see any special good chances for a shipm<sup>t</sup> to the U. S. or even for a little spec. (like the Bohea last year) I should like to have you do with my property as if it were yr own —Such chances must often occur when you can see a pretty sure profit here or elsewhere but dont like to speculate — on acc<sup>o</sup> of your holding out as Commission Agents but where you could have no scruples of conscience in speculating for me —In case of a War on It is probable that at first there may be some very good chances which I shall miss on my passage & should be very glad if you could help me to a slice without any very great risk — As the Boston *may* bring the first news of trouble I think it will be very desirable for you to be perfectly informed before hand of stocks, prices &c &c of all imports — as there may in such case be orders for the House & at all events it would be well get Houqua to do something as it w<sup>d</sup> be a pity to lose the chance or give it to yr Scotch friends.

February 2<sup>nd</sup> 1833

Since writing the foregoing I have loaned the \$2000 — due the "Estate", to Sever — so that matter is at rest untill next year — The bal<sup>e</sup> due me from Gilman has been put to his debit with R & Co. so his share of advt<sup>s</sup> per Lancaster & Chilian must be carried to his credit — Mouqua has also paid for the Plate Glass — with charges — I forgot to say that I had sent to Manila 2 can Cotton Hfd. left by Bennet at Lintin, with orders to sell and remit proceeds immediately — the cost was I think not far from \$500 — On board the Rasselas is a Bale of 10 B<sup>d</sup> Cloth as percard which please receive & present in Mr Cushings name to Cunerva Hinchong, Thonching, Cooshing, Achao, Comprador, (at Quonchongs) — Yg Tom Linguist, Hinchong, Moushing, Hongwa & (if you think it proper) Cumroa's two pursers — As the Cloth is of 2 colors it would perhaps be as well to give to each of the above half a piece of each color — All Duties & Charges must be carried

to debit of Mr. Cushings account — I should like to have all my Cumsha affairs sent me by first good chance

With regard to letters — there may be some which the writers w<sup>d</sup> not like to have you see — if you get any such it would be well to return them to me enclosed —

Old David Harris who went 2<sup>nd</sup> off<sup>r</sup> of the Diana owes me \$20 — which *if* tendered should by no means be refused —

The Stocking Machine if sent sh<sup>d</sup> be charged  $\frac{1}{2}$  to Tonching  $\frac{1}{4}$  to you &  $\frac{1}{4}$  to me — if you think best to keep it — or if returned I must stand half the expenses —

If Blue Nankins towards the end of the season should get down to \$70 a 75 I should consider them a fair Spec for ship<sup>t</sup> to the U States — In case you should be able to direct any shipments to me — I sh<sup>d</sup> be glad to receive them & will leave a proper power with Bennet by which *all* will be attended to in my *absence* — & any from Houqua will be put within the control of Mr. Cushing And now I believe I have only to say that I shall depend much upon hearing from you — if only a line at a time

& that I am, ever, Yours

J. M. Forbes

February 3<sup>d</sup> 1833

I omitted to say that the Ship<sup>t</sup> per Potomac with profits was insured by the Ninth Canton & the policy is in Houquas hands endorsed by me — I requested Mr Cushing to insure the Tremonts 84 Chests Pecco — I have stopped the 2 papers & rec<sup>d</sup> the am<sup>o</sup> I am now writing to Mr Cushing to request that two thirds of the value of the Raw Silk may be remitted in advance if necessary in the manner before directed — I have shipped per Alert Inv<sup>o</sup> of silks (Hfs & Pongees) am<sup>o</sup> to \$10,547.<sup>50</sup> which with 20% profits is insured in the U States by Mr Cushing as my property — it is so invoiced & consigned to me — Proceeds shall be returned as Mr. C may think best —

The Alert takes down 16.17 $\frac{1}{2}$  Pls Tysaan Raw silk — there remains at Sinchongs 48.51 $\frac{1}{2}$  = 64<sup>69</sup> which Sinchong understands to be my property — that is — I have bot<sup>t</sup> it through him paying him \$28 pr. pecul for shipping off — & settling price with Houqua — I have paid him shipping charges on the whole say \$1811.<sup>32</sup> It is to be shipped as Mr Cushings property & to him consigned at \$315 per percul — I consider the freight engaged per Romulus as for this acc<sup>o</sup>. as far as it goes — the bal<sup>e</sup> to be fitted up with Bennetts silk — I hand you C. V. Gillespies note agreeing to let me have it.

In case however you sh<sup>d</sup> learn that the ship is not seaworthy I should think I had a right to give up my bargain — The insurance I have requested Mr Cushing to make with ten per cent profits or charges — it might be well to invoice it shipped by *my order* so as to prevent any mistake with the insurers — In case you think well of it & Houqua is perfectly agreeable, I should be glad to have any future ship<sup>ts</sup> of his consigned to me & in case I leave will take care that all his property goes under the control of Mr Cushing by leaving a power of Attorney & full instructions with Bennet Hoping these matters will not give you much trouble I am as ever Yours

J M Forbes

## THE PEARCE-PARROT GARDEN IN GLOUCESTER

---

BY ALFRED MANSFIELD BROOKS

---

Gracious living, pleasant as well as ample provision for one's family, and hospitality for friend and stranger, beautifully dispensed, spell the turn of the 19th century in these parts. Much history and fiction has been written about it, chiefly in capitol and county seat, Boston and Salem. But it was not all urban. Far otherwise in fact.

Harrison Ellery, speaking of Gloucester, says "no town of equal population gave more commissions to Copley, the wealthy people of the place patronizing Stuart as well." Examination of inventories show that its houses were liberally supplied with plate, rarer and earlier than Revere, as well as Revere, and later. The Rev. William Bentley, incomparable Salem diarist, speaks of Capt. Beaches 'elegant house,' now the Library. He even enumerates the paintings and engravings in the house. Again Bentley says, "In no place I have ever been can they so easily combine for social pleasure. The hospitality of Cape Ann, may it be preserved in our National Character." This is more than enough to spring imagination in respect to the gracious living of many another Essex County town besides Gloucester.

Tangible mementos of this period, portraits, silver, furniture, china, glass, Cashmere shawls, brocades, embroidered, cob-web India muslin and many more are to be seen in quantity at the East India Marine and the Essex Institute museums in Salem and in startling amount at the museums of the local historical societies, Gloucester among them. Also, here and there, the property of these societies, are old houses, some fine, and a few of them not over-restored and over-furnished. These too are delightful mementos of our forbears' way of life. En masse, or separately, these mementoes constitute a library of social history. "When a man understands the art of seeing," says Victor Hugo, "he can trace the spirit of an age even in a knocker on a door." Incidentally this is the best of all



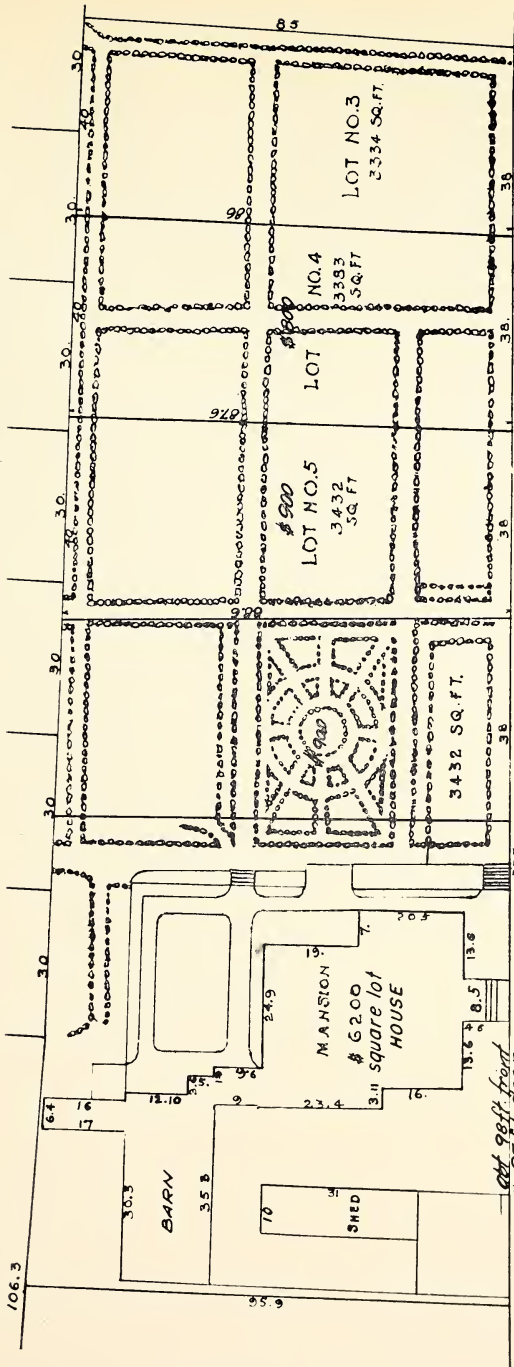
reasons for the maintenance of our historical societies, their ancient houses and their museums.

There is, however, one attribute of the gracious living of this period, peculiarly dear to the age, not to be found in or out of any museum, the garden. Neither is there much material upon which to build a picture of these gardens; not gardens in general, but specific gardens. One notable bit of such material is the plan of the Pearce-Parrot garden (1800) in Gloucester. It is in the Essex Registry of Deeds and it was drawn "by D. W. Low, Surveyor, Apr. 2, 1864," at the time the estate was cut up and sold. The "Mansion" was the usual Federal house of the day, "a four square, three high," to use an old and accurately descriptive expression. A derilect for years, it has now, like its garden, vanished altogether.

In 1800 Gloucester was a remarkably beautiful, little garden city; garden because within an area that could be walked around in forty minutes it had fifteen gardens comparable in size to the Beach garden to which Bentley applies the words "excellent large"; remarkably beautiful because the town of that time occupied three, natural, semi-circular terraces which nestled in the steep concave of the hills that rise from the quiet water of the land-locked "Harbor Cove." A truly Greek site! Of these fifteen "large" gardens we have extremely generalized information only. Just what we have of most of the gardens of a hundred and forty years ago. But of the sixteenth, the Pearce-Parrot garden, (a Pearce of Gloucester married a Parrot of Portsmouth,) we can, from the plan, build up a meticulous and vivid picture.

The "Mansion" faced S. W. on Parrot Lane, now the considerably widened Water Street. The grade of the lane was steeper than that of the present street. The mansion stood on a terrace and the garden, at a lower level, ran lengthwise to the S. E. Taking climate, and the fine S. E. view across the harbor into account the use made of the site was perfect. The garden-door, in the garden-front of the house, was set back in an angle just enough to give protection from the cold west and north winds. A terrace ran across the garden-front, and beyond. The garden was reached by two flights of steps which led to the lower level.

106.3



abt 98ft front  
& 97ft deep.  
contg. abt. 9500 ft before the  
widening of Water St. or about  
WATER

THE OLD PEARCE-PARROT GARDEN, GLOUCESTER



One of these flights was near the front door, and the lane, and so, in a sense, public. The other, removed from public view, was private to the family. In front of the garden-door the terrace was broadened into a small platform from which one looked down directly upon a maze of radiating, concentric, circular, wedge-shape and triangular flower-beds. The lengthwise, central path of this pretty maze ran in a straight line from the garden-door and the platform thus creating a dominant axis for the entire layout. But, most interesting fact, this axis is off centre for the garden as a whole. Further, two parallel paths flank the maze and lead straight away, eighty feet, with the length of the garden. The right hand of these paths stops at the second cross path. The left continues straight on. These paths, lengthwise and across, are so arranged as to divide the total area, the maze excepted, into seven minor areas, no two of the same shape or size. They were given to vegetables and small fruits. The orchard varieties occupied the land beyond and nearer the water.

The short of this analysis is a garden planned primarily with regard to the garden-front of the house or "Mansion." Secondarily it is planned in a way that suggests a major axis without really having one; symmetrical without being tiresomely balanced. The view looking up from the garden was made to be as interesting as that looking down. This is no hit and miss planning, but an imaginatively conceived, and carefully worked out arrangement of a house and grounds considered as a unit. To it the words of Sir William Temple's famous essay, "Of Gardening," are entirely applicable:

"The garden ought to lie to the best parts of the house, or to those of the master's commonest use, so as to be like one of the rooms out of which you step into another."

## EARLY RECOLLECTIONS OF SALEM, WRITTEN IN 1886.

BY SAMUEL CHAMBERLAIN.

My earliest recollection dates back to about my sixth year. At that period I lived in the part of Salem which was known as "Knockers Hole". There were at that time "Knockers Holers" "Button Holers" and "Pigeons" who dwelt in North Salem. The Button Holers lived near Federal and St. Peter Streets. These clans had many a hard-pitched battle in the winter, with snow balls, as many of the older residents of Salem must remember. There were some who came more heavily armed, and clubs even were not uncommon weapons. The Knockers Holers generally won in these encounters, either by their greater numbers, their dare deviltry, or perhaps by their inborn pugnacity, they had — and deserved — the reputation of being a hard set of fellows for the most part. Many of them became sailors.

Mill Street was the Broadway of Knockers Hole. On its western side I can recall several houses, which are still standing, and some which have disappeared. The Arrington house at the northern corner of Creek Street on Mill Street has been torn down. On the opposite corner of Creek Street and near the Creek from which the street takes its name, was the Dolliver house, which still remains. Mr. Dolliver was a baker. The Dolliver house is a large three-story brick building, built about 1803. To the south of this is the Godshall house on the corner of High and Mill Street south of the creek. One part of it was occupied by Mr. Floyd, a gunsmith. It was in this house where I first went to school, and one of Mr. Floyd's daughters was my first teacher.

According to the terms, each pupil was obliged to bring a certain quantity of wood each morning for the fire, during the winter time. Two sticks of wood, each perhaps two feet long, was an armful for me then. The charge for tuition in addition to the fuel was about one dollar for each quarter.



The Irving house, across High Street from the God-shalls' was bought by my father and demolished. On the land thus cleared he built the one now standing, facing Mill Street.

Just to the south of the Irving house on Mill Street, is the building in which my recollections begin, though I do not know whether or not I was born there. In the rear of the two last named houses is "Roast-meat Hill", and upon it is a house at least two hundred years old. It was known as the Palmer house, and my maternal ancestors lived there. My grandmother was Mary Palmer who married James Bowman.

To the south of Roast-meat Hill in a narrow lane, known then as "Nigger Lane" bordering on the Mill Pond, lived the poorest people, blacks and whites. Among the blacks were some familiarly known as, Dinah, Hollis, Butler, Redington, Peter Lefage, a Fiddler. As a child, I fought shy of that locality.

High Street west of the Irwin house, remains at the present time very nearly as it was eighty years ago. The rear of the houses on the southern side abut on the hill, the backs of the lower stories being practically underground. Pease and Prices' Bakery is just to the west of these houses, on the southern side of High Street at the corner of High Street Court, which leads from the southern side of High Street. At the corner of High Street Court which leads southerly to the Palmer house, there was in the days of my boyhood a large vacant space very nearly in the centre of which was Mr. James Fisher's Twine Factory, which was burned July 8, 1832.

On the eastern side of Mill Street at the corner of Norman & Mill, nearly opposite Norman Street, was a two story wooden store, in which Captain Ward Chipman kept West India Goods, &c. Next south of this was a passageway of fifteen feet which led to the water, upon the borders of which was an old building for the sale of fresh fish. Next south was the Mansfield house, which was in part upon the wharf. The northern end of this house was a bakery. This wharf was used largely for lumber and was occupied by a Mr. Knight, who was afterward employed as toll keeper on the Salem turnpike. At the southern end of

this wharf was located the blacksmith Shop of Mr. Arad Pomeroy.

In front of Captain Ward Chipman's store on the Mill Street side, stood one of the old town pumps, so numerous at that time. This locality went by the name of Chipman's Corner.

Opposite Chipman Corner, on the west side of Mill Street are two houses which I have overlooked hitherto. One on the corner of Norman Street was the Mackintire house, which was occupied by three maiden sisters, who kept a small variety store. The other was the house of Rev. Samuel Worcester, D.D. His son who was also a minister of the Gospel was my contemporary. He and I often tramped to Lynnfield some twenty-five years ago to see the drilling of the recruits, in the early part of the war. On the eastern side of Mill Street just across the creek from Pomeroy's blacksmith shop, was the blacksmith shop of Mr. Isaac M. Ireland, which I used to frequent when a boy and where I sometimes figured as an amateur blacksmith. One day, when striking to the tune of ten pound ten, I neglected to draw out quickly enough, and was struck in the forehead by my own hammer. This sickened me of blacksmithing.

On the eastern side of Mill Street and of Mr. Ireland, was a saw pit, where two colored men Buttler and Redington who were formerly slaves, were employed by Mr. Briggs, shipbuilder, which business was carried on extensively at that time. Upon the dam leading along the northern side of Mill Street towards South Salem were three mills, which may have given the street its name. The first and most western, the gristmill kept by Mr. Ludden, the one next south was a saw mill, managed by Mr. Jonathan Kenney, next adjacent was a snuff Mill, originally used for a Chocolate Mill. This was kept by Mr. William Micklefield.

There were four or five houses on the northern side of High Street, between Mill Street and Gedney Court. The house on the corner of the court was quite large, nearly as large as the Godshall house. It was occupied by Mr. Fausell, famous for making gingerbread, and still stands. To the west of Gedney Street on the northern side of High

Street was the house of William Fabens, Sr., the house having brick ends. It stands to the present day. Mr. Isaac Needham's house was on the same side of High Street at the corner of Summer and is still standing. On the eastern side of Summer Street at the corner of Gedney Street and Summer Street is a house built by Mr. Henry Derby. On the opposite corner was a house having a garden on each side and at the back owned by Mr. Pickworth. Mr. A. Peabody bought the estate, tore it down, and upon its site erected the present building which is now occupied by his widow.

North of Mr. Pickworth's house, on the corner of Creek and Summer Street is the house where I dwelt during the years of 1826 and 27. On the opposite corner of Creek Street was the house of the Rev. Joshua Spaulding, who was at one time pastor of the Tabernacle Church, he was afterwards called to the Howard Street Church. Gardens, together with some small dwellings on the northern side of Creek Street faced a few small houses on its southern side. These houses are still standing.

I was apprenticed in 1818 to the firm of Saville & Phippen, tailors, who were then at the corner of Congress & Water Streets, Boston. I finished my apprenticeship in 1820. A little earlier than this, while I was in Salem, occurred the war of 1812. I made a practice of going to the wharves to see the prizes which our privateersmen had captured.

After my apprenticeship, I went into business in a store in the western end of the old Rust Building on Essex St., where the Price Block now is. The name of the firm was Perkins & Chamberlain, Mr. Jeremiah S. Perkins, my partner, being my senior by two years. The rent of our shop was sixty dollars a year. In 1825 I sold out to Mr. Perkins and took a shop on the eastern side of Washington Street, in what was known as the Henfield house. The Asiatic Bank now covers the spot where the Henfield house stood. I remained in this shop till 1830 and then moved to the Chase building on the opposite side of the street, whose site is now covered by the building which is occupied by the Holyoke Insurance Co., the Salem Bank and several other offices.

The bank in the northern end of the Building is in the same spot that was occupied by my shop in the old Chase building. I paid \$150 a year for this shop and remained there till 1861. The present occupants of the Salem National Bank now pay \$1100. On the breaking out of the Rebellion everything looked blue and discouraging. I sold out and kept out of business during the War.

A relative in Nashville, Tenn., who had gone there after its surrender gave me an urgent invitation to aid him in his business, and being out of employment, and having other objects in view, I accepted the invitation. I soon saw enough of the effects of War, and turned my face homeward after bearing witness to many horrid spectacles of a six months' Campaign, but I had gained much experience. After the close of the War in 1865 I started again in business in the Brick building, corner Sewall & Essex Sts., owned by Robert Peele, the rent 380 Dollars for year. In 1883 gave up business being in my 84th year.

—*Essex Institute Mss. Collection.*

## BOOK REVIEWS.

---

FROM WILDERNESS TO EMPIRE. A History of California, 1542-1900. By Robert Glass Cleland. 1944. 388 pp., octavo, cloth, illus. New York: Alfred A. Knopf. Price, \$4.00.

Dr. Cleland has written a very readable history of the state of California. The volume deals with the discovery of California by the Spainards, its slow growth to a land of moneyless cattle barons, the struggle between Mexicans and Americans, the overnight mushrooming during the gold rush and the building of the Central Pacific Railway and its economic effect on the state. The author states that his major objectives are first to adopt a liberal viewpoint and second to write a book that the general reader would enjoy and the historian would not condemn. For those who would like to read further concerning Californian history, a bibliography is included. Another volume dealing with the period from 1900 to 1943 will appear soon as a companion volume to this one. A study of the cultural and literary development of California will be included in this second volume.

THE RUSSIAN FUR TRADE, 1550-1700. By Raymond H. Fisher. 1943. 275 pp., octavo, paper, illus. Berkeley and Los Angeles: University of California Press. Price, cloth \$3.00; paper, \$2.25.

The author has produced a scholarly study of the Russian fur trade of the Sixteenth and Seventeenth centuries. This was the period of the greatest extent of the fur trade which was first built up in Russia itself and then expanded to Siberia and beyond. Russia's main article of export and most important commodity was her furs, during this period. For several centuries she supplied Europe with most of its furs, which played an important part as a medium of exchange between Europe and Asia with Russia acting as a middle man. Mr. Fisher states, "The fur trade provided on one hand, the means for the development of an independent commercial class of demonstrable financial power. It served, on the other, as the most important single force behind the expansion of the Russian people into Siberia. Moreover, not only did it motivate that expansion, but it also paid the costs of it and gave to Russia an empire which promises to be the geographic and economic base of the Russia to come. If the history of



Russian commerce were to be written in terms of any one commodity, it would have to be written, down to the end of the seventeenth century, in terms of the fur trade."

**THE DECLINE OF A COTTON TEXTILE CITY**, a Study of New Bedford. By Seymour Louis Wolfbein. 1944. 179 pp., octavo, cloth. New York: Columbia University Press. Price, \$2.50.

Dr. Wolfbein describes the decline of the cotton textile city of New Bedford. He discusses the factors which make the cotton industry unpredictable and unbalanced—such as the fluctuating prices of raw material, the complete separation between production and distribution resulting in disorganized market procedure, and a large amount of unused mill capacity. The chief cause of the economic decline not only in New Bedford but also in other one industry towns in New England has been the shift of cotton manufacture from the North to the South due to cheap labor and to nearness to the cotton fields which supply the raw material. As a solution to her unemployment problem, New Bedford has attempted to induce other industries to locate there. This case-study by Dr. Wolfbein of the causes and results of the decline of New Bedford's cotton industry and of that city's vigorous attempt to establish a new economic basis for itself throws light upon the experience of other American cities during the decade of the thirties.

THE  
ESSEX INSTITUTE  
HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

VOL. LXXX — OCTOBER, 1944

ISSUED QUARTERLY



---

SALEM, MASS.

PRINTED FOR THE ESSEX INSTITUTE

# Essex Institute Historical Collections

---

## *Library and Publication Committee*

JAMES DUNCAN PHILLIPS, *Chairman*

LAWRENCE WATERS JENKINS

STEPHEN WILLARD PHILLIPS

WILLIAM CROWNINSHIELD WATERS

RUSSELL LEIGH JACKSON

---

*Editor*, HARRIET SILVESTER TAPLEY

*Assistant Editor*, ESTHER USHER

---

## CONTENTS — OCTOBER, 1944

---

	PAGE
<i>Namesake Towns of Our Essex County</i> ALLAN FORBES	293
<i>The Wills of Joseph Bowditch</i> HAROLD BOWDITCH	322
<i>St. Peter's Church in Salem Before the Revolution</i> (Continued)                            HARRIET SILVESTER TAPLEY	334
<i>Orderly Book Kept by Capt. Abraham Dodge of Ipswich, January 1, 1776 to August 1, 1776 (Continued)</i>	368
<i>Book Reviews</i>	385

---

The HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS are published quarterly in January, April, July and October, each volume containing a complete index. Yearly subscription, \$3.00. The Essex Institute disavows responsibility for the positions taken by contributors to its pages.

Copyright, 1944, by the Essex Institute, 132-134 Essex Street, Salem, Massachusetts. Entered at the Post Office in Salem, as second class matter, under the Act of March 3, 1879.





#### MAP OF ENGLAND

Showing the sixteen places from which fifteen cities and towns in Essex County, Massachusetts took their names. One of the fifteen, our Manchester, may have been named for the English city, but more probably for the Earl of Manchester.

Sketched by John C. Bergen



# ESSEX INSTITUTE

## HISTORICAL COLLECTIONS

---

---

VOL. LXXX

OCTOBER, 1944

No. 4

---

---

### NAMESAKE TOWNS OF OUR ESSEX COUNTY

---

BY ALLAN FORBES

---

When Howard Corning of the Essex Institute asked me if I would make a contribution to the quarterly magazine it seemed appropriate to select some subject connected with Essex County. Also, in view of the fact that the Second World War was in progress it seemed apropos to choose towns of this county which bore similar names in England. This subject was quite fully covered up to the Tercentenary Year of the founding of our Plymouth (1920) in "Towns of New England and Old England, Ireland and Scotland", and it has therefore been the endeavor of the writer to add the connecting links between these namesake towns since that date.

A good deal of material has been discovered chiefly through the assistance of persons residing in these fifteen towns, and it has been deemed advisable to divide this work into three parts, the other two to appear in later numbers of this magazine.

Those who have helped in making this first part possible are: William H. Black, Roy E. Hardy, Hon. Daniel E. McLean, Scott H. Paradise, Mrs. Isaac Patch, Miss Pauline F. Pulsifer, Richard S. Russell and Paul M. Wyeth. Occasion is made to thank them formally for their cooperation.

I wish especially to acknowledge the help given me by Ralph M. Eastman in reviewing and editing the manuscript, and by Miss Katherine G. Rogers in connection with the typing and handling of the material. I also wish to express my appreciation to the staff of the Boston Public Library for their great help.

It might be well to begin these chapters by quoting some lines which appeared in a delightful article descriptive of the old modes of travel in Essex County, written by the late Robert S. Rantoul of Salem. The author is Lucy Larcom:

You may ride in an hour or two, if you will,  
 From Halibut Point to Beacon Hill,  
 With the sea beside you all the way,  
 Through the pleasant places that skirt the Bay,  
 By Gloucester Harbor and Beverly Beach,  
 Salem Witch-haunted, Nahant's long reach,  
 Blue-bordered Swampscott and Chelsea's wide  
 Marshes, laid bare to the drenching tide,  
 With a glimpse of Saugus, spire in the west,  
 And Malden hills wrapped in hazy rest.

.....

## ANDOVER

In both World Wars the two Andovers have had close contact. In the earlier conflict a well-known Major in our overseas army, who came from our town was landed from a flight some distance from his camp. He thereupon proceeded to walk back, and on the way chanced to see the sign board reading "Andover". At first he almost believed he was at home, but realizing his opportunity of course he visited the Hampshire town. On Christmas day he and other service men from our Andover were surprised to receive presents from friendly citizens of the English community.

Just after we entered the earlier war Major Bingham of his ancient borough sent to us a message, followed by further correspondence, most of which was published in the "Andover Townsman". Similar letters were exchanged between the Hampshire town and the seven other Andovers in this country, five of which are situated in the New England States, Rhode Island alone being excepted. In October of last year many of our troops visited the English village as reported by a letter received from Mayor S. R. Bell, who wrote that they had had the "privilege and pleasure



#### ANDOVER, ENGLAND, FROM THE FIELDS

The English forbear of the Massachusetts Andover dates back to the tenth century.

From this Hampshire town came, in 1643, the principal settlers of our town.

This illustration is taken from an article in the May, 1929 issue of "Travel," entitled "American Backgrounds in Old England," by Henry Albert Phillips.

Kindness of Coburn Gilman, Esq.



#### A QUAINT STREET IN ANDOVER, ENGLAND

This illustration is also taken from Mr. Phillips' article in the May, 1929 issue of "Travel"

Kindness of Coburn Gilman, Esq.





of offering a welcome to many numbers of your forces, and of receiving them into our homes."

There is often a strong desire to visit one's mother town and several Andoverians from here have written interesting accounts of their experiences. In the Phillips Bulletin, April, 1926, Professor Charles H. Forbes of Phillips Academy, described his arrival and first experiences:

.....we motored to the southwest through a smiling land, bent upon seeing mysterious Stonehenge, Salisbury, and above all, Andover. We marvelled dutifully at the mysterious monoliths of the much interpreted monument at Stonehenge, saw the noble spire of Salisbury from afar and close at hand, and lunched at the "Old George." Then off at last for old Andover, eighteen miles northeast of Salisbury. We drew up to the porch of the "Star and Garter," in the High Street square, where the cradle of our name was rocked in far-off Celtic days. None of the Bronze Age men seemed to be about, but the buxom dame who smiled a welcome had a hint of the metal in her healthy complexion. The air of the inn, however, was satisfying Saxon, with its sour reek of beer-soaked wood and other musty concomitants of a lusty breed of men.....

Professor Forbes noticed an interesting regulation ordering that —

...."the Inholders have sufficient meat, drinke and lodgsinge for the King's subjects traveylinge through this town. And also good and sweett Haye Horsbred and Provender meatt for horses".....The Ale Testers were bound to "have a diligent regard . . . to all Brewers and Tiplers (retailers of beer) that they do make good and wholesome Ale and Beere for men's bodyes.....one full quarte of the Best Ale and Beere for one penny." And so the history of the smell, and of honest men who guarded it well.

Of the place itself he wrote:

It is an undressed, dozy town of agricultural leanings, housing about 8000 people. The fertile plains about the town support it. In the crowded center old shops sprawl and bump into each other, yet appear not to mind their jostling neighbors. The general aspect is one of complacent con-



tent.....For that very reason it has the lure of rest and simple satisfactions unaware of the burdens of luxury.

Another equally good account appeared in the May, 1929, edition of "Travel", written by Henry Albert Phillips, entitled "American Backgrounds in Old England", with the sub-title "Discovering the Charm of Unfrequented Andover". The chapter was sent the writer through the kindness of Scott H. Paradise of Phillips Academy. Inquiring the way, Phillips was told: "Quite impossible to reach, sir — if you really think you must go there, sir, — pardon my questioning it, sir, but there's nothing there when you get there, sir. However, sir, London's the place to start from." Notwithstanding this discouragement the visitor enjoyed his trip there, writing:

Well, I found Andover just the sort of place I was looking for — a little English town altogether unconscious of itself, to whom tourists were almost unknown.

He described the situation "as somewhere between Wiltshire and Berkshire, just south of the North Downs". While there he put up at the "Star and Garter" which had a "roastbeef of old England" atmosphere. He added that the visit was "an event, a rich experience, not merely a sightseeing tour."

The sign post in the village square pointed three ways — to Besingstoke and to two of our daughter Essex towns, Newbury and Salisbury.

On a walk through Chantry street, the Village Church and the Bowling Green, Phillips noticed on a small cottage the name "Luke Bull, Practical Chimney Sweep", with these amusing lines below:

Luke Bull lives here  
Attends to orders far and near.  
With his brush, scraper and machine  
He'll sweep your chimney very clean.  
And if it ever should take fire  
He'll put it out at your desire.

Mr. Paradise and his wife motored through the English Andover, stopping just long enough to see the Guildhall,

the Norman Arch and to procure a piece of the well-known Andover Rock Candy.

An exchange of letters was followed by more tangible evidences of friendship. Mayor A. E. Daniel from across the water presented the daughter town in 1936 with a "Thousand Year History", together with a photograph of their new municipal offices, the latter framed in oak from the Century Inn. These donations were acknowledged and later referred to in a broadcast on February 12, 1942, in which Selectman Roy E. Hardy, mentioned that as a town official he could never forget the curious admonition in one of the headlines of the "Andover Advertiser" a few years earlier, reading "Town Council Warned Not to Prevaricate."

In the year 1943 Mayor Bell presented to the Massachusetts Andover as a small token of esteem a facsimile of the front page of the Great Charter granted to the English town by Queen Elizabeth in 1599, and with it a brief account of this Charter and also a photograph of the seal of the Queen. These gifts have been suitably framed and are now in the possession of the Andover Historical Society. The Charter itself is the most important Royal document to be granted to the English borough, and the copy is one of our town's treasured documents. It would take, however, an expert Latin scholar from Phillips Academy to translate it.

Many of our towns made donations of mobile kitchens and supplied funds towards the building of "Spitfire" planes, and in this respect Andover was not lagging. The employees of the Shawsheen Mills of the American Woolen Company supplied one of the former and the children of the village also raised money for another. An extremely well worded circular from the Committee composed of Mrs. Benjamin E. Cole, Selectman Roy E. Hardy and William Smith, produced funds which went a good way towards raising the amount necessary for one of the "spitfire" planes, named "The Andoverian". The first paragraph of this circular sent out in 1941 well describes the English town:

Just 23 miles north of the much-bombed city of Southampton, England, lies the ancient town of Andover, Hampshire,

the namesake of our own town. Andover, England, with its Stevenses, Poors, and Chandlers, with its population of 10,000 and a once-flourishing wool industry, dates from pre-Roman times, was once the residence of a Saxon king, the meeting-place of a Saxon parliament, and still prides itself upon its annual sheep-fair dating from 1205 A. D. Reflecting the most cherished institutions of English rights and liberties, it is today, like many another English town, trying to raise \$20,000 for a Spitfire.

This list of Honorary Sponsors ensured its success and brought many subscriptions from citizens of Andover and North Andover:

Abbot Stevens, Chairman	Dr. Claude M. Fuess
Rev. Thomas B. Austin,	Alfred L. Ripley
O.S.A.	Samuel F. Rockwell
Rev. Clinton W. Carvell	Howell F. Shepard
Mrs. Benjamin E. Cole	Arthur A. Thomson
Miss Margaret Curran	Cornelius A. Wood
Burton S. Flagg	

This timely aid during Britain's darkest hours brought appreciative thanks from the Hampshire town and even a letter from the Ministry of Aircraft Production, stating that this evidence of friendship was a great encouragement to them.

An exceptionally good broadcast was sent over WRUL to the mother town and the first speaker was Scott H. Paradise. He was a Rhodes scholar at Balliol College, Oxford, in 1914 and has been an instructor at Phillips Andover for many years. A few sentences are quoted:

I have had the pleasure of passing through your town and have seen your beautiful places, your Guildhall and Cenotaph, St. Mary's Church, and Cricklade. If you should visit us you would see much to remind you of home, a town of 11,000 people, broad, shady streets, well kept houses set back among the trees, and a countryside of rolling meadows, woodlands, and winding streams, much like your own. Our main activities are industry and education. Phillips Academy, a school for 700 boys and Abbot Academy, attended by 160 girls, are among the oldest and most famous schools in the United

States, drawing their pupils from many foreign lands as well as from all parts of our own country. For several years Phillips Academy has exchanged students with well-known English schools. We have had remarkably fine boys from Wellington College, Rugby, and Christ's Hospital, and have sent some of our students to Harrow, Westminster, and Marlboro. We now have ten English boys attending Phillips Academy.....Our people and your people are now united more closely than ever before. We are allies in the struggle to restore freedom and decency to the earth. Side by side we shall go forward until that great object is achieved.

The next speaker was a fifteen year old scholar of the Academy, Roger Morgan, son of Charles Morgan, the English novelist and until recently dramatic critic of the Times. Among his remarks he referred to the "Amazing kindness which Phillips Academy and its associates have shown to all the English boys here, which was typical not only of the community of Andover, but also the entire United States." One of the Selectmen, Roy E. Hardy, followed, ending with the hope that some day he would walk down High Street, visit the Andover Mayor, and congratulate him on the successful culmination of the mighty struggle.

The next speaker on the program, Abbot Stevens, was introduced with these appropriate words:

Something over three hundred years ago, John Stevens came from Andover, England, to become a founder of our town, perhaps to give it its name. Since then there has always been a Stevens in our community. Nearly a century and a half ago, the great-grandfather of the next speaker founded a modest concern which in succeeding generations has grown and prospered so that today it is the largest family textile concern in the United States, if not in the world.

The speaker then referred to the family mills, known as the Stevens Mills since 1813, of which he should be justly proud, and mentioned particularly the fact that many of his skilled employees, or their parents, came from the Yorkshire section of England where the finest woolen goods are manufactured.

The last on the broadcast was Sheila Stevens, an Eng-



lish evacué, curiously enough no relation to the Abbot Stevens family, who with her younger brother Ian, was living with the Stevenses, their "adopted" Aunt and Uncle in North Andover. She remarked that everything seemed quite different to them at first, but now they had gotten used to American ways. "We live near a farm", she added, "where we often go to see the cows and horses, and there is usually a family of kittens there to play with."

The ancient borough of Andover, in early days often written "Andever", "Andevere", or "Andevera", is situated on the river Anton, and the name of the town is supposed to be derived from the Celtic "An", meaning spring, and "dour" or "dwfr", meaning water. Some years ago the late Ian Forbes-Robertson, brother of the famous actor, sent me a story connected with the place:

The romantic history of King Edgar's marriage with Elfrida occurred in Andover; he had heard of Elfrida's beauty, and sent Ethelwold to woo the lady for him, but she fell in love with the King's emissary, and concealing the facts from the King, they married; Ethelwold meanwhile reported to the King that Elfrida was a very ordinary person, but the King evidently discovered the treachery and, one day while hunting, Edgar slew Ethelwold by piercing him through the back, and Elfrida then became the wife of her husband's murderer. At Dead Man's Plack, a lonely place close to Andover, is a monument which marks the spot of this tragedy.

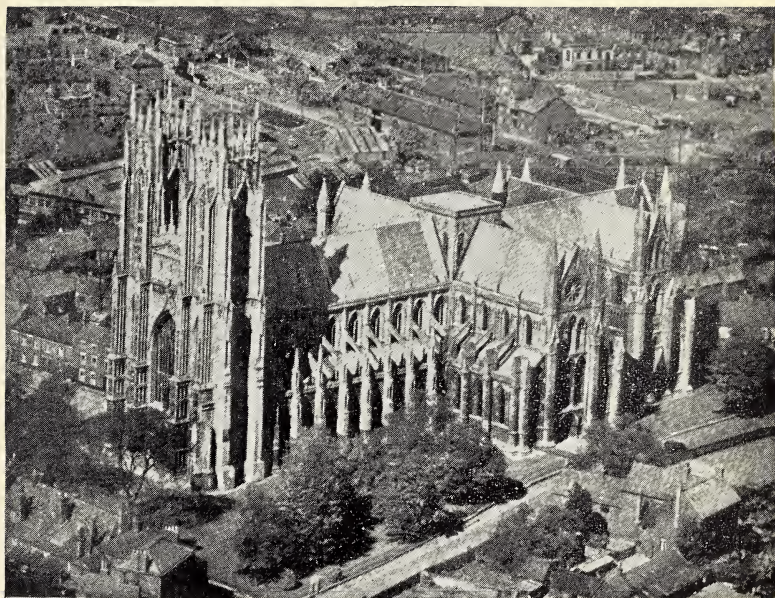
Coins of Roman occupancy have been unearthed there, and in later days the West Saxons had a residence there, which they called a "vill".

The history of this town, like so many old English places, would occupy a whole volume, but if anyone should care to read its interesting story he will find in our Andover a pamphlet by Edmund Parsons summarizing the interesting points.

There is an English proverb relating to four English towns in Hampshire County, reading as follows:

Romsey in the mud,  
Southampton on the stones,  
Winchester eats the meat,  
Andover picks the bones.





BEVERLEY MINSTER, BEVERLEY, ENGLAND, FROM THE AIR

One of the finest of the Gothic churches

Liberty Lodge of Beverly, has received a number of pictures from the English town, but several have been destroyed by fire, including a similar picture to the one shown here. Fortunately Mr. Black had a copy from which he had this one photographed. There have been a good many interchanges between these two places and the two lodges on each side of the water.

Kindness of William H. Black, a Past Master of Liberty Lodge, Beverly, Massachusetts



The territory comprising our Andover was purchased from the Indians by John Woodbridge of Newbury, the first minister of our Andover, for six pounds, and, as usual, some article of apparel. The Indian was Cutshamache, Sagamore, and the article of apparel a coat. The Indian, a bag labelled £6, and the coat appear on the town seal of Andover. The town was granted its name in 1646 and was so called for some of the planters who came over here from Andover, England, the families of Holt, Stevens, Abbot, Poor and Chandler being well known in both towns.

At the 250th anniversary of our Andover in 1896, Annie Sawyer Downs read some verses, of which one is copied here:

For our own Andover so old, and yet so young today,  
Who ever to the Mother will loving homage pay,  
To an old Borough on the Ande is namesake, mental heir,  
Which Saxon men called Andover in English Hampshire fair.

An historian of the county records this curious penalty imposed upon William Walker; he was imprisoned a month "for courting a maid without the leave of her parents." Another curious regulation of the 17th Century concerned the dress of the day. There was a severe penalty for the wearing of "long hair or periwigs", and also for wearing "superstitious ribands used to tie up and decorate their hair."

## BEVERLY

One of the fifty destroyers given in 1940 to the British Navy at a timely period of the war in exchange for a ninety-nine year lease on eight naval bases, was re-named "Beverley", carrying out the appropriate idea of bestowing upon them the names of namesake towns. This suggestion of changing the name from "Branch" was made by Mayor C. H. Burden of the English town, as the two places had so many friendly interchanges and visits extending back as far as the year 1893. The idea of giving these ships names common to both countries originated with the English-Speaking Union. It will be noticed that the English town

is spelled B-e-v-e-r-l-e-y. There are also similar names in Canada, Australia and South Africa. All of these places therefore felt honored at this selection and followed eagerly the short but exciting and successful career of this naval vessel. A committee of Beverley ladies presented to her a number of gifts when she arrived in England. It was with great sorrow, therefore, that the Mayor of our town, Daniel E. McLean, received word from Mayor A. Watts of Beverley in May, 1943, of the loss of this destroyer while escorting a convoy to Murmansk. Before sinking, however, she was able to dispatch at least one U-boat in the battle that raged for three days and nights. She had previously the credit of sinking at least one other U-boat. A few months earlier she battled through a terrific gale to reach Newfoundland, and arrived in port with her fuel almost exhausted.

The Council of the English town upon hearing this sad news passed this vote in May, 1943:

The Council have watched the glorious career of H.M.S. "Beverley", and desire to record their admiration of the exploits of the ship, officers and men, and their sympathy with the relatives of those who lost their lives whilst serving with the ship.

The two towns did not wait for either World War to begin interchanges, for as far back as 1893 Constitutional Lodge No. 294 sent to Liberty Lodge in our city an attractive cloth shield, with the symbol of the English town, the beaver, as the chief decoration. The name of the town originated from the number of beavers that used to abound there. A short time later our Lodge presented to Constitutional Lodge a moosehead, loving cup and a stuffed beaver, receiving an illuminated reply dated on Bunker Hill day, June 17th, of that same year, in order to show that no ill-feeling existed between the two countries. Other presents followed.

There is much interesting history connected with the English town, and a few anecdotes may be worth repeating. Edward II visited Beverley previous to the battle of Bannockburn. His light horsemen in the conflict were named "hobelers" on account of the small horses they rode, but



they showed such bravery that they are supposed to have originated the well-known proverb "Don't ride your hobby to death." There was also located there a famous hunt known as the Holderness, and the Master, Tom Hodgson, spent most of his income in supporting the pack, necessitating such small lodgings that it was said he could sit on his bed, stir the fire, and see his hounds through a hole in the wall, all at the same time. He covered such long distances that his townspeople remarked that his followers were made of iron and his horses of steel, and his hounds of india rubber.

On each New Year and on each 22nd of February the two Lodges on each side of the water, and also Alexandria Lodge in Virginia, continue their exchanges. In 1924 Hollis L. Cameron, a Past Master of Liberty Lodge, visited Constitutional Lodge across the Atlantic and has written a few lines descriptive of this event:

I went to Beverley in July, 1924, and was royally entertained by Constitutional Lodge No. 294, which conducted an "Emergency Communication" in my honor, and afterwards I was the guest of Wor. Frederick G. Hobson and his gracious wife for another day. The Lodge presented to Liberty Lodge, by me, a very beautiful replica of the chain which forms the collar worn by the Mayoress, and a couple of gavels. Wor. Bro. Hobson also presented to the Lodge, at a later time, a very fine replica of the Crawford's "Washington", with pedestal.

At the Centennial celebration of our Lodge, the English society sent over as a gift a replica of the Minstrel Chain worn by the Mayoress of Beverley, made of sterling silver; it is now worn once a year or more often by the presiding Master of Liberty Lodge. The presentation was made at the time William H. Black was Worshipful Master of the Lodge here. Regarding this gift Mr. Black explains:

The Society or Guild of Minstrels which existed in Beverley was established in the time of King Athelstan and was continued to a late period.....The Aldermen or Leaders of the Minstrels appear to have worn a Silver Chain as a badge of office, and there are three of these Chains extant in Beverley which are believed to be of Sixteenth Century workmanship. Two of them have been combined to form a



double Chain which is worn by the Mayoress of the Borough  
.....and the other is worn by the Deputy Mayor.

These two organizations on both sides of the Atlantic were so important that the Master of Liberty Lodge, Alexander W. D. Black, was chosen to represent our city over a broadcast on WRUL in 1941, to the mother town overseas. A few sentences of his talk follow:

And now, may I direct a few remarks to my Masonic Brethren in Beverley, England.....Our right hands extend across the Atlantic to join with yours in brotherly love, and we are reminded of the greater possibilities for good that may result from a due attention to the valuable tenets of our Institution. I am reminded of The Anchor and Ark, emblems of a well-grounded hope and a well-spent life. They are emblematical of that divine ark which safely wafts us over this tempestuous sea of troubles, and that anchor which shall safely moor us in a peaceful harbor, where the wicked cease from troubling and the weary shall find rest.

Unfortunately radio conditions were so poor that the only words heard abroad, according to Mayor Arthur Watts, were "Keep your chins up". "This we are doing," he cabled to our Mayor, Daniel McLean. The good wishes of Governor Leverett Saltonstall, conveyed by Allan Larivee, were evidently not heard, nor were the congratulations by Mayor McLean "to the people not only of Beverley, England, but of all England, for the courageous manner in which they have withstood the attacks of those who would destroy liberty throughout the world. The sacrifices being made by the English people will go a long way towards writing the most glorious pages in England's history."

A few sentences from the English Mayor, A. Watts, referring to the broadcast, are quoted:

I can assure you one feels proud to be British, as everyone is united in their efforts to defy anything that Hitler and his followers can do. You will appreciate I cannot mention all that has happened in the way of bombing but I can say that up to now this old Town has not suffered, which makes it possible for us to extend a welcome to the evacuees and homeless people from other towns and cities that have suffered. If

you could see them you would be amazed at the spirit and cheerfulness of these people many of them homeless and some of their families killed in the raids, but they just say "We can take it", and although the problem is not an easy one, we are helped by the great band of volunteers who are always willing, night and day, to perform our civilian services and render assistance whenever required.

The broadcaster thought it would interest the people of Beverley to mention that the first American ship regularly commissioned for war duty in the United Colonies was the Schooner "Hannah", which sailed from the port of Beverly, under command of Captain Nicholson Broughton of Marblehead, with troops from that town.

A short time before the broadcast the English Mayor mentioned the fact that Beverley in Yorkshire was appealing for "The Mayoress of Beverley's Shilling Fighter Fund" in order to present to the Government a "Spitfire" aeroplane. This statement alone was sufficient for Mayor McLean to organize a committee composed of several members of the Rotary Club, together with two members of Liberty Lodge, who were also honorary members of the English Lodge. Charles E. Ober, a prominent banker, who acted as Treasurer, assisted me in gathering the information for this part of my article. The complete committee was as follows:

Daniel E. McLean, Honorary Chairman  
William H. Black, Chairman  
F. Earl Robbins, Secretary  
Charles E. Ober, Treasurer  
Newland J. Douglas  
Carleton B. Hovey  
Walter H. Smith

The Mayoress, of course, was delighted to hear that a fund was being raised and wrote her appreciation that the citizens of this Massachusetts city should think of her "dear old town". Some months later from the Mayor's Parlour in Beverley came the information that this aircraft had been named "Spirit of Beverley" and that it was doing good service in the Middle East. Curiously enough the pilot of this plane had connections with Beverley and was awarded

a high decoration. This is merely another of many examples showing the undesirability and in fact the impossibility of future isolation.

On April 24, 1929, Beverley celebrated its eight hundredth anniversary and suggested to us here that a message of some kind might be appropriate. Accordingly, a resolution was adopted, covering the early history of the English town. A moving picture of the procession at that time to and from the Beverley Minster was made and a copy sent over to us.

At the time of the Coronation, in 1937, the English town of course took part in the Empire celebration and fortunately a young resident of our city, who was at that time attending the University of London, Henry Glovsky, was able to represent Beverly and to carry greetings. It was also decided to have in the pageant a Miss Beverley to represent the home town, and also girls to represent the Beverlonians in Beverley, Ohio, West Australia, Orange Free State and Saskatchewan. Irene Ireland was selected to appear for our city and I have before me a short account of her part in the ceremony.

I gained this honour in the competition run at Beverley, Yorkshire, England, to find young ladies suitable to represent the various Beverleys of the world. I received the second highest number of votes, being only 50 below the winner, who, of course, is Miss Beverley, Yorkshire.

Our Mayor, Mr. Burden, has travelled in Massachusetts, but he tells me that unfortunately, he never called at Beverly. He found that State a very nice place.

I enclose a photograph of myself wearing the dress which was presented to me for the purpose of "The Meeting of the Beverleys" in the Pageant which was staged here a little over a month ago.

I hold the title "Miss Beverly, Massachusetts, U. S. A." for one year, after which my short reign ends.

All the "Miss Beverleys" attend various dances and functions throughout the year, the proceeds of which help to swell the funds of our Beverley Cottage Hospital.

I wish all the people of Beverly, Massachusetts, health, happiness and prosperity.

Mayor McLean acknowledged her note:

I judge from the tone of your letter that being chosen one

of the Miss Beverleys assures you of a busy social season. I was very much interested in the photograph you sent me and you surely must have enjoyed yourself at the head table with the Mayor and Mayoress.

Mayor C. H. Burden described the celebration and added:

I wish to thank you for the friendly letter you have sent to us. I am a Freemason (York Lodge, 236) and when I visit the Constitutional Lodge, Beverley, I see a beaver, which your Lodge in Beverly, Mass., obtained (from Yellowstone Park, I believe) and sent over to them. The reason is that the name Beverley was supposed to be a corruption of Beaver Lake, and it was popularly assumed that there was a lake at Beverley in which beavers abounded. Like many other legends, derivations, etc., this has proved to be mythical, nevertheless the beaver still remains on the seal of the English town.

Miss Ireland also wrote to our Mayor an amusing letter, a portion of which is quoted:

My reign of one year as Miss Beverly, Massachusetts came to an end on June 27th when I was crowned Miss Beverley 1938, and I would like to thank you for your good wishes to myself and the people of our Beverley. I was sorry when my reign ended.

Captain John Smith recorded his impressions of Beverly and that part of the country, declaring it to be "the paradise of all these parts."

The name of Beverly was given in 1668, the first permanent settlement having been made by Roger Conant, John and William Woodberry, John Balch and Peter Palfrey thirty-eight years previously. After the name of Beverly had been in use only three or so years, Conant made an objection to the court that there was "great dislike and discontent of many of our people for this name of Beverly, because (we being but a small place), it has caused on us a constant nickname, 'Beggarly', being in the mouths of many." His petition for a new name of "Budleigh" was denied, and therefore the present name was continued.

About this same time a fast was observed to pray for the "removal of God's frown", because of "immoderate rains, blasting mildew, cold and storms", to find out what was the cause.



## ESSEX

When this small but picturesque town selected the name of an English County in lieu of the Indian "Chebacco", it would seem as if it were assuming a good deal, but any resident of the English district would feel, if he visited our Essex, that it was a worthy successor to this name from the point of view of quaintness and simplicity. In fact, a local writer declares that the county is "the most historic county of America" and that it has a "record of stout hearts, of brave deeds, of exciting conflicts, of devoted high-serving sons."

Any stranger here would be shown the two principal industries of which our town boasts, shipyards and clams; formerly there were also rope walks. The town used to be very proud of its one lone train which, until recently, left in time to take the business men and women to Boston, returning in the evening. When the road was extended there was a big celebration, buildings were illuminated, and there was a procession proceeded by the Essex Band, followed by a banquet.

The writer was playing polo on the Dedham team against Myopia one afternoon. The railroad track passed close to one end of the field and the excitement of the match was too much for the engineer, fireman, crew and passengers. The train was therefore stopped and nearly every one alighted to witness a good part of a rather exciting game. At another time the pony of Myopia's No. 1 ran away with its rider and only came to a halt as the train crossed its path. This incident caught the attention of a reporter, who produced a picture in the Boston Herald on the following morning of pony and rider jumping over the train. This caricature now adorns one of the rooms in the Dedham Country and Polo Club.

I am sure there were many interested listeners throughout the English county to learn about the shipbuilding, the rope walks, the clams, the Paul Revere bell placed in the Congregational Church, and the train, when some of the leading citizens of our Essex-by-the-river broadcasted across the water over WRUL on September 17th, 1942. The first speaker on the microphone was Nelson Hardy,



Chairman of the Selectmen, who must have surprised his English listeners with the statement that he was a descendant of Captain Hardy who was Admiral Nelson's flag Captain on the VICTORY and who held Nelson in his arms as he breathed his last.

Our English allies must have been interested to learn that three of the town's lads at an early date joined the Royal Air Force, — Leonard G. Shepard, Harvey L. Cook, Jr., who received a decoration, and Samuel Caddle, who joined the Royal Canadian Air Force. Cook piloted an English Spitfire which he named "Gerry" for his sister Geraldine of his home town.

The English have heard of Paul Revere and I am sure were interested also to learn from the broadcast that this American patriot cast a bell for the Essex Congregational Church in 1797. The townspeople wanted to have the bell possess a real silver tone so all contributed whatever silver they could spare, the men their silver dollars and the women their precious silver spoons and even their thimbles and sent them to Revere's foundry. The books of Revere's establishment state that the Essex bell was the nineteenth which he had made and that it weighed 827 pounds. Through the long years since it left his foundry in Boston, this old bell has been a part of the life in Essex, sharing their joys and sorrows. It might be called the voice of Essex. During this broadcast the bell was rung for a short time.

Abraham Story's oxen were pressed into service to drag the bell from the foundry in the North End of Boston to its present resting place. In busy years when the Essex ways were overtaxed, vessels were occasionally built as far inland as Hamilton and hauled by ox teams along the narrow roads of Essex County to be launched on the Essex River. Farmers were induced to lend their animals for these occasions by the promise of a goodly supply of rum.

The first shipyard was begun about the year 1670 and the most important shipbuilders were members of the Story family which claimed seven generations in that important industry. The early boats were known by the name "Chebacco", and it has been stated that near the close of the eighteenth century there were almost two thou-

sand of them engaged in the fisheries. It has been said that the first vessel built in Essex was made in the attic of one of the houses, and that the window had to be cut larger in order to get the boat out. Gradually the ships became larger and larger as the requirements were for longer voyages.

There are no rope walks extant now, but an inhabitant of long standing states that one of these interesting old buildings has given way to a long, narrow path, flanked on each side with attractive rows of flowers.

The first settlement here was made by the Englishmen William White, John Cogswell and Humphrey Bradstreet, who arrived about the year 1634. Bradstreet came over in the ship "Elizabeth", from Ipswich, England. A son, John Bradstreet, of Rowley, according to Winthrop's Journal, was whipped for having "familiarity with the Devil," and of bewitching a dog. According to one authority, curiously enough to relate, the dog was the one to be hung. John Cogswell was the ancestor of Ralph Waldo Emerson and Oliver Wendell Holmes. He was a native of Wilts county, England. Cogswell, with his wife and seven children, came to America in the ship "Angel Gabriel," the same vessel on which Sir Walter Raleigh sailed on two voyages from England to South America. The first minister of Essex was Rev. John Wise, whose father came from England in 1635.

The incorporation of the town, once part of Ipswich, was opposed by the citizens of the latter place, but a deputation of Essex County women went to Boston and pleaded for the formation of the separate town, resulting in the charter being promptly granted.

Few visitors pass through Essex without sampling the clams, which have no rivals except in the eyes of the people of Ipswich, who claim that theirs are better. In fact, the rivalry between these two places as to the ownership of the clam beds often was very keen. It is evident that this shell food was much prized by the early settlers judging by an old poem written years ago:

If fresh meat be wanting to fill up our dish,  
We have carrots and pumpkins and turnips and fish;  
And if there's a mind for a delicate dish,  
We haste to the clam banks and take what we wish.

Still another reference to clams appears in John Ogilby's "Latest, and most accurate description of the New World," etc. The author who styles himself as "His Majesty's Cosmographer" published this history in London in the year 1671.

In some places in the Countrey there be Clamms as big as a Peny white Loaf, which are great Dainties amongsts the Natives, and would be in great esteem amongsts the English, were it not for better fish.

Another page contains an odd rhyme concerning the different sorts of shell fish, concluding with these two lines:

To dive for Cocles, and to dig for Clams,  
Whereby her lazie Husband's guts she crams.

Essex County in England contains a number of namesake towns.

## GLOUCESTER

The three broadcasts in recent years from our Gloucester to the town on the River Severn described so well our fishing port that I am sure the seafaring English people must have enjoyed them; they also brought out some of the history of the two places. For these reasons many of the remarks made over the air are quoted as they tell this story so well.

A broadcast took place in February, 1941, in cooperation with the Committee to Defend America by Aiding the Allies, and Miss Natalie Hays Hammond spoke first:

As a child I accompanied my parents to England in 1911, when my father was special ambassador to the coronation of King George V.

I learned to love your peaceful shires, your contented thatched villages and the tranquil dignity of your cathedral towns. It is because of that affection for your civilization that I say to you today that with every block and stone which falls to earth there rises the greater rampart of your integrity. All tangible adornment, all material expressions of beauty

pass, but you are building from such loss the future of your race.....Beyond all else we of the American Gloucester want you of Gloucester, England, to be assured of our faith and our pride in you and the bonds of our two townships.

Mr. Alfred M. Brooks of an old Gloucester family said:

Gloucester, in New England, numbered among its first settlers some of your Gloucester's citizens. Out of their affection for you they gave us your name.....Whenever I think of your city on the pleasant bank of the Severn, into which the Poet's Avon flows, a perfect symbol of your enduring strength, of England's enduring strength, flashes on my mind.

Mayor Sylvester F. Whalen said in part:

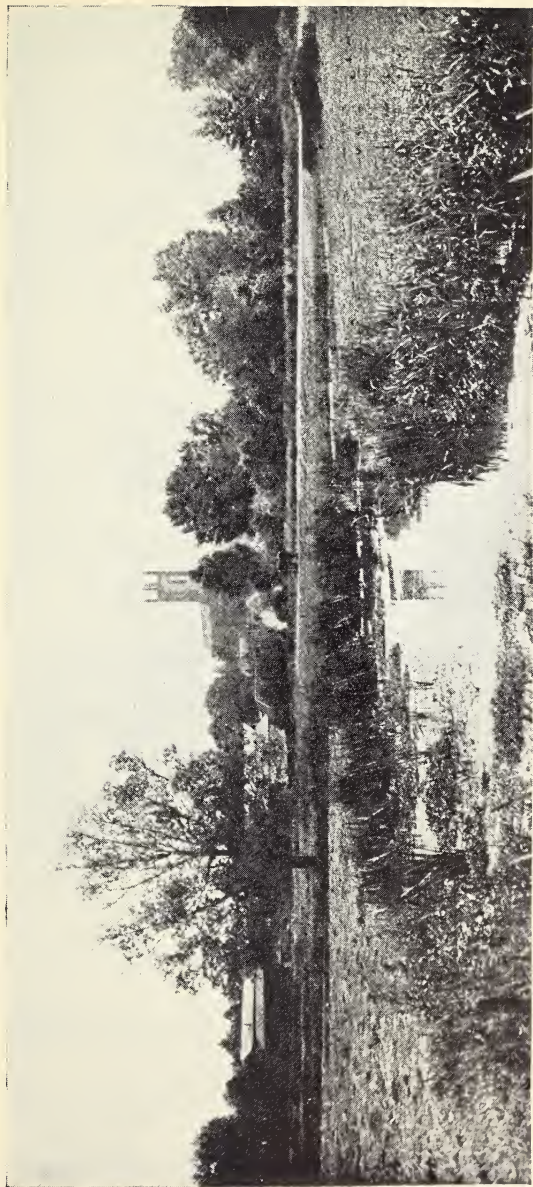
It is not only a great pleasure, but an honor for me to greet Gloucester, England, today. In one sense we are far apart, we citizens of two Gloucesters, both in point of space and time — three thousand miles of water, and three hundred years. Here, by one of the best and most beautiful harbors of the North Atlantic seaboard, that "fair port", first discovered by the French explorer, Champlain, our city was permanently settled just three centuries ago. The history of your Gloucester is fully five times as long.

In July of the following year our Gloucester again spoke to the English town from the American Legion Hall, the broadcast being directed by David C. Crockett of WRUL, now in the armed service of the United States. He referred briefly to the value of the system in broadcasting the truth about the world war to the United Nations, including those enslaved by the Germans.

Miss Florence Cunningham of the Gloucester School of the Theatre referred to her visit to the English Gloucester, declaring that the war had reunited them:

Your city gave our city a bell which hangs in the corridor of our City Hall. As I pass it I always see your Gloucester as I first saw it — a busy modern city. I turned a corner and came suddenly on the great cathedral on a sunny stretch of green. It seemed even then symbolic — this great calm protectress standing only a few steps away from the noise and strife of business.....





THE CITY OF GLOUCESTER, ENGLAND, AND GLOUCESTER CATHEDRAL, FROM THE RIVER SEVERN

During World War II there have been three broadcasts to the English town from our Gloucester. In the corridor of the City Hall hangs a mediaeval bell presented by the English city, and in the Mayor's office here, is a painting of the Gloucester County city, given by W. P. Price, M. P.

Photograph by F. Frith & Co., England

Kindness of the late Ian Forbes-Robertson, Esq.





Most of the incorporators of our city came from your Gloucester. They chose to call their new settlement Gloucester because they wanted to perpetuate the pleasant memories of their cathedral town in England. Yes, you are a peace-loving people. You like to go about your own business and you like to let other people go about theirs, but — let injustice come in — let any one meddle with your freedom, and you know how to fight to the death.....

Someone has described our Gloucester as a city of far-voyaging schooners, of seines and nets and fishing lines; of herring and halibut, cod and mackerel; a city whose prosperity is the spoil her rugged sons wrest from the sea with which they battle — a city of orphans and widows and wives and children, whose hearts are always fearful lest the ship come back with the flag at half mast.

The Acting Mayor, Weston U. Friend, said:

Next month we are celebrating the 300th anniversary of the incorporation of Gloucester as a town.....

The city of Gloucester is greatly indebted for the many beautiful gifts presented by citizens and officials of Gloucester, England. In the corridor of City Hall hangs a bell cast in the foundry of Thomas Rudhall in 1779 and presented to the city of Gloucester, Massachusetts, by Johnston Vaughan. In the office of the mayor is a beautiful painting of Gloucester, England, which was presented to the city by W. P. Price, representative in Parliament. In 1937, it was my personal pleasure as mayor of the city of Gloucester, to entertain one of your former mayors, William Russell Eggleton. His visit with us, although short in duration, was greatly enjoyed.

The noted writer, James B. Connolly, concluded the talk with these well chosen words:

Gloucester, Massachusetts, took her name from Gloucester, England, and the men of this 300-year-old young Gloucester, Massachusetts, have done nothing since then to dishonor, and much to honor that name.

He called our city the best known small port in the world.

The most recent broadcast to the English town, during the year 1943, went over the C.B.S. in collaboration with the B.B.C. The British Isles listened in to a beautifully prepared description of the industries and the points of

interest in our seaport. It was written by Alan Lomax, directed by John Becker, and research by Stanford M. Mirkin.

Amid imitation of harbor sounds, wind howling, gulls crying and boat whistles, this song went over the air—

Come all you young Gloucestermen, listen to me,  
I'll sing you a song of the fish of the sea,  
Then blow ye winds westerly, westerly blow,  
We're bound home to market, so steady she goes.

The introduction came next:

Hello, Britain, this is Alan Lomax, calling you from down on the fish docks of Gloucester, Mass. — Swing to port around the breakwater yonder and there are only a few miles of blue ocean between us. Gloucester is close to England in many ways. Settled in 1623 by a group that called themselves the Dorchester Adventurers, it was christened after your own city of Gloucester, and through the years there has been a constant exchange of visits and presents and greetings between the two towns.

.....

There's something special about Gloucester. There's always a fine, salty breeze blowing with the smell of fresh fish and tar in the air — A tangle of masts and rigging along the docks where the trim schooners and sailing yachts and sturdy fishing boats lie in the harbor . . . . At Loblolly Cove, Coffin's Beach, on Main Street and Middle Street, anywhere in Gloucester, you'll hear conversations like this: "Welcome home, boy. How'd they bite?" "It was kind of thick offshore yesterday, but we struck the fish early Thursday morning." Yes, Britain, Gloucester is a real fishing town. In 1623, the first year of the colony, the Dorchester Adventurers shipped a load of smoked and salted fish out to Europe; and at this moment on this dock young Gloucester adventurers are hauling up load after load of pink ocean perch out of the belly of a green Gloucester fishing boat.

A vessel has just come in bringing 70,000 pounds, "nice fish", added a neighbor. Lomax asks how many fish "you folks caught this year?", to which the answer comes — "Something like twenty-six million pounds up to the first of this month. Isn't that pretty good for a little town

like Gloucester? Twenty-four thousand people handling twenty-six million pounds of fish — over a million pounds for every man, woman and child in town. We're leading Boston almost two to one this year. But, then, of course, that's all we do here. Everybody in town's in the fishing game, one way or another. Notice the smell? There's nothing to compare with it — the salt air and a good thick smell of tar and fish. Once you get used to that, you can't live away from Gloucester."

One of the speakers recalled a "box party", or benefit to assist a widow at which there were pretty girls and a cake that reminded him of Mrs. Fogarty's —

And the crust it was nailed on wid glue,  
And a man would die twice just from eatin one slice  
Of Mrs. Fogarty's Xmas cake.

Then they "visit" Captain Jim Barry, one of the old timers, who started out fishing fifty years ago. He said, "I started out halibuttin', fishing from a dory with a hand-line, the most dangerous kind of fishing there is. Out there on the Grand Banks off Newfoundland in a fog it's mighty easy for a man to go astray or be swamped in a heavy sea. I can remember lots of times I've picked up empty dories, drifting bottom-side up and had to take the news back home to a man's family . . . . ."

Of the Newfoundlanders the sailor declared "Finest people on earth, if I was born there. I think there's more people man for man from down there in this war against old Hitler than from any other place on earth." Captain Barry explained that eighty per cent of the catch goes to the armed forces and to lend-lease. "Do you like fish?" interjected the questioner; "I certainly do", the Captain said, "the best in the world . . . . . What makes me mad is changing the names of fish on the menu, though, the way they do in these funny hotels and dining cars."

Then those at the "station" visit the twine makers, the Lasleys, who have made nets for many years. They admitted their son in the army could "gil nets better'n we can". Mrs. Lasley explained, "When I'm at work I say to myself, 'Well, your old fingers have tied a lot of knots, but they can tie a few more if the nets will catch good fat

fish for our boys overseas.' ” Another knot expert complained that of all the knots he'd tied, the only one that was remembered was the one that slipped, thereby losing seven thousand fish.

This song by Charley of a ship's crew enlivened the broadcast:

So it's straighten up your net and your fish below,  
Put your head out the pilot house, let the "Austin W." go,  
We're gonna make market, if we lose both spars,  
Because we've made some dandy trips into the morning stars.

"Yes", exclaimed another, "the Gloucester fishermen are bringing home the fish right out of the happy hunting ground of the 'subs' ”.

The broadcast ended with a supposed visit to the attractive Portuguese Church, called "Our Lady of Good Voyage" where the many Portuguese fishermen worship, followed up by the impressive ceremony carried out on the bridge over the Annisquam River, where a memorial service is held once a year in memory of the men who have gone down to watery graves. In fact, Gloucester is often called the "city of sorrow, whose history is written in tears." The Dogtown settlement near the city was not referred to, but our English cousins would probably have enjoyed the story of its witches and ghosts and of Judy Rhines and Tammy known as the "Queen of the Witches", who is reported as being able to bewitch a load of wood as it went by so that the driver would deliver it to her. Dogtown got its name from the fact that the women who moved there during a warlike period kept dogs for protection while their husbands were away fighting.

Forty-five years ago one of Gloucester's fishermen, Captain Howard Blackburn, sailed alone a small boat about thirty feet long to Gloucester, England, where he was warmly received by the officials and citizens. He carried with him a letter from our Mayor and was entertained at the local theatre where the Stars and Stripes floated over his box, and a band played Yankee Doodle during the evening's performance.

The bell referred to in the broadcast, which hangs in our Gloucester's City Hall, was made in the old Gloucester



Bell Foundry dating back to mediaeval days; it is marked 1779 and bears the initials "T.R." for the founder's name. It is one of the most interesting relics we have that came from the English city and proved of special interest to Michael Roy Lambert of Gloucester, England, of the Fleet Air Arm of the Royal Navy who had been training in Canada. While on leave he came to Boston and while here he heard of Gloucester and decided immediately to see our city. Others of the Royal Navy had been to our Gloucester, but no one from the mother city. He was a guest of a citizen, was introduced to Mayor Friend, City Clerk Grant and Auditor Webber; he also called on George H. Green, a former resident of the English place. He was described in the local news as a high type of refined, modest English youth. From our Gloucester he cabled his parents who must have been rather surprised. He was especially interested to notice that the Williams who presented replicas of the Gloucester chimes in 1922 was a neighbor and great friend of the Lambert family with whom he used to play tennis before the war. His two brothers are ministers and he hopes to become one also.

Gloucester in England like so many cities is of great antiquity. Before the Romans landed in England the place was called "Caer Gloui", where there was an important fort known by the name of "Glevum". A number of coins of the time of Emperor Claudius have been discovered in this locality. The Saxons changed the name to "Glow-ceastre", "Glewancester" and "Glew-ceastre", from which the word "Gloucester" finally emanated. The name was supposed to suggest "Fair" or "Handsome City". In the year 1051 Edward the Confessor resided there and some years later William the Conqueror held Court at Gloucester, where he liked to spend his Christmas. The Cathedral is one of the finest in England and the old castle dates back to the early days when such a fortress was necessary to serve as a key to South Wales.

In 1734, there was only one stage coach between Gloucester and London, which left on Monday morning and arrived in the latter city on Wednesday evening, and in those early days this was considered such an achievement that the words "Gloucester Flying Machine" were painted

on the coach doors in large letters. It may be interesting to mention that several wills in the Registry begin, "Whereas I am about to take a journey to London, and whereas it is uncertain whether or not I may live to return, I do therefore think it necessary to make my last will and testament."

## HAVERHILL

Doubtless there are persons abroad who regard America as a place where Indians still abound in unwieldy numbers; and if any foreigners should visit our Haverhill and notice the statue placed in Grand Army Park in memory of Hannah Dustin, who after being abducted, with the assistance of two others slew ten of the twelve Redskins, they might really believe they had some ground for their opinion. It would interest any English readers to know that this brave woman was assisted in her gruesome task by her nurse, Mrs. Neff, and an English boy named Samuel Leonardson. Concerning this surname, Dustin, some wit made the suggestion that the original member of the family to remove to this country must undoubtedly have been a descendant of the St. Dunstan in the legends who vanquished the devil by pinching his nose with a pair of red-hot tongs. Those who have studied the history of the family state that the Thomas Dustin of Haverhill descended from the Dunstons of England.

Some of the residents of the English Haverhill must have heard of this achievement of one of our Haverhill citizens, for the reason that Lieutenant Albert H. Lapham of our city on a recent visit to the English place wrote that one of the first points of interest he saw was in the Town Hall where hung a large shield with the seal of the New England town in the center and pictures of the heroine of Haverhill, Hannah Dustin, and Whittier's Birthplace in two of the corners. This Town Hall was erected in 1883 by one of the Gurteen family to commemorate his golden wedding, and it was in this building that the presents sent over there in 1890 were exhibited.

This American officer wrote an interesting account of



A VIEW OF HAVERHILL ABOUT 1815

Reproduced from a colored aquatint printed by H. Morse from a drawing by Mrs. Green

Kindness of Public Library, Haverhill, Mass.



his visit, and as it is a very real connecting link between the two Haverhills, it might be well to quote some sentences. On the way to the train he stopped to buy some Lieutenant bars to replace one that broke when he stooped to pick up something a lady had dropped on the way to London. Arriving at the place of his destination he wrote ".....big me from Haverhill, Massachusetts, U. S. A. in Haverhill, Suffolk County, England, started up the main street to get acquainted with somebody, the Lord only knew who and He wouldn't tell me." Lapham then made a search for John King, Chairman of the Council, and soon was rewarded by finding him. The account goes on to say: "I explained to him who I was and where I came from; sure enough, I was his long lost cousin from Haverhill, Mass., U.S.A. .... Well, if a fellow ever got a welcome, I was that fellow." The visitor took over letters from Mayor Glynn of our Haverhill and of course received a royal welcome and a meal that was not exactly war rationed. He also met Daniel Gurteen and his daughter, Grace, who had visited our Haverhill some years ago. The New England officer was presented with a valuable silver teaspoon soon to be deposited in the Haverhill Historical Society. The loom in the center and the shuttle on the handle are emblems of an important textile manufacturing company of the English town owned by the Gurteen family. This Historical Society is located on the site of one of the Saltonstall homes, the family having been one of the early settlers in Massachusetts.

On the official visit of Gurteen and his daughter on the occasion of our two hundred and fiftieth anniversary, in 1890, they called on John Greenleaf Whittier who was born in our Haverhill and who composed some verses which he dedicated to the young English girl. The last stanza reads:

Say that our love survives the severing strain;  
That the New England, with the Old, holds fast  
The proud, fond memories of a common past;  
Unbroken still the ties of blood remain!

The invitation sent at that time by our Mayor Burnham explained that in 1640 "Rev. John Ward, born in the Eng-



lish Haverhill, penetrated with a small band of followers into what was then a wilderness, and formed a little settlement on the banks of the Merrimac River, in what is now Essex County, Massachusetts. In honor of their devout pastor they named the settlement Haverhill for his home in England." As an indication of the wildness at that time, it is related that on the front of the first meeting house the heads of wolves were often nailed.

The visit of the Gurteens resulted in an exchange of letters and presents, followed by other interchanges which have continued for these many years. The Public Library and the City Hall possess documents that were sent from the English town.

The History of Essex County explains that Rev. John Ward, grandfather of the preacher of the same name in our Haverhill, was a graduate of Christ College, Cambridge. He was suspended from the church and returned to Haverhill, England, where he died in 1598. In the church there the author recalls a quaint inscription in Latin regarding him, which translated into English reads:

Grant some of knowledge greater store,  
More learned some in teaching;  
Yet few in life did lighten more,  
None thundered more in preaching.

Again the English were apprised of the exploit of Hannah Dustin over a broadcast from the Massachusetts Haverhill to the overseas town in May, 1942, during which Arlington I. Clow, Superintendent of Schools, made the amusing remark to his boys overseas, that Hannah Dustin still looks down past the Paramount Theatre to the bridge, but her tomahawk has vanished from her hand (it was once stolen and replaced), — did one of you boys take it to scalp the Japs?" Mr. Clow then made such a clear statement of what we are fighting for in this war, that it should be repeated:

It is the right to watch a sunset over a peaceful countryside, — it is the right of youth to think their long thoughts, and those who are older to think the thoughts the years have mellowed. It is the right to fish in the springtime — to hear a bird sing in your apple tree. It is the right to watch the eve-

ning lights twinkle on, one by one, on your street, and after supper to enjoy a game of bridge. It is the right to read a book before your own hearth in the evening hours — it is the right to use individual intelligence.....

This school superintendent was particularly pleased for the reason that one of his Haverhill High School seniors had just won first place in the recent National Essay Contest.

During the year previous, over WRUL and under the auspices of the Committee to Defend America by Aiding the Allies, other influential citizens spoke to Haverhill, situated partly in Suffolk and partly in Essex County, England. The first to broadcast was the last visitor to the mother town, Willard Cogswell, who extended an invitation to send, if possible, representative Daniel Gurteen again to our Tercentenary a few years ago. The war, however, prevented the journey.

Mayor Albert W. Glynn followed over the air. He well expressed the situation by stating that the common bond between the two countries was of greater scope than the similarity of namesake places. George H. Croston, Secretary of the Haverhill Chamber of Commerce, the last to talk, spoke of having met recently a Britisher, a gentleman of the cloth, who was such a good entertainer that he was asked to many dinners, so many in fact that a subsequent speaker referred to him not as the "Reverend gentleman of the cloth", but as the "Reverend gentleman of the table cloth." He also mentioned the fact that their community was working on a certain British contract. "Therefore, it may be", he wound up by saying, "in the not too distant future soldiers of Old Haverhill may be drinking from canteens whose covers were made by workers of New Haverhill."

There is a Haverhill in New Hampshire, on the east side of the Connecticut river.

## THE WILLS OF JOSEPH BOWDITCH

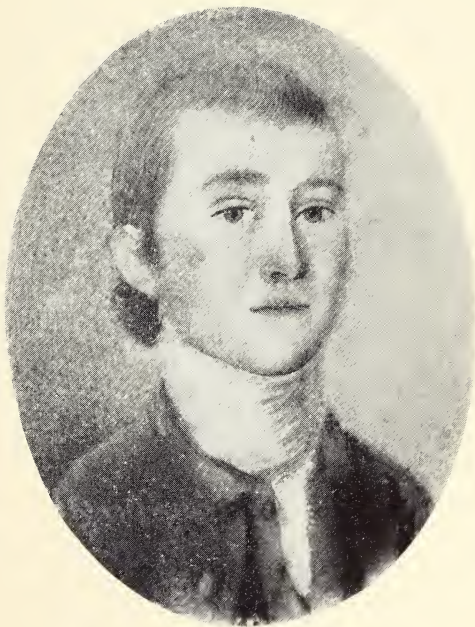
BY HAROLD BOWDITCH

Capt. Joseph Bowditch died in Salem at the age of eighty years in 1780, leaving behind him a great number of papers which he had saved, probably because of his official positions as town treasurer, clerk of the courts, etc. These papers came eventually into the hands of a collateral branch of the family, where some of them remain, though the greater number have been given to The Essex Institute. From them most of the material in this article has been taken, which accounts for the lack of documentation from printed sources.

Joseph Bowditch was born in Salem 21 August 1700, the third son and sixth child of Capt. William Bowditch (c. 1665-1728) and grandson of William Bowditch who came to Salem in 1671, and died in 1681. His elder brothers both died young; he had but one younger brother who lived to marry, Ebenezer (1703-1768), the grandfather of Nathaniel Bowditch, the mathematician. A short sketch of Joseph Bowditch's career is to be found in the Historical Collections, vol. 70, p. 182, which is correct in everything except his ancestry.

Joseph Bowditch inherited his father's house on Essex Street. It stood a little in front of the present Plummer Hall, the Museum of The Essex Institute. Although he had at one time serious business reverses, he prospered in the end, and died the only well-to-do member of the family. He had in all eight children; but at his death in 1780 only two were living, widowed daughters, each with one child, and he had also a grandson and namesake, Joseph Bowditch, born 1757, the son of Capt. Joseph Bowditch who had died v. p. in 1758.

This second Joseph Bowditch, born in Salem 27 Nov. 1730, like his father followed the sea. He cleared for the West Indies in the schooner *Hampton* 1 April 1756, and entered Salem from Anguilla 30 Dec. 1756 (*E. I. Hist. Coll.* 67.282). He married in Salem, 3 March, 1757, Sarah, the daughter of Jonathan Gardner and his first wife Elizabeth (Gardner) Gardner. He cleared for Fayal in the



JOSEPH BOWDITCH

1757 - 1800

From a miniature in possession of the Essex Institute





Hampton 11 May 1757 (*loc. cit.*), but the time of his return is not clear. Since his death occurred about a year later he probably returned from this voyage and started on another, but all that we have is his father's statement that he "died at sea (after he was taken Coming from Surinam) 27 May 1758," (*N. E. Hist. Gen. Reg.* Oct. 1896 p. 436). Felt's *Annals of Salem* record the capture of a number of vessels from Salem by the French at about this time, and it seems probable that young Capt. Joseph Bowditch was the victim of a privateer. At his death his only child, the third Joseph Bowditch, was only six months old, and he grew up as the principal heir of his grandfather, "Squire" Joseph Bowditch. The young widow, whose father's house stood on the corner of Essex and Newbury Streets, lived in a small house on Winter Street owned by her brother John Gardner (*E. I. Hist. Coll.* 50.6,7). Here presumably the boy grew up, with great expectations.

The last signature of "Squire" Joseph Bowditch before his lingering illness is here shown for comparison with his later signature; it is appended to a warrant dated 7 May 1771:

*Joseph Bowditch*

From the 9th of July to the 21st of October 1771, he was under the care of Dr. Ebenezer Putnam, Harvard 1739, who had been practicing in Salem since 1744. The 9th of July presumably marks the time when the "Squire" suffered a paralytic shock, for family tradition pictures him spending the last nine years of his life in an arm-chair with his cat on one arm and a bowl of punch on the other, and he died in 1780. Evidently because of his palsy he bought from John Andrews, 19 Nov. 1771, a silver spout-cup, the receipt for which is in the Museum of Fine Arts in Boston. In February, 1772, he was using an "Elictrical Machine" which belonged to David Mason of Salem, a student of electricity and a friend of Benjamin Franklin, though many years younger, (see *E. I. Hist. Coll.* 48.197.) The machine evidently was as beneficial as one would expect it to be.

On the 20th of June 1774, "Squire" Bowditch made his

first will. At this time he had but two living children and three grandchildren. The children were Mary, born 1732, whose husband Capt. Jonathan Orne, had died about six months before, 1 Jan. 1774; and Elizabeth, born 1734/5, whose husband William Jeffry had died 8 July 1772. The grandchildren were Joseph Bowditch, 3d., the son of Joseph Bowditch, Jun., now a boy of nearly seventeen; Eunice Orne, the only surviving child of Jonathan and Mary, now five years old; and Elizabeth Jeffry, the only surviving child of William and Elizabeth, whose birth-date is not recorded. She must have been less than two years old, for her elder sister, also named Elizabeth, had died in July 1772. Elizabeth Jeffry, Sen., made her home with her father "Squire" Joseph Bowditch, and took care of him. The will of 20 June 1774 reads:

I Joseph Bowditch of Salem in the county of Essex Esquire, being of sound mind, tho' weak & infirm in body, do make my last Will in the manner following:

I give to my grandson Joseph Bowditch & his heirs the whole of my homestead land, with the dwelling-house and other building thereon, fronting the main street southerly, & on a lane northerly; and my lot of land in the South-Field in said Salem, being the westerly half of the land my father bought of Richards, with the land I lately bought of William Browne Esq<sup>r</sup>. & the land I more lately bought of Nathanael Archer; and one of my common rights in the Great-Pasture in said Salem; and my pew in that Meeting-House where the rev<sup>d</sup> Mr. Dunbar officiates; reserving liberty to my daughter Elizabeth Jeffry to occupy one half of the pew, until my said grandson shall be twenty one years old, she paying one half the taxes thereof; and my lot number Four in a new township called Salem Canada, or Lyndeborough, in the province of New-Hampshire, with all the estate that I have or may have by virtue of my right there; and my right or share in the social library in said Salem; and my largest silver Tankard marked I. B. and the bed whereon I usually lay, with the bedstead, curtain-rods & curtains, bolster, pillow, quilt, two blankts & a pir of sheets; and my watch, my gun, my sword & dagger, with my other military accoutrements; and my silver shoe-buckles with all my wearing apparel, to be used by him as he grows up as occasion may be; and also five hundred & forty six pounds thirteen shillings & four pence lawful money, in cash or bonds, to be at interest till he shall be

twenty one years old. But my will is, that what I have thus given him shall be & remain in the hands of my Executrix hereafter named (whom I desire to be his guardian) till he shall be of said age: The income thereof to be applied to his use at the discretion of said Executrix.

But if my said grandson should die before he arrives at the age of twenty one years, my will is that what I have thus given him shall go to my two daughters, Mary Orne & Elizabeth Jeffry, one half thereof to said Mary & her heirs, and the other half thereof to said Elizabeth & her heirs.

I will that my Executrix hereafter named may if she please dwell in my said house and occupy my said homestead until my said grandson shall be twenty one years old, paying only three pounds to my said grandson, annually, to repair the fences & buildings on said homestead, so far as that sum will go; & that, instead of a greater rent, and for other considerations had, she keep my said grandson with food & lodging in said house till he shall be of said age, if his mother & he shall chuse it. But if my said Executrix should not chuse to dwell in said house, she is to improve it, with the rest of said homestead, for his use, in the best manner she can.

I give to my grand-daughter Eunice Orne five hundred & forty six pounds thirteen shillings & four pence in bonds, to be delivered to her mother, and by her kept at interest, and the whole principal & interest to be paid to her my said grand-daughter as soon as she is twenty one years old.

I give to my grand-daughter Elizabeth Jeffry five hundred and forty six pounds thirteen shillings & four pence in bonds, to be in the hands of her mother, (my executrix hereafter named) & kept at interest, and the whole principal & interest to be paid to my said grand-daughter Elizabeth Jeffry as soon as she is twenty one years old.

But if either of my said grand-daughters should die before me, then the legacy above given to her so dying, shall go to her mother.

I give to my daughter Mary Orne (besides what I have heretofore given her) my lot number one in the Union Wharf in said Salem, with one twelfth part of the General Wharf, to her and her heirs; also one silver cann marked I. B. two silver porringers marked I. B. and six large spoons marked I. B. and five hundred and eighty five pounds in bonds, to be delivered her in three months after my decease.

I give to my daughter Elizabeth Jeffry & her heirs my other common right in the Great-Pasture in said Salem, & all the residue of my estate. She is to pay my debts and to be at the

expenditure of my funeral, but I would not have her lay out much about this last piece of human vanity.

But if my said daughter Mary Orne should die before me, then what I have herein given her shall go to her daughter Eunice Orne and her heirs; and if my said daughter Elizabeth Jeffry should die before me, then what I have herein given her, shall go to her daughter Elizabeth & her heirs.

If any of my estate should be lost by bad debts, my — is that the said loss shall be borne equally by my said grandson & my said two daughters; provided said loss be ascertained within two years after my decease.

And I hereby appoint my said daughter Elizabeth Jeffry Executrix of this my will, putting full confidence in her that she will deal justly and kindly by my said orphan grandson, & be his faithful guardian.

This Will I sign & seal, & declare to be my last, this twentieth day of June, in the year of our Lord 1774.

Signed & sealed, & declared by the said testator to be his last will in presence of us, who in his presence subscribe our names as witnesses.

Joseph Bowditch

Jon<sup>a</sup> Gardner jr

John Gardner 3d

Tim. Pickering jun<sup>r</sup>.

The word orphan is not strictly accurate, for Joseph Bowditch, 3d's, mother was living and survived for another score and more of years.

It is clear that the grandson was the favored heir, presumably in the hope that he would live to carry on the family name; but during his minority his estate was to be administered by his aunt Elizabeth Jeffry, and not by his mother, as would seem to have been appropriate. It may also be noted that in the event of the death of the grandson his legacy is not to go to his mother, but in equal shares to his two aunts. The "Squire" seems to have treated his daughter-in-law with studied neglect.

The residue of the estate, which was to come to Elizabeth Jeffry, must have been considerable. She would get from the house all of the furniture except for one bed; all



furnishings, such as mirrors, clocks, pictures, curtains, fireplace ironware, glass, china, crockery and kitchenware; any silver that there might have been except for the largest tankard, one cann, two porringers and six large spoons (these last are not set down as being silver, but being marked I. B. like the silver, they probably were); she would get all of her father's personal belongings except for his watch, his military accoutrements and his clothes, and this would include books, nautical or meteorological instruments, charts and the like; and she would also get the contents of the barn including livestock if any, and of any other buildings that might have been on the homestead lot. No boats or other vessels are mentioned, so presumably there were none; but "Squire" Bowditch had been a successful merchant and there might well have been articles of some value in warehouses, etc.

By 1777, Joseph Bowditch, 3d, had found employment with Richard Derby, Jr., for we find his name on a receipt for 17 gallons of molasses bought from Derby by "Squire" Bowditch.

In November, 1778, he came of age. If his grandfather were to die now he could move into the house and put his aunt Elizabeth Jeffry out, but as long as the "Squire" lived there would be no change in his condition. As a matter of fact his relations with his aunts seem to have been cordial, judging from a letter which he wrote to his aunt Elizabeth from Boston, 9 March 1779, just three years after the evacuation:

My dear Aunt,

I send you by Mr. Higginson 6 Flowers, 2 for Betsy, 2 for Eunice, & 2 for Sally, & beg their acceptance of these trifles, I do not send them because they are of any value, but only to show that I do not forget them, tho' absent. I am very sorry to hear that provision is so scarce with you, it is very dear in this Town, Beef 5/, Mutton 5/6d & 6/ lb & I suppose that  $\frac{1}{4}$  at least of the Inhabitants has not a Mouthfull of Bread from day to day, to hear the Childrens Cries for Bread is enough to melt a heart of Stone, wish<sup>d</sup> that peace may make glad our walls and prosperity our palaces, I must Subscribe myself

Your dutifull Nephew  
Joseph Bowditch Jun<sup>r</sup>



Tuesy Night 11 °Clock

Duty to Grandsir, & Aunt, Love to rest of the Family  
Comp<sup>t</sup> to all that asks after

J B Jun<sup>r</sup>

Joseph Bowditch, 3d, having attained his majority, so that his aunt's guardianship was no longer needed, it was appropriate for "Squire" Joseph Bowditch to make a new will, which he did on the 13th of October 1779. The changes in it are as follows:

I Give & Devise to my Grandson Joseph Bowditch & his Heirs the whole of my homestead Land with my dwelling House & other buildings thereon, fronting the main street southerly and the backstreet northerly — one of my Comon Rights in the great Pasture — and my Pew in Mr. Dunbars Meeting house (so called) — but reserving to my daughter Jeffry during her widowhood the improvement of part of the premisses as herein aftermentioned — And I give him my Right & Share in the Social Library — (all these being in Salem aforesaid) — my Lot number four in Lyndeborough in the State of Newhampshire with the whole of my Estate & Interest in that Town — My largest silver Tankard marked I B — The Bed which I use, the Bedstead, Curtain Rods, Curtains, Bowlster, Pillow, Quilt, two blankets and one pair of sheets — My watch, Gun, Swords, & other military accountrements — My silver shoe buckles with all my wearing apparel — also the sum of Five hundred forty six pounds thirteen shillings & four pence in Cash or bonds — all to be to him and his heirs.

The bequests to his daughter Mary Orne and to his grand-daughters Eunice Orne and Elizabeth Jeffry were not changed.

I GIVE & DEVISE to my Grandson aforesaid, & to my Daughters Mary Orne & Elizabeth Jeffry my lot of Land in the South Field in Salem aforesaid formerly Richards — the Land there which I purchased of William Browne Esqr. & what I bought of Archer in the same Field, all to be equally divided between them, or to be holden by them & their heirs as tenants in Comon. I GIVE & DEVISE the Residue of my Estate both Real & personal including my other common Right in the great pasture aforesaid, to my daughter Elizabeth Jeffry & her heirs And it is my Will that she shall have during her widowhood the improvement of one half of my

house & homestead & the use of one half the Pew devised to my Grandson — she paying half the Taxes of the Pew and all my debts & funeral Charges . . . And I appoint my Daughter Elizabeth Jeffry Executrix of this my Will & Testament. And I hereto put my hand & Seal this thirteenth day of October A Dom' 1779.

signed sealed & declared by the testator as & for his last will & Testament in presence of us three Witnesses — eleven words first being interlined —

*Joseph Bowditch*

Jon<sup>a</sup> Gardner jr

Geo Williams

Wm Pyncheon

By this second will Joseph Bowditch, 3d, is deprived of two-thirds of the land in the South Fields, and each of his aunts benefits to the extent of one-third at his expense; moreover, his aunt Elizabeth Jeffry has now the right to live in the homestead-house, occupying one-half of it, during her widowhood — that is, during her life if she so wishes. She was now between forty-four and forty-five years old and not likely to marry again. It seems unlikely that Joseph Bowditch, 3d, ever saw this will, for he did not live in the homestead-house, and the will was kept among his grandfather's papers.

Less than a year after making his second will "Squire" Joseph Bowditch made his third, and as it turned out, his last will, 9 August 1780; since this was the will that was proved only a copy is found among his papers.

I Give and Devise to my Grandson Joseph Bowditch the Bed which I use the Bedstead curtain Rods curtains Bowlster Pillow Quilt two Blankets & one pair of Sheets — My Watch Gun Swords and other Military Accoutrements — my Silver Shoe Buckles with all my wearing Apparel — also the sum of five hundred Pounds in Cash or Bonds all to be to him & his Heirs. I Give and Devise to my Daughter Mary Orne besides what I have before Given her my Lot Number One in Union Wharfe and one twelfth part of the General Wharfe also one Common Right in the Great Pasture in Salem, the same silver as before, "also Six hundred eighty five Pounds in Bonds." The legacies to the grand-daughters are unchanged.

The lot in the South Field is to be divided, as by the second will, equally between Joseph 3d and his two aunts. I Give and Devise the Residue of my estate both real and Personal including my homestead land with my dwelling house and other Buildings thereon in Salem, and my other Common Right in the Great Pasture to my Daughter Elizabeth Jeffry . . . And I appoint & make my said Daughter Elizabeth Jeffry Executrix of this my Will and Testament & hereto put my hand & seal this ninth day of August in the Year of our Lord seventeen hundred eighty.

Signed sealed and declared by the  
Testator to be his last Will &  
Testament in Presence of us who  
in his Presence subscribe our  
Names as Witnesses

The words *given to* first interlined  
Joseph Bowditch [Seal]

Jon<sup>a</sup> Gardner jr  
Jon<sup>a</sup> Gardner Ter<sup>s</sup>  
Wm Pynchon

The above is followed by a statement that on the 5th of December 1780, it was presented for probate and duly proved by B. Greenleaf.

By this final will Joseph Bowditch, 3d, the grandson, is left £500. instead of £546:13:04; he gets the watch, gun, swords, etc., the shoe buckles and clothes, the bed and its fittings, and, as in the second will, only one-third of the lot in the South Fields which was to have been his alone by the provisions of the first will. There is no mention of the pew, of the land in Lyndeborough, New Hampshire, of the share in the Social Library, nor of the largest silver tankard, all of which thus fall into the residue. The homestead lot is also taken from him.

Mary Orne's inheritance is increased by one common right in the Great Pasture (which had formerly been a part of Joseph's legacy) and an additional one hundred pounds in money.

Elizabeth Jeffry, however, was the great gainer. In addition to getting the homestead lot outright she was the residuary legatee, so that she acquired, at Joseph's expense, the pew in the Rev. Mr. Dunbar's Meeting House, Lot No. 4 in Lyndeborough, New Hampshire, the share in

the Social Library in Salem and the largest silver tankard. Of course she had to pay her father's debts, if any, and to bear the expense of his funeral, but she no doubt dutifully obeyed his instructions not to waste money on "this last piece of human vanity."

"Squire" Joseph Bowditch died in Salem 8 October 1780, about two months after having made his third and last will. It is an interesting fact that each of his wills was witnessed by Jonathan Gardner, jun., the uncle of Joseph Bowditch, 3d. The fact that the witnesses were not called in merely to witness the testator's signature, but went over a reading of the will, is suggested by the statement of interlineations. On the 5th of June 1781, Joseph Bowditch, 3d, signed a release in favor of his aunt Elizabeth Jeffry, the executrix, acknowledging the receipt, under his grandfather's will, of his pitiful little inheritance.

It is not possible to read these wills without reaching the conclusion that Elizabeth Jeffry did pretty well for herself at the expense of her nephew, who had been her ward during his minority, at the same time allowing her sister Mary Orne enough to keep her quiet. Her daughter Elizabeth grew up and married the Hon. Nathan Read who pulled down the old Bowditch house and built a new one behind its site. Eventually he lost his fortune, and died in disappointment and poverty in Belfast, Maine. It is said that he went there expecting that town to develop into a rival of New York!

It is of course possible that Joseph Bowditch, 3d, had done something to offend his grandfather, but the impression that one gets of him is that he had a weak rather than a vicious character. Benjamin F. Browne mentions him in his *Youthful Recollections of Salem* written in 1869, (*E. I. Hist. Coll.* 50-6,7) only as a clerk to E. Hasket Derby, Esq., which he may have been, though the receipt which he signed in 1777 shows that he was working then for Richard Derby, Jun. It is to be presumed that, being unmarried, he continued to live with his mother in the little house on Winter Street until her death, which occurred 7 or 8 December 1797.

The Rev. William Bentley mentions him in his diary



(II-335) under the date 1 May 1800, in the following words:

On Wednesday died Mr. Joseph Bowditch, a Batchelor. He was educated as a Merchant in the house of Richard Derby, but being deposed of the estate of an Uncle by the intrigues of a Female, he never prosecuted any business. He was well informed in the neighborhood, in private anecdotes, & in local occurrences, & there was often an appeal to him in Company. He could make himself very agreeable, but his anecdotes did not always gain him friendship. Tho' educated a Dissenter, he was a zealous Episcopalian of the English Church. Upon the death of his mother about 3 years since, he retired to Middleton, to live upon his little inheritance, & in that place he died. I found Joseph very useful in collecting domestic intelligence. He was sincere in his friendships, open, ready to serve & if his whole character was not blameless, so far as his religion governed it, it was excellent. He wrote a good hand, communicated his thoughts with ease, & made to me some happy remarks upon the conduct of his life. He expected death & was reconciled to it.

Mr. Bentley makes one slight slip here, for it was of course his grandfather's inheritance, and not an uncle's, of which he was deprived "by the intrigues of a Female". It is quite possible that his change from the Congregational to the Episcopalian Church caused his grandfather, in his third will (1780) not to leave him the pew in Mr. Dunbar's Meeting House, and if so his change would seem to have come after the making of the second will (1779) in which this pew was left to him. This period was, however, one of grave trouble for the Episcopalian Church in Salem, which was closed from 1777 to 1782 because the populace suspected that it was a pro-British centre, the rector Rev. Dr. McGilchrist, continuing to pray for the king until the Church was closed in 1777. It seems quite possible, considering the prejudices of the times, that Joseph Bowditch, 3d's, change of religion may have been a lever which was used to bring about his fall from favor with his grandfather.

In the Museum of The Essex Institute there is a very small miniature painting of Joseph Bowditch, 3d, which is reproduced herewith in its actual size. In the book of ac-



cessions (Catalogue Book 1-5270) which gives first the names of the donors, it is entered as follows:

1878 Oct. 8. \*1980. Gardner, Miss Elizabeth B. 2 miniatures. Joseph Bowditch, son of Joseph jr. and Sarah (Gardner) Bowditch. Bapt. Nov. 20 1757, alive in 1780, and died s. p. 1980a Unknown subject.

The fact that the miniature was owned by Miss Elizabeth B. Gardner suggests that it came to her from her father John Gardner (1771-1847) who built and occupied the so-called Pingree House on Essex Street, now a part of The Essex Institute, for he was the first cousin of Joseph Bowditch, 3d.

If the artist's accuracy may be trusted, the narrow shoulders indicate a boy of thirteen years or so, so that the date of the painting may be about 1770.

In spite of the clear identification of the subject, this little painting has twice been wrongly ascribed. An exhibition label which is preserved with the picture calls him Captain and Master Mariner, and gives the date of his death as 1824. These items fit his second cousin Joseph Bowditch (1776-1824), son of Capt. Thomas Bowditch (c. 1733-1808) and grandson of Capt. Ebenezer Bowditch (1703-1768) who was the younger brother of "Squire" Joseph Bowditch. Secondly, in the Catalogue of Portraits in The Essex Institute (*Hist. Coll.* 70-182), this little miniature is described and its measurements given, but it is stated to be the likeness of Joseph Bowditch, 1700-1780, that is, "Squire" Joseph, the grandfather of the actual sitter.

Among a group of Gardner gravestones at Burying Point, Salem, are two Bowditch stones, side by side. The inscription on the first is: "Inscribed by an only Child / to the Memory of / an Affectionate Parent, / Mrs. Sarah Bowditch, / who was born March 25th 1734. / died Dec. 8th 1797. / How Blessings brighten as they take / their flight." The other reads: "In Memory of / Mr. Joseph Bowditch / Obt April 29th 1800 / AEt. 42."

## ST. PETER'S CHURCH IN SALEM BEFORE THE REVOLUTION

BY HARRIET SILVESTER TAPLEY

*(Continued from Volume LXXX, Page 260.)*

It was over a year and a half before they received a reply as follows:

Your letter of February 24, 1745 to petition the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel in Foreign Parts to send a Missionary, who by his Past & Prudence will be able to still Opposition, & by soundness of doctrine convince gain-sayers & by his exemplary life do Honour to the Religion he professeth hath been considered by the Society, and they hope & believe they have sent you such an one in the Person of the Rev'd Mr. Macgilchrist, the bearer of this, who after having been educated & having taken the Degree of Master of Arts in the University of Oxford gave very good proof of his Learning & abilities as a Lecturer at St. Philip's Church in Charlestown, South Carolina for several years, 'till his health obliged him to return to England; and now that being happily reestablished, he hath accepted of the Mission to your Church of Salem.

In return for wch. obligation, the Society expect & insist that you keep up to your promised salary of 130 pounds p annum, and more over provide for him an house together with some land for a Glebe for him & his successors in your Mission; it being lately settled as a standing Rule by the Society, that they will appoint no Missionaries to any Church, before there is an house & glebe provided for him, and they have overlooked that rule in your Case only out of confidence in you, that as soon as may be, you will actually provide an house & Glebe for him, or otherwise, however unwillingly, they must remove the Missionary from you.

Heartily Recommending you to God's Blessing, & praying that Mr. Macgilchrist's Labours may be effectual for the Building you up in the true saving Faith of our Lord Jesus Christ,

I remain, Gentlemen,

Your very Faithfull Humble Servant,

Charter House

Philip Bearcroft,

October 15, 1746.

Secretary.

To the Churchwardens & Vestry of the Church of Salem in New England.

Mr. McGilchrist was born in Scotland in 1703, was  
(334)

graduated from Baliol College, Oxford, in 1731, and ordained by Dr. Benson, Bishop of Gloucester, in 1735. The Society sent him to Charleston, South Carolina, in 1741, where he remained until 1745. The climate not agreeing with him, he returned to London, and in two years was sent to Salem. (*Salem Gazette*, Apr. 1833.)

With the settling of Mr. McGilchrist in Salem, which occurred on March 26, 1747,<sup>31</sup> a new era opened for St. Peter's Church. He was a man of education and ability and before many years passed attracted to his congregation many of the important families hereabouts. He was invited to become a member of the Club, a social organization of men which included much of the brains of the community, all congenial souls.<sup>32</sup> Writing to the Society in London from Salem, April 22, 1747, Mr. McGilchrist described conditions here: 'There are here besides the Church three meeting houses (one of which consists of those that are called the new lights) and a few Quakers. . . . The people in general are not so bigoted as I expected & there has been a considerable auditory at the Church ever since my arrival, which tho' it consists in a great measure of those who come only out of curiosity yet their prejudices may thereby be lessened & they may find our way of worship to be more devout, rational, decent and edifying than they expected.'

Mr. McGilchrist sometimes officiated in Boston Churches. When the scourge of small pox visited Boston in 1752, Dr. Caner of King's Chapel asked to be relieved for a while because he had never had the disease, and Mr. McGilchrist was unanimously invited to take the services during his absence, from which it is to be inferred that the Salem minister was immune. Mr. Brockwell had never had the distemper and he, too, refused to visit the sick. King's Chapel records show that Brockwell and McGilchrist married ten couples 'in the time of the Small Pox,' from February to August, 1752. He did not get off so easily on another occasion, for in the winter of 1759-60 he preached for Dr. Cutler of Christ Church, Boston, and 'got ague in the face for four months for exposing himself in severe weather.'

<sup>31</sup> James Jeffrey's *Interleaved Almanac*, *E. I. Hist. Coll.*, vol. 43.

<sup>32</sup> Phillips, *Salem in the Eighteenth Century*, chap. xxix.

There is an interesting letter found among the old records regarding the clock in the Church. It was written by Benjamin Gerrish, Jr., and is dated March 16, 1753, as follows: 'As I am bound out of the country and perhaps there may be a Demand from J. Clarke of the Clock in the Church I thought it best to leave this memorandum, the Clock was agreed for By Benj. Gerrish with Gawan Browne. The Case was given B. Gerrish by John Greenwood Painter & James Buck Frame maker but when the Clock was Bro't to Salem J. Clarke pd. Johnston for the Case and so Greenwood discounted out of s<sup>d</sup> Clarkes acct. of Painting, at this Day the Church owes Clarke for the movement made by Browne which is £40 old Ten<sup>r</sup> by my agreement, So that the Case of the Clock Clarke never had any thing to do with it, only as he paid Mr. Johnston for it for John Greenwood and Buck. Capt. Woodbury has a List of money Clarke rec'd for the organ & his receipt.'

Benjamin Gerrish died at Cape Francois, July or August, 1759, on a voyage with Capt. Josiah Orne. — Samuel Gardner Journal, 1759. (E. I. Hist. Coll. Vol. 2.)

An amusing vote passed by the vestry at about this time was 'that the great door be let wide open till service begin & shut in time of service in bad weather & opened when service ends.'

Among the contributors toward the support of the Church during Mr. McGilchrist's ministry, taken from the Church records, were:

Capt. Jonas Adams  
Benja. Allen  
Timothy Atkinson  
Miall Bacon<sup>33</sup>

Capt. James Barr<sup>34</sup>  
Capt. Wm. Bartlett  
Richard Bethel  
Saml. Blythe<sup>35</sup>

33 Mighill Bacon was of the shipbuilding family of Bacons, his father, brother and himself being associated in the business. He married Mary Taylor in 1733. He lived on Charter Street near the burying ground.

34 Capt. James Barr came from England in the 1740's, was a cooper and merchant. He married first Mary Ropes, and after her death Priscilla Symonds and Hannah Smith. Was a warden of St. Peter's Church, died in 1803 and was buried in the Churchyard.

35 Samuel Blyth was of the family of painters, and the father of William and Benjamin Blyth. Some of them were pastel artists; examples of their work at the Essex Institute. He married Abigail Massey in 1743 and died in 1774.



David Britton	John Crowninshield
Col. Benj. Brown	John Dampney
John Brown	Richard Downing
William Brown, Esq. <sup>36</sup>	Stephen Driver
William Burnet	Thomas Ebourn
Browne <sup>37</sup>	Wm. Epps <sup>40</sup>
Abraham Cabot	Samuel Foot
Joseph Cabot	John Fisher, Esq
Gedney Clark <sup>38</sup>	Gideon Foster
John Clarke <sup>39</sup>	Johnson Franklin
Philip Cowen	Capt. Samuel Gahtman
Edward Cox	Capt. Cabot Gerrish
Clifford Crowninshield	Capt. Benjamin Gerrish <sup>41</sup>

36 William Browne, Esq., owned pew no. 33 in 1771. He was son of Samuel and Katherine Winthrop Browne, who was one of the wealthiest of this famous family. He held many offices in the government and was one of the mandamus council until 1776, when at the evacuation of Boston he went to England and was later appointed Governor of Bermuda. He married his cousin, daughter of Governor Wanton of Rhode Island. He never returned to Salem, but died in Westminster, England, in 1802.

37 William Burnet Browne, son of Hon. William and Mary (Burnet) Browne and a descendant of the Bishop of Salisbury. He owned the house on Folly Hill, one of the finest residences in Salem. He served as warden and vestryman in 1766 and 1767. His property was confiscated during the Revolution. He left Salem about 1768 and settled in Virginia. Col. Benjamin Pickman, in 1793, had this to say of this eminent family: 'The family of the Brownes has been the most remarkable family that has ever lived in the Town of Salem, holding places of the highest trust in Town, County and State, and possessing great riches.' (Hines—*Browne Hill in History*.)

38 Gedney Clarke became a merchant of Barbados, and Collector of the port of Bridgetown. It has been said that he was Governor of Barbados at one time.

39 John Clarke, son of Francis and Deborah (Gedney) Clarke. Married Anne Furneaux in 1734 and died before 1764. One daughter married William Vans, Esq., and another John Derby. He was a brother of Deborah, who married William Fairfax. He was commander of Salem Fort in 1744 and gave a great feast at the fort upon order of his brother Gedney.

40 William Eppes, merchant, son of Col. Daniel and Hannah (Hicks), of Boston, was born in 1727 and was 'late of Chesterfield, Va.,' when he married in Salem on Apr. 5, 1750, Abigail Pickman, daughter of Col. Benjamin and Love (Rawlins) Pickman. He died Oct. 1, 1765 aged 39 years.

41 Capt. Benjamin Gerrish was the only son of Benjamin and Abigail (Flint) Holloway, born July 7, 1714, was engaged in trade with the West Indies and represented Salem in the General Court. In 1736, he married Margaret Cabot, daughter of Dr. John and Anne (Orne) Cabot and they lived in a house



Nathan Goodale  
 Capt. Wm. Hathorne<sup>42</sup>  
 Wm. Highleiger  
 John Hill  
 David Hillard  
 Mr. Edward Hillard  
 Joseph Hillard  
 Robert Hooper  
 Ephraim Ingalls  
 Capt. Nath Ingersoll  
 Samuel Ives  
 William James  
 Capt. John Jones  
 Simon Lamb<sup>43</sup>  
 Joseph Lambert  
 Philip Lander  
 Tho. Lechmere  
 John Lemon  
 Samuel Liscom  
 Richard Long  
 Jacob Manning  
 Saml. Massey  
 Richard Mayberry  
 Pasco Moreshead  
 Samuel Moreshead  
 Tho. Muckelroy  
 John Mugford  
 Jonathan Neal  
 John Newcomb

Richard Palmer  
 James Parrott  
 Capt. William Patterson  
 Jonathan Peale  
 Roger Peele  
 Wm. Peterson  
 Samuel Pickman, Esq.<sup>44</sup>  
 Benja. Phippen  
 Thomas Pointon  
 John Pope  
 John Porter  
 Thorndike Proctor  
 Wm. Pynchon  
 Michael Renew  
 Nath. Ropes, Esq.  
 Richard Routh  
 Benja. Rutland  
 George St. Barbe  
 Daniel Sanders  
 Philip Sanders  
 James Savage  
 Rowland Savage  
 John Shillaber  
 John Shillaber, Jr.  
 Francis Silver  
 Robert Smith  
 Samuel Smith  
 Jonathan Stillman  
 Isaac Stillman

which stood in front of the present North Church on Essex Street. Two portraits of Capt. and Mrs. Gerrish, by John Greenwood, are in the picture gallery of the Essex Institute. His daughter Esther married Capt. Benjamin Carpenter.—*Essex Institute Historical Collections*, Volume 5. p. 27.

<sup>42</sup> Capt. William Hathorne, mariner and fisherman, son of Joseph and Sarah (Bowditch) Hathorne, was born Feb. 20, 1715-16. He married, Mar. 29, 1741, Mary, daughter of John Touzell.

<sup>43</sup> Simon Lamb, 1725-1808, sailmaker; member of Essex Lodge of Masons, tiler 30 years; Bentley says 'A better man the sun never shone upon, 80 brethren walked in procession to the grave and an address was given.'

<sup>44</sup> Hon. Samuel Pickman, son of Benjamin and Abigail (Lindall), brother of Hon. Benjamin Pickman, owned pew No. 11 in 1766. He was Deputy Governor of Tortola and died at Spanish Town, West Indies, Aug. 26, 1772 in his 61st year. His wife was Elizabeth Pasca of Tortola, who died Dec. 16, 1761, aged 47 years.

Benja. Stone  
 Samuel Stone  
 Capt. John Tapley  
 John Welch

Stephen Welcome  
 John Wolcot, Esq.<sup>45</sup>  
 Capt Andrew Woodbury  
 John Woodell

### THE CHURCH LENGTHENED AND WIDENED

The congregation increased during these years to such an extent that it was found necessary to make an addition of twenty feet to the Church. A subscription paper was circulated among some of the parishioners on Sept. 3, 1760, to 'new sash, glaze and shingle' the Church, with the following result: Wm. Eppes, £8; Thomas Poynton, £7; Capt. Nathaniel Ingersoll, £4; Clifford Crowninshield, £2; Mascoll Williams, £2; Sam. Blythe, £1; David Britton, £2.10; James Barr, £1; John Crowninshield, Jr., £1; Joseph Churchill, £1; Richard Palmer, £1; Samuel Ober, £2; Steph. Welcome, 12s.; James Collins, Jr., 12s.; Rich. Lander, 12s.; Robert Watts, £1; Samuel Archer, Jr., £1; Charles Gowin, £1; Ephraim Ingalls, £1; Capt. George Southward, £1; Thos. Heather, £1; W. Browne, £9.12s.; Richard Lechmere, £10; Wm. Patterson, £3; Samuel Dove, £1; Joseph Mottey, £2.8.

Accordingly, in 1761, this enlargement was commenced. William Eppes furnished the underpinning and plastering; James Ford was the carpenter; and in rendering his bill wrote: 'I freely give as a Present to the Church, £4.19.3½ the balance due, it being always my determined resolution not to take anything for my extra services but with the money to purchase a piece of plate for the Church;' J. Young furnished the window frames and sashes. An itemized account was kept by William Eppes, vestryman, showing that the new part cost £231.18.5 It contains plenty of charges for rum and sugar, wages of his negro, rocks and plank, glass and nails, and on the

<sup>45</sup> John Wolcott, Harvard, 1721, was from the distinguished Connecticut family, a son of Judge Josiah Wolcott of Salem. He married Elizabeth, daughter of Peter and Catherine Papillon of Boston in 1730, and lived in his father's house, corner of Washington and Essex Streets, a fine mansion of that day. He was a merchant and High Sheriff of Essex County, and represented Salem in the General Court. He died in 1747, leaving a large estate. (Tapley, *Danvers Historical Collections*, Vol. 12 p. 103.)

credit side, such items as a barrel of nails given by Capt. Codman of Boston, and substantial cash sums from John Borland, John Sympson, S. Giles, James Cockell, James Ford, Bar. Ulmar, W. Eppes, W. Browne, Phil. Kast, Sam. Carlton, R. Lander, Sam. Pickman, Esq., Capt. Patterson, E. Ingalls, Mr. Tapley, John Lander, S. Archer, one pew sold I. Ober, £10, and another sold Frederick How, £5, Wm. Burminham, C. King, W. Crowel, John Warden, Jo Churchill, Mr. George Barnes, Sam. Archer, Jr.

The contract with Amos Trask for fencing St. Peter's Churchyard was signed on April 17, 1761, and witnessed by Ebenezer Bowditch, Jr. It called for a fence of 210 feet, three inches, in length, to be finished in two months, at 1s. 5d. per foot. This contract is given in so much detail that it may be of interest to include it:

1—From the above West Corner to the gate way are to be five Posts each to be eight Inches Square & each Post to be Planed Smooth; and a Bead Stuck on the Front Edges, & Four Mortises in each Post—

2—Eight Rails for the above Posts of Seven Inches by Six Inches thick and Nine Feet four Inches & half in length Clear of the Tenons; which are to be three Inches at each End; all the Rails to be planed Smooth and on each upper Rail to be a Net handsome molding—

3—Plank of eight Inches Broad to be fixed upon every lower Rail for the Bannisters to be lett into; and on the Edges of these Planks to be a molding—

4—The Bannisters to be Inch & half Square when work'd and at about Two Inches and a quarter Distant from each other and each Bannister to be Four [torn] Feet Six Inches long in the Clear, all to be Planed Smooth—

5—From the Surface to the under part of the lower Rail is Two Feet; to be filled in with Plank, Rabitted to each Post and Rail, all to be Planed Smooth—

6—The gateway in the Clear is Six feet and five Inches, to be made in two gates with Plain Pannells below & above with Bannisters &c.

7—From the gate way to the East End of Church yard are to be nine Posts of Same Dimensions and work as the above five Posts—

8—Sixteen Rails for the above Nine Posts each to be nine Feet five Inches & half in length Clear of the Tenons & each

Tenon to be three Inches all to be work'd as the above Eight rails—

9—The Planking and Bannisters &c of this range of Fence to be in every Respect (except the length of the Rails, which is one Inch in length more than the above) to be work'd as the above Posts with their rails Bannisters &c—

10—Each Post to be Eleven feet and one Inch long, of which as follows

Viz.

	Feet	Inches
To go into the ground	3	0
from Surface to under part of the lower Rail	2	0
Depth of the lower Rail	0	7
Plank on the lower rail for Ends of the Bannisters	0	2
length of the Bannisters in the Clear	3	6
Depth of the upper Rail	0	7
thence to the top of the Posts	1	3
	11	1

The Tops of each Post to be Capped and a molding under each Square—

The West End of the Church

From South to North is to be two Ranges of Posts & Rails, to be Planked, Bannistered &c. and in every respect to be work'd According to the first Range of five Posts & their rails &c as above.

James Ford, Warden.

Mr. McGilchrist reported from Salem, July 17, 1764, to the Society in London that he had 'enquired into the Number of Inhabitants in Salem, which upon the last survey was found to be 4500 men, women and children . . . 110 heads of families are members of the Church of England, which are all of Salem except 7 who belong to neighboring parishes. I heard one of the best and calmest of their County ministers say 2 years ago that the sign of the cross was idolatry, but when there are Missions such Opinions are but little Countenanced. When they see our Service fairly set forth before their eyes, they are convinced that those things whereof they were informd concerning us are nothing.'

Rev. Robert Boucher Nickolls, of Boston, was engaged as assistant to Mr. McGilchrist in 1771, and about fifty

of the parish, headed by John Mascarene, Wm. Pynchon and others, signed a subscription paper guaranteeing his salary. He was educated at Queen's College, Oxford, and continued to officiate until December, 1774, when he removed to Halifax. He had generously offered to relinquish half his salary on account of the times. A bill found among the Church papers shows that in 1772, the Church paid James Bott, harness maker, £4.7.<sup>3</sup>/<sub>4</sub> new tenor, for work on Mr. Nickoll's carriage and harnesses which apparently needed repairs, anticipating by a century and a half the practice of the present day in many parishes of furnishing the clergyman with means of transportation. The items follow:

	Old Tenor
To 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>4</sub> yds. Ticking to line the Aprons	1. 5.
To a new Fall to do. with 3 yds. Lace & Trimming	1. 2. 6
To new Leather Handles	4.
To new Carpet	1.12. 6
To 1 <sup>1</sup> / <sub>2</sub> yards Shalloon, to trim ye Windows	1. 7
To 2 Brass Knobs & 20 Brass Nails	. 6.
To a Servants Suit	3.10.
To a Strap for do.	1. 2. 6
To 2 Brass Buckles & Cheap to the Shaft of your Chaise	.9.
To mending Step	.7. 6
To a pair of Long Reins	1.15.
To Blue Swanskin, saddle Cloth Trim'd with Sadler's Lace	1.10.
To a Girth	.10.
To a Backstrap & Pugs	1.
To Watering Rein	.15.
To mending a Step	. 5.
To mending a whip	.5.
To plating ye Shaft of your Chaise	.15.
To covering a Trunk	1.10.
To Exchange on Whip	. 7. 6
To a sukey to Boston	1.
To pair new Boxes to Chaise	2.10.
To a new Shaft to ditto	1.17. 6
To 3 nuts & 3 bolts	. 4. 6
To painting the carriage & wheels	2. 5.
To blk. Snaffle, Bridle with Hollow Bitts	2. 5.
To a lined worsted Sirsingle	2. 5.



To washing &amp; new binding Saddle cloth

. 7. 6

---

£32.13.

In the autumn of 1771, a plan was presented for widening the Church, as follows:

Ten feet to be added to each side of the Church to be so high as to run under the eaves of the present building, the wall pews to fall back with the sides; the body or floor pews of the Church to be eight feet long and three feet four inches wide; the wall pews six feet wide to have three isles, the main or middle isle to be six feet wide, the two sides North and South isles to be three feet wide, the present possessors of the pews in the Body or floor of the Church to change for the new ones, beginning at the West end and to go up to the Eastward, viz. on the North isle ten pews, on the North side of the main isle Six pews on the South isle nine pews on the South corner of the East isle three pews, making in all thirty-four pews as marked on the plan. The pulpit and Desk to be removed and placed in the range with the pews on the North side of the Main isle at the end next the Altar. The Altar to be eighteen feet from pew to pew, two pews behind the pulpit in the North end corner thought to be particularly injured by this alteration shall be valued and a just compensation made the owners. The lower windows in the new part of the Building on the sides to be one foot lower than the present. The upper windows as shall be found needful.

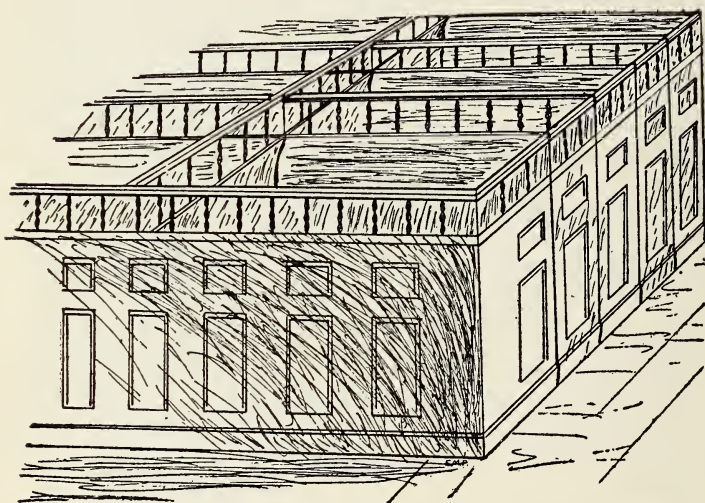
The committee to carry out this work was composed of John Fisher, James Grant, John Mascarene, Thomas Poynton, William Pyncheon, David Britton and Charles King.

An amusing feature developed when the new pews were put in. Many of the proprietors complained of the 'Extraordinary top-work on the wall pews,' so it was ordered removed and none was to be put on the floor pews 'as 'twill Damage the Uniformity of the Church.' Also it was voted that 'no end wall pews shall be raised higher than Mr. Ingersoll's, the extraordinary top work of which is about three inches, and that furthermore no tops of the pews shall be raised or lowered without consent of proprietors.'

There was cash paid Jonathan Ross for taking the tops

off Capt. Cottnam's, Mr. Scott's and Mr. Hathorne's pews. There is also a bill for altering the reading desk, clerk's desk and pulpit.

About this time, King's Chapel in Boston had received a donation from George III to buy new plate and pulpit furniture, and they gave their old furniture to St. Peter's, with three new folio prayer books. (Felt, *Annals*, vol. II, p. 603.)



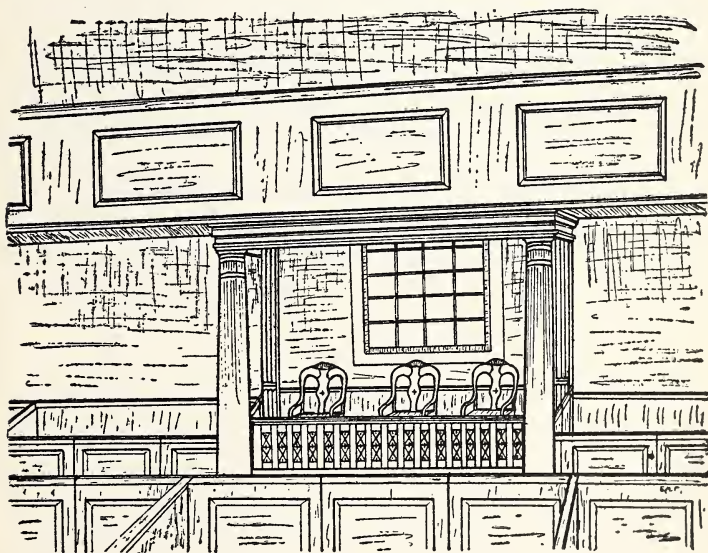
RAILED PEWS OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY

Drawn by Mrs. Carroll F. Philbrook

Adapted from Foote's "Annals of King's Chapel"

The Church prospered until the troublous days preceding the Revolution. William Gray was paid for painting the new part of the building. Thomas Bowditch sold them boards, R. Mayberry furnished iron work, including a 'large heng for the large Gait' which weighed four and one half pounds. Samuel Blythe was paid for painting sugar canisters, Japaning brushes and painting the carpet. Benjamin Johnston received £5 for painting and numbering 57 pews. William Putnam put new coverings on the cushions and stools, and made a curtain for the Warden's

seat, one for the desk, another for the parson's pew, and a damask cushion for the reading desk. He also altered the covering for the Communion table and the pulpit. Roger Peele repaired the bell ropes and bell. There was apparently a brick wall on the east side of the Church building and in 1770 it was repaired, Jeremiah Page of Danvers furnishing 13,000 bricks and William Nichols and Gibson Clough laid them, the latter also putting in a bill for cutting the stones for the steps and 'making ye mold for ye large tile.' Jeremiah Newhall put on the cants of the brick wall 'round St. Peter's Church.'



THE GOVERNOR'S PEW

Built in 1774, by Joseph McIntire, Samuel McIntire, and John Gavott

Drawn from description in the Church records by Mrs. Carroll F. Philbrook

So many officials of the government were connected with St. Peter's church that when General Gage arrived in Salem on June 2, 1774, it was natural that a State pew or Governor's pew, as it was called, should be built in the church for the use of the Governor and other officers. The Provincial Congress meeting here was the signal for balls and dinners among the social set and members of this

parish were conspicuous in these activities.<sup>45a</sup> Accordingly, pew No. 22 was selected, a wall pew on the north side, and the work progressed all through the month of June, and when finished was probably a credit to the work of the McIntire's.

Peter Frye furnished 258 feet of 'clear seasoned boards,' which were delivered to Joseph Mackintire, the father of the famous carver, to build the pew, and Thomas Poynton and Jonathan Payson, afterward of Haverhill, furnished boards also for the same purpose, the former supplying 124 feet, and Abraham Watson 54 feet of joist. Jonathan Gavott turned two pillars for this pew, and Mr. Lander furnished three chairs at £2, which had to be altered with longer legs, adding 6 shillings to the cost. Joseph Mackintire's bill on June 4, 1774, was for thirteen days' work of himself and son Sam, amounting to £3.3.6. Samuel Blyth painted the Governor's pew and received his salary as organist.

Archibald Murphy dyed the tassels belonging to the pulpit. William Croell was paid £4 for a year's service as sexton and one day 'blowing the Bellows when the organ was tuned.' Robert Alcock sold the Church Irish linen for making a surplice.

#### PEW OWNERS IN 1772

In 1772, a committee composed of John Mascarene, Charles King, David Britton and Mascoll Williams was appointed to revalue and assess the pews. This report, which was accepted, is interesting, as it shows how the budget was raised before the days of free pews. The next year David Britton and Mascoll Williams remained on the committee, to which were added John Fisher, Esq., Thomas Poynton and Stephen Higginson.

#### RULES FOR THE MORE EQUITABLE VALUING AND ASSESSING OF THE PEWS.

##### WALL PEWS

1. Each Wall pew to be valued at £16. Old Tenor p. Seat.
2. A whole Window to be valued at £7.10. Old Tenor & a part in proportion.

<sup>45a</sup> Phillips, *Salem in the Eighteenth Century*, p. 323.



3. A Seat hid from the Minister by means of a Post intervening or otherwise £.10, O.T., to be deducted from the value of the Pew.

4. The East line of Wall-pews to be deducted for situation in proportion to an appraisement made of a suppos'd Pew of 9 ft. long in the back Curten of the Pulpit by which said pew was adjudged to lose  $1/3$ d of its value on Acct. of its situation.

### MAIN ISLE PEWS

5. Each Seat in the Main Isle to be valued at £14. O.T. subject to a deduction for Seats obstructed as in the 3<sup>d</sup> Rule.

### NO. & SO. ISLE PEWS

6. Each Seat in the No. & So. Isle Pews to be valued at £12. O. T. deduction as before.

The budget for this year included the following items: Salary of Rev. Mr. Nickolls, £133.6.8; salaries of organist, clerk and sexton, £15.0.0; interest money to pay, £1.16; to pay for the organ, £13.6.8.; total £163.19.3. Mr. McGilchrist's salary is not included. The numbers missing in the numerical order were unoccupied pews. Following is a list of proprietors in 1772:

No. of the Pews	Names of the present proprietors	No. of Seats	Windows	Seats obstructed in facing the Minister	Back Pews on East Wall to be deducted for situation	Value of Pews in O. Tenor	Tax per wk. in Lawf. Money
Wall Pews @ £16 p Seat			7.10.	2.10/			
1&2	Capt. Wm. Lilly	7	$\frac{3}{4}$	1	19.19.9	95. 2.9	0.1.1 $\frac{1}{2}$
3	Joseph Dowse, Esq.	8	$1\frac{1}{8}$		7. 3.8	129. 5.1	0.1.1 $\frac{1}{4}$
4	James Grant <sup>46</sup>	6	$\frac{7}{8}$	1		100. 1.3	0.1.2
5	William Hathorne	6	1			103.10.	0.1.2 $\frac{1}{2}$
6	Daniel Sanders	7	$\frac{3}{4}$	part of	0.25.0	116. 7.6	0.1. 4 $\frac{1}{2}$
7	John Clark	5	$\frac{1}{4}$	a seat		81.17.6	0.0.11 $\frac{1}{2}$
8	Wm. Eppes (Dr. Gardiner)	8	1			135.10.0	0.1.7 $\frac{1}{4}$
9	Col. Wm. Browne	6	1	1		101. 0.0	0.1.2 $\frac{1}{4}$

<sup>46</sup> Lt. (afterwards Capt.) James Grant, of His Majesty's 45th Regt, resident of Salem, mar. Mary Hicks in 1762. Loyalist and went to Halifax but returned and had a commission, promoted in the Royal Navy in 1776. His widow died in Salem in 1792, age 59 years.



10	John Mascarene,							
	Esq. <sup>47</sup>	5	$\frac{1}{3}$	2		77.10.0	0.0.11	
11	John Fisher, Esq.	6	$\frac{2}{3}$	2		96. 0.0	0.1.1	$\frac{1}{2}$
12	" " "	7	1	1		117. 0.0	0.1.4	$\frac{1}{2}$
13								
14	William Pyncheon	7	1	1		117. 0.0	0.1.4	$\frac{1}{2}$
15	Widow Ingersol	7	1	1		117. 0.0	0.1.4	$\frac{1}{2}$
16	<sup>48</sup>	7	1	1		117. 0.0	0.1.4	$\frac{1}{2}$
&	George Deblois							
17								
18	Margaret Scott	5	$\frac{1}{3}$	1		80. 0.0	0.0.11 $\frac{1}{4}$	
19	Samuel Murray	5	$\frac{2}{3}$	3		77.10.0	0.0.11	
20	James Ford <sup>49</sup>	5	$\frac{3}{4}$	2		80.12.6	0.0.11 $\frac{1}{4}$	
21	Capt. R. Hale Ives <sup>50</sup>	6	$\frac{1}{4}$	3		90. 7.6	0.1.0	$\frac{3}{4}$
22	Thomas Poynton <sup>51</sup>	7	1	1		117. 0.0	0.1.4	$\frac{1}{2}$
23	Clifford Crownin-							
	shield	6	1	3		96. 0.0	0.1.1	$\frac{1}{2}$
24	Mascoll Williams	5				80. 0.0	0.0.11 $\frac{1}{4}$	
25	David Britton	6	1	3		96. 0.0	0.1.1	$\frac{1}{2}$
26	Savage's Heirs	5				80. 0.0	0.0.11 $\frac{1}{4}$	
27	Samuel Cottnam,							
	Esq. <sup>52</sup>	6	1			103.10.0	0.1.2	$\frac{1}{2}$
28	Capt. William Wil-							
	liams <sup>53</sup>	6	1	1		101. 0.0	0.1.2	$\frac{1}{4}$

47 Col. John Mascarene, French Huguenot, son of Jean Paul Mascarene, Lt. Gov. of Annapolis Royal, Loyalist, Comptroller of Customs, died in 1778; father and son benefactors of King's Chapel when the new Church was built. He married Margaret, daughter of Rev. Edward Holyoke.

48 George Deblois, French Huguenot, descendant of Etienne Deblois, came here after the Edict of Nantes; merchant in Salem, Loyalist, went to Halifax in 1776, and in 1778 was proscribed and banished. Peter Frye says he had a large store in Salem, 'a man of exceptional character, being a Church of England man.'

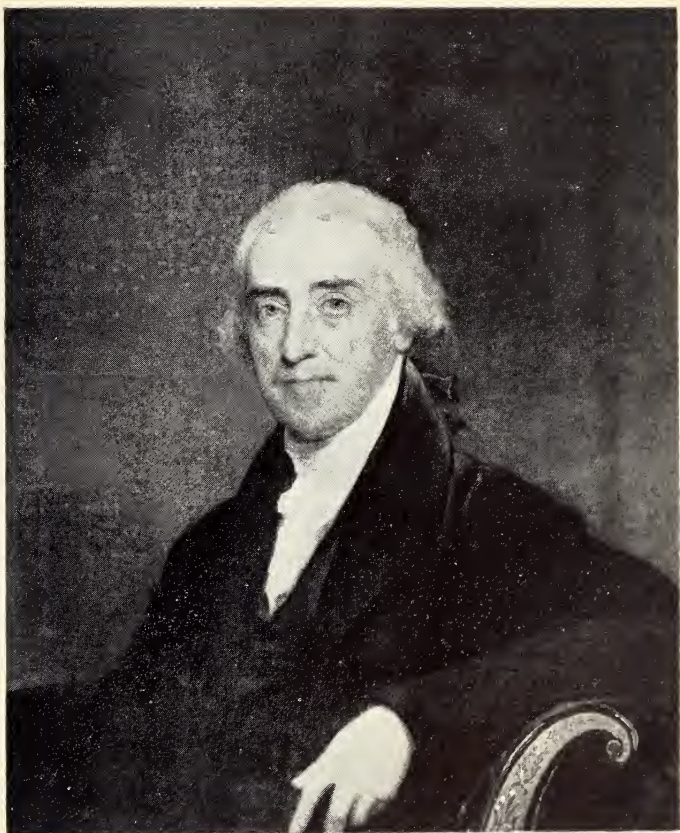
49 James Ford was a school master and by his wife Mary had Edward, James, Mary and Esther. When he died in 1781 he requested that no black clothes be bought for mourning at his funeral. (Felt's Annals, 511.)

50 Capt. Robert Hale Ives, b. Beverly, July 18, 1744, son of Capt. Benjamin and Elizabeth (Hale) Ives, mar. Sarah Bray, 1766, died at sea on a passage from the West Indies, Oct. 19, 1773; member Salem Marine Society.

51 Capt. Thomas Poynton, native of England, built the house on Brown St. with the 'pineapple doorway,' now in the Museum of the Essex Institute; Loyalist, went to England in 1775 and died before the peace in 1781.

52 Samuel Cottnam, Esq., went to Nova Scotia in 1774, and sold his pew to Richard Lechmere, Esq., of Boston, attorney to Messrs. Lane and Frazer of London, merchants. Lechmere sold it to Mary Hathorne.

53 Capt. William Williams, came from England; d. in Salem Apr. 14, 1781, age 39. Member Salem Marine Society and first senior deacon Essex Lodge of Masons.



STEPHEN HIGGINSON

1743 - 1828

Merchant of Salem and Boston  
Warden, 1767, 1770

From a portrait by Gilbert Stuart, now in possession of Mrs. John H. P. Gould of New York City  
Courtesy Frick Art Reference Library



29	Ephraim Ingalls	5			2.16. 5	77. 3.7	0.0.10 $\frac{3}{4}$
30	English's Heirs	5	1	1	8.10.10	76. 9.2	0.0.10 $\frac{1}{2}$
31	Hathorne & Tousel	6	$\frac{3}{4}$	1	18.10. 2	80.12.4	0.0.11 $\frac{1}{4}$
34	Richard Routh						
32	Cabot Gerrish						

## Main Isle Pews @ £14 p Seat

37	Samuel Blyth	5				70. 0.0	0.0.10
38	Capt. Samuel Heath	5				70. 0.0	0.0.10
39	Alexander Walker	5				70. 0.0	0.0.10
40	James Barr						
41	"	"					
42	"	"	15			210. 0.0	0.2.6

## Main Isle Pews @ £14 p Seat

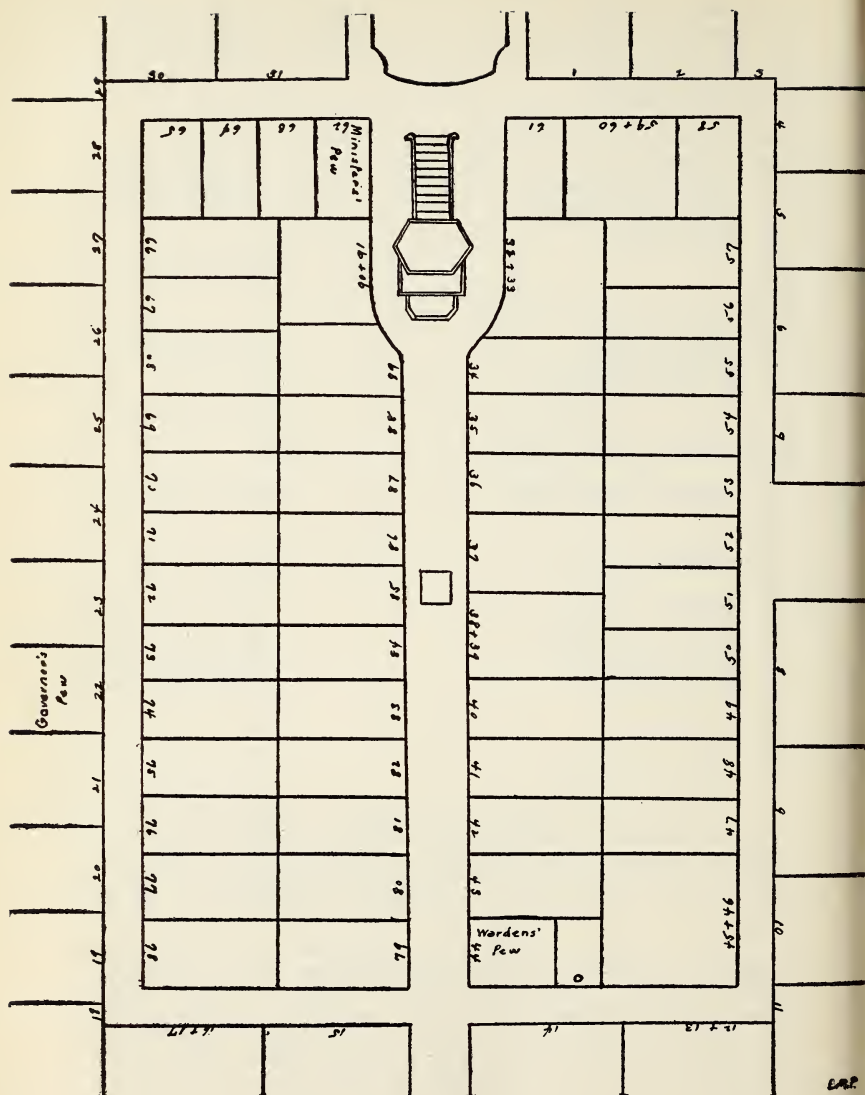
43	Gibson Clough	4				56. 0.0	0.0.8
44	Wardens' Pew						
0	Dr. Philip Godfrid						
	Kast <sup>54</sup>	2				28. 0.0	0.0.4

## So. Isle Pews @ £12 p Seat

45	& Stephen Higginson	55	9			108. 0.0	0.1.3
46							
47	& Benjamin Waters	9		1		105.10.0	0.1.3
48							
49	Richard Palmer	5				60. 0.0	0.8.8 $\frac{1}{2}$
50	John Fisher, Esq.	5		1		57.10.0	0.0.8
51	Welcome & Collins	5				60. 0.0	0.0.8 $\frac{1}{2}$
52	Capt. John Webb	5				60. 0.0	0.0.8 $\frac{1}{2}$
54	Eleazer Giles	5				60. 0.0	0.0.8 $\frac{1}{2}$
56							
	& Charles King	9				108. 0.0	0.1.3 $\frac{1}{4}$
57							
58	Joseph Churchill	5				60. 0.0	0.0.8 $\frac{1}{2}$

<sup>54</sup> Philip Godfrid Kast was a German apothecary with a shop at the Sign of the Lion and Mortar in King Street. In 1770, he married Sarah Duncan of Haverhill. He was then called a physician. Later he married Sarah McHard at Haverhill. He was a Loyalist and was living in Hopkinton, N. H., in 1778.

<sup>55</sup> Hon. Stephen Higginson, descendant of Rev. Francis Higginson of Salem (who was ordained priest in 1614 at Bishopthorpe, England) was born in Salem Nov. 28, 1743. His father was Stephen Higginson (1716-1761), merchant, and his mother was Elizabeth, daughter of Dr. John and Anne (Orne) Cabot. His first wife was a Cleveland of Connecticut, and his two succeeding wives were daughters of James and Joanna (Mascarene) Perkins of Boston. He moved to Boston in 1778. One daughter married Hon. Dudley Atkins Tyng of Newburyport and was the mother of Rev. Stephen Higginson Tyng who married a daughter of Rev. Alexander Viets Griswold, the latter Rector of St. Peter's Church and Bishop of the Eastern Diocese in the early eighteen-hundreds.



FLOOR PLAN OF PEWS IN ST. PETER'S CHURCH, 1772

Drawn from an old plan in the Church records by Mrs. Carroll F. Phillbrook



59	William Pyncheon,			
	Esq.	4	48. 0.0	0.0.6 $\frac{3}{4}$
60	Livermore Whittredge			
"	William Taylor			
"	John Morgan			
"	Weeden Cole	4	48. 0.0	0.0.6 $\frac{3}{4}$
of Beverly				
61	John Robinson	4	48. 0.0	0.0.6 $\frac{3}{4}$

## North Isle Pews @ £12

62	Ministers Pew			
63	Capt. Charles King	4	48. 0.0	0.0.6 $\frac{3}{4}$
64	Michael Drisdale			
"	Gideon Foster	4	48. 0.0	0.0.6 $\frac{3}{4}$
65	Richard Lander			
"	John Robertson	5	60. 0.0	0.0.8 $\frac{1}{2}$
66				
&	Capt. Benjamin			
	Warren <sup>56</sup>	8	96. 0.0	0.1.1 $\frac{1}{2}$
67				
68	David Hillard			
"	Chissell	5	60. 0.0	0.0.8 $\frac{1}{2}$
69	Capt. Robert Alcock	5	60. 0.0	0.0.8 $\frac{1}{2}$

## North Isle Pews @ £12

70	Jacob Dodge			
"	Jonah Dodge			
"	Samuel Cole			
"	Josiah Morgan	4	48. 0.0	0.0.6 $\frac{3}{4}$
of Beverly				
71	John Fisher			
72	Capt. John Lander	5	60. 0.0	0.0.8 $\frac{1}{2}$
73	Benjamin Brown	5 1	57.10.0	0.0.8
74	William Gerrish			
"	George			
"	Capt. Cabot Gerrish	5	60. 0.0	0.0.8 $\frac{1}{2}$
76	Richard Mayberry	5 1	57.10.0	0.0.8
78	John Ward	4	48. 0.0	0.0.6 $\frac{3}{4}$

## Main Isle Pews @ £14

79	Samuel Luscomb	5	70. 0.0	0.0.10
81	Capt. William Patter-			
	son	5	70. 0.0	0.0.10
82	James Bott			
83	William Gerrish			
"	George			
"	Capt. Cabot Gerrish	5	70. 0.0	0.0.10
84	Capt. Joseph Mottey	5	70. 0.0	0.0.10

<sup>56</sup> Capt. Benjamin Warren, 1731-1795, mar. Sarah Dove, and was employed by Benjamin Pickman, Commanded privateer in Revolution and was on the Jersey Prison Ship; in Rhode Island expedition in 1778; member Salem Marine Society.

87	William Eppes (Dr. Gardiner) <sup>57</sup>	5	70. 0.0	0.0.10
88	Samuel Blyth, Jr.	5	70. 0.0	0.0.10
89	Philip G. Kast	4	56. 0.0	0.0.8
90				
&	Capt. Israel Obear <sup>58</sup>	8	112. 0.0	0.1.4
91				
			£5358. 9.2	3.3.0 $\frac{3}{4}$
Weeks to the year				52
			£163.19.3	

Other subscribers: Messrs. Richard Routh, Josiah Hayward, Daniel Sanders, Samuel Ingersoll, James Collins, Stephen Welcome, Rowland Savage, Thomas Sanders, Samuel Gardner, John Butler, William Gerrish, Benjamin Blyth, Habakkuk Bowditch, John Handy, John Warden, Benjamin Lovett, Thomas Bufton, Capt. Joseph Scott, Capt. Ebenezer Ellingwood, of Beverly (d. Aug. 26, 1783, ae 39, S. M. S.), William Prosser, Roger Peele, David Bowler, Abel Macintire, Joshua Moulton, Joseph Jeffrey, Jr., Robert Hooper, Matthew Chubb, William Masury, Thomas Bowditch, Benjamin McElroy, Nathaniel Atkins, John Parker.

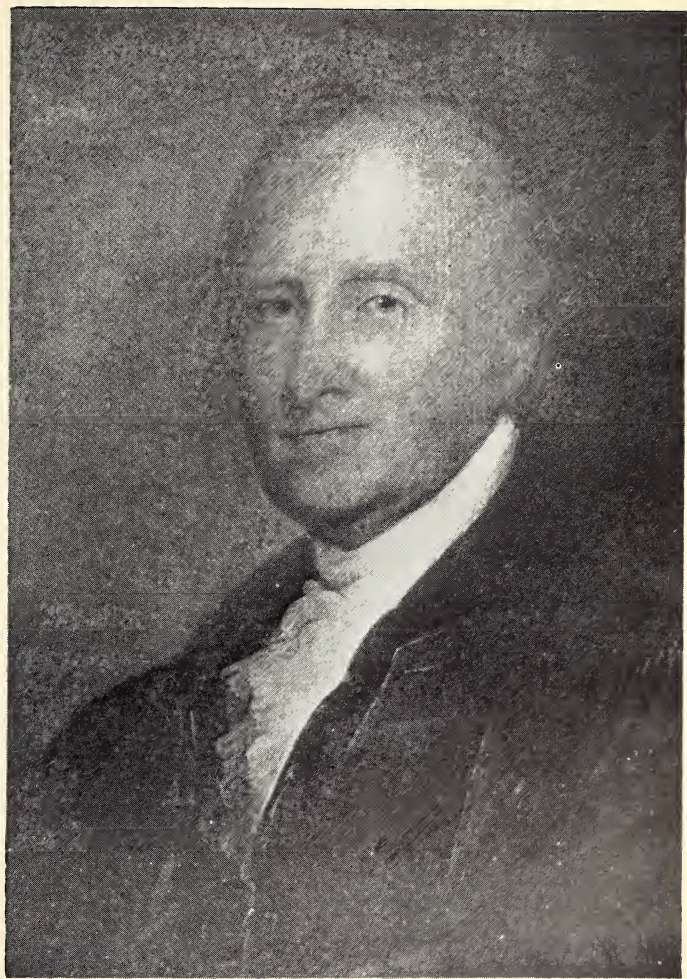
It is interesting to note that the pews occupied by the Minister's family, the Wardens, Clerk and Sexton were free from taxes.

#### IMPORTANT FAMILIES ENROLLED BEFORE THE REVOLUTION

From this list it may be seen that just before the Revolution there were many important families enrolled at St. Peter's. There were fewer Channel Island names and more of the native stock like Hathorne, Cabot, Bowditch, Barr, Devereaux, Higginson, Waters, Palmer, Webb, Pyncheon, Lander, Williams, Gerrish, Ward, Eppes, Archer, Bancroft, Borland, Brinley, Benson, Bott, Brookhouse, the Brownes of Folly Hill, Carpenter, Driver, Grafton, Howard, Oliver, Ingersoll, Fitch, Silver, Ober, Wetmore

<sup>57</sup> Dr. Silvester Gardiner, prominent physician of Boston, married the widow of William Eppes at St. Peter's Church, on Apr. 30, 1772.

<sup>58</sup> Capt. Israel Obear, s. Israel and Johanna, b. Beverly, May 7, 1734-5, mar. Sept. 9, 1753, Sarah Archer in Salem, and died in Salem, Aug. 1773, age 38 years.



WILLIAM WETMORE, Esq.

Judge of the Court of Common Pleas

Vestryman, 1781 - 1787

Grandfather of William Wetmore Story, the sculptor

From a portrait by Gilbert Stuart, now in possession of Mrs. Elaine Story, of Philadelphia

Courtesy Frick Art Reference Library





and Ward-Curwen. Nathaniel Bowditch, the eminent mathematician, was baptised here on March 28, 1773.

Beginning with Col. William Fairfax, many of the Customs' officials had been parishoners of St. Peter's. John Clarke was deputy collector with Fairfax and succeeded him when he went to Virginia in 1734, remaining until Benjamin Vining came from the Jerseys. A slab set against the underpinning of the Protestant Episcopal Church in Salem, N. J., bears this inscription: 'In Memory of Benjamin Vining, Esq., late Collector of Salem and Marvel Head in New England, son of William and Mary Vining of Portsmouth, N. H., who dyed First of Sept. 1735, aged 52 years 1 mo. 22 days.' (N. E. Gen. Reg., vol. 37, p. 306.) Hon. Thomas Lechmere was for many years Surveyor-General in the Northern District of America. He was a brother of Lord Lechmere, married Anne daughter of Gen. Wait and Mary (Browne) Winthrop, she a great aunt of Judge Browne. Lechmere died in 1757, and, according to Benjamin Lynde's diary, 'was laid in my tomb'.

Capt. Samuel Ghatman, a naval officer, was son of Dr. Francis Ghatman, who was born in Hamburgh and married Lydia West. He lived on the south side of Charter Street next easterly of the cemetery in a house he bought of Benjamin Pickman, married in 1739, Mary Moreshead, and died in 1746. Joseph Brown came from Philadelphia as Collector of the port and continued until 1743. Jonathan Pue of Boston was searcher and surveyor in 1752. He died in Salem March 24, 1760 in his 66th year. He had been connected with King's Chapel and Trinity in Boston. It is interesting to note in connection with Surveyor Pue that he was a member of the Masonic Fraternity, and in 1753, twenty-five years before a Lodge was established in Salem, wrote a letter to Brothers Samuel Curwen, Gerish and Poynton inviting them to his house on the afternoon of January 23, 'where we shall be able without interruption to spend an hour or two agreeably together as Masons.' (Curwen Mss., Essex Inst.) John Butler, 1740-1808, another St. Peter's Churchman was a silversmith and made the jewels for the Lodge, the first meeting being held at his house in 1779.



James Cockle, collector in 1761, came to Salem from Mt. Desert 'all in rags, having been plundered, robbed, abused and barbourously beat by Britons and Americans by turns'. (Lynde Diaries.) Joseph Dowse, surveyor, from Boston in 1763, died in Salem January 30, 1785, aged seventy-six years; William Brown, collector in 1764; William Walter, a Customs officer in 1762, sailed for England in 1764 to receive Episcopal orders, and in that year he was appointed Rector of Trinity Church, Boston, marrying the next year Sarah, daughter of Hon. Benjamin Lynde of Salem; John Mascarene, John Fisher, Richard Savage, John Nutting, Thomas Rouse, Richard Routh were all connected with the Customs service and attended St. Peter's Church during their residence in Salem, and contributed not a little to the social life of the town. Routh was Deputy Collector at the time of the great fire of 1774, and went to Halifax, with six members of his family at the evacuation of Boston. He was Collector of Customs and later Chief Justice in Newfoundland. He married Abigail, daughter of William Eppes, and granddaughter of Col. Benjamin Pickman, in 1771. Fisher was Collector in 1768 and became a refugee. He was brother-in-law of Sir John Wentworth, the last Royal Governor of New Hampshire, and went to England as secretary to Lord George Germaine.

#### SERIOUS TIMES FOR THE PARISH

However, there were serious times ahead for this parish. As early as June, 1768, The Rector wrote to the London Society:

The minds of the people in this country are much enflamed at present on account of the Parliament taxes on Glass, paper, &c. to raise a revenue. Last week the chief Demagogue declaimed vehemently in the General Court against the oppressive impositions, as he termed them, of the English & to set a keener edge on his hearers' passions asserted roundly that their children were in danger, inveighed bitterly against his Grace of Canterbury and the Bishop of London, and pursued a parallel between the former and Archbishop Laud.

In the course of the year, the political situation began to look blacker, and he wrote in June, 1769:

the Gove<sup>r</sup> &  
Council of  
this State

A prayer for the Royal Family.

**A**lmighty God, the fountain of all goodness, we humbly beseech thee to bless ~~their~~ *their* Royal Highnesses *Frederick* Prince of Wales, the Princess of Wales, the Duke, the Princesses, the Issue of the Prince and Princess of Wales, and all the Royal Family : endue them with thy holy Spirit ; enrich them with thy heavenly grace ; prosper them with all happiness ; and bring them to thine everlasting kingdom, through Jesus Christ our Lord. Amen. *Lib. 17 19*

our  
to  
wh  
ed  
wil  
fil  
anc  
as  
the  
wo  
anc  
eve  
**T**  
of

CHANGES IN THE PRAYER FOR THE KING DURING THE REVOLUTION ; AS SHOWN IN THE FOLIO PRAYER BOOK GIVEN BY SIR ARTHUR ONSLOW, SPEAKER OF HOUSE OF COMMONS OF GREAT BRITAIN, IN 1744



The Church gains ground in this Province, little by little, and there is at present no open aversion or opposition to it except in abusive Newspapers, which many of the dissenters themselves are tired of . . . The number of baptisms in the Town of Salem for the year 1768 is 120, of which 31 are of the Church. They that are of the Church of England in this country are of a more moderate spirit on political matters than the Dissenters, whose ministers in all Cases take the popular side, and are carried down with the torrent . . . the sons of liberty . . . have confessed that they could not have succeeded in influencing the minds of the People, as they have done, if they had not had a Regiment of Black Coats to back them.

And again, as the conflict drew nearer, on December 7, 1773, Mr. McGilchrist wrote to London:

The ferment by which the minds of the people here have been wrought up into as high a degree of Enthusiasm by the word liberty, as could have been expected had Religion been the cause, begins now to subside. It was raised and has been kept up for some years by six inflammatory Newspapers weekly printed in this Province, which (liberty being allowed only on one side) it is perilous to contradict by word or writing, as I have found by experience . . . the Churches of Salem & Marblehead keep silently increasing . . . The Church here has got a much better Organ in Exchange for their old one, by giving fifty pounds Sterling to boot.

The Episcopal Church in Salem as elsewhere became the butt of the angry populace. Most of the clergy in New England conscientiously refused to omit the prescribed prayers for the King and Royal Family, not because they were opposed to the war, but because they believed themselves under the most sacred obligations to the Church and Society in England, and bound strictly to their ordination vows, until the contest should be decided in favor of the colonies. (*Gospel Advocate*, 1822.) Phillips Brooks once wrote: 'To the old Puritan dislike of Episcopacy had been added the distrust of the English Church as the church of the oppressors of the colonies. Up to the beginning of the Revolution this church had been looked upon as an intruder. It had never been the church of the people but had largely lived upon the patronage and favor of the English Governors.'

Mr. McGilchrist continued to perform his public duties without much serious interruption until February, 1777, when he was compelled to close the church, and the parish ceased to function. He and Dr. Samuel Parker of Trinity Church, Boston, were the only Episcopal clergymen in Massachusetts who did not leave their churches. Stones were sometimes thrown into the windows of St. Peter's while the service was in progress and boys would 'rock the Tory Church,' as a diversion, states Curwen's Journal. Many of the principal men of Salem, who belonged to St. Peter's were under suspicion and received ill-treatment at the hands of the mob. Among members of this church were the following 'Addressers' of Gen. Gage, in 1774: William Wetmore, David Britton, Philip G. Kast, James Grant, William Lilly, (left Salem) Capt. Cabot Gerrish, George Deblois, John Fisher, Thomas Poynton, Richard Routh, Stephen Higginson, Nathan Goodale, William Browne, William Pynchon (retracted), John Mascarene, Joseph Bowditch, Timothy Orne, Joseph Dowse, Rowland Savage. Capt. Robert Alcock (left Salem in 1776.) Some of these retracted and remained here. In reports of Loyalists' losses in 1783, mention is made of a pew in St. Peter's valued at £9 belonging to Hon. William Browne, and another valued at £12 belonging to William Eppes. (E. I. Hist. Coll., 43:290.)

A majority of the members of the Club, in which Mr. McGilchrist was active, had Tory sympathies, although all did not align themselves with that party. Pynchon wrote amusingly to Col. Browne that 'when met (the wags say) we sit looking at one another speechless as the cats in cloudy weather. If any mention of public affairs is made, two or three forefingers are instantly pointed at the doors and windows of the room.'

Mr. Pynchon recorded in his diary:

Mr. Cabot, Dr. Putnam, Mr. Goodale and many others talk of removing, some of them out of Salem, others out of the Province. The threats and insults of the rabble have been insupportable to many. Col. Pickman, Capt. Poynton, Mr. Paine are gone to England. Col. Browne's Tenant Vining & Mr. Hooper's tenant at Danvers, are ordered by the Committeemen to depart with their stock & effects & to leave the





GEN. STEPHEN ABBOT

1749 - 1813

Warden, 1785-92, 1796

Major General of the Massachusetts Militia

From an oil portrait formerly in possession of Miss Charlotte Chase  
which was destroyed in the fire of 1914



farms to lie unimproved. None dares to build in Col. Browne's land where the fire was, viz: where Mansfield's Shop stood. The Church windows and Col. Browne's have repeatedly been broken by the rabble. People of property have been so often threatened and insulted that at length several were proposed to leave the town of Salem. The merchants began to be alarmed at it and at the March meeting obtained a committee of 30 persons, some of the friends of the government, to make inquiry & prosecute window breakers & other offenders. The committee exerted themselves so far as to cause the windows to be mended by the offenders, & reduced the bawling & other insults of the boys & rabble to hissing & sneering at persons in the streets, & other more secret abuses, as daubing & painting doors & windows, tarring houses &c. . . . A deacon of note declares that he would kill his children if he should find them to be tories, and that none will be allowed to be neuters. But those who talk the loudest generally do the least.

To show the heat of the times, Pynchon records on January 29, 1777, under the heading of 'Threats and Wishes of the populace, that Parson Gilchrist might drop down dead when he enters his pulpit; that every Tory was banished off the face of the earth; that he, J. Dodge, could wring his hands in the heart's blood of every Tory in the land — he could kill them as soon as he would eat; that they did not deserve to live.' Later, on October 24, 1777, he wrote:

'On my return from Boxford, after the rejoicing for victory over the army, I found my windows broken as well as my neighbors. Upon enquiring whom I was to thank for it, I was told, myself, for not being at home. On observing that those who were at home fared no better than the absent, I was answered that all Tories should be served alike; others said it was only an accident, and must not be noticed while I had any windows left. The last was a needless caution to me, so I contentedly boarded up my windows.' (See Pynchon Diary, p. 42.)

In the midst of the afflictions of this parish, the Church made a donation for the sufferers in the great Salem fire of 1774, collecting £6.13s.8d.

In 1778, Rev. Joshua Wingate Weeks, Rector of St. Michael's Church, Marblehead, wrote to the London Society:

At Salem Mr. McGilchrists Parish have dwindled away almost to nothing. He is very much broken by years and infirmities, and especially by the ill treatment of those for whom he had reason to expect at least the common offices of humanity. For the Rebels after having made an ineffectual attempt to starve him into compliance with their humours, now have some compassion for his Grey hairs and suffer him to remain unmolested . . . . The Church of Marblehead, before these unhappy times was large. Almost all the young people of any note in the Town flocked to it, and there was no testimony of their love and esteem which they were not ready to give me. It grew up under my ministry to a very flourishing state, but the breath of rebellion made it wither away in a very strange manner; some terrified by the threat of the rebels were afraid to attend it; and others growing disaffected to Government spontaneously left it . . . For nearly a year after independence was declared by the Congress they generally attended divine service in the Church, where I constantly used the liturgy till the General Assembly made a law against it, when it was judged best for me to desist. Mr. McGilchrist shut up his Church at the same time.

#### DEATH OF MR. MCGILCHRIST

Mr. McGilchrist's health failed rapidly, no doubt aggravated by the distressing political affairs, and he died on April 19, 1780, at the age of seventy-three years. Gibson Clough's diary (E. I. Hist. Coll. 15:68) states that the funeral sermon in the Church was preached by Rev. Samuel Parker of Boston, the text taken from the 17th psalm, verse 16, 'But as for me, I shall behold Thy presence in righteousness and when I awake up after Thy likeness, I shall be satisfied.' He was buried in Mr. James Barr's tomb in the Churchyard. Dr. Holyoke was appointed executor of his estate.

Joseph Dowse, Esq., William Pynchon and William Wetmore desired Mr. Thomas Fitch Oliver to wait on Dr. Holyoke with a paper signed by members of the parish to pay his funeral expenses 'from the respect they bear to his memory.' The following names were on this paper: Joseph Dowse, William Hathorne, Richard Palmer, William Pynchon, James Barr, Samuel Liscomb, Jr., John Tousel, John Hendy, Edward Hilliard, William Williams, C. But-

ler, William Hathorne, Jr., John Foster, Samuel Gerrish, Roger Peele, T. Fitch Oliver, John Armited, William Wetmore, Ralph Beals, James Bott, Hugh Mulcahy and Benjamin Warren.

However, Dr. Holyoke refused their kind offer, replying with the following letter:

Salem, Apr. 26, 1780.

Sir.

As you with some other Gentlemen belonging to the Church of England here, by a Writing which was shown to me, proposed & agreed out of Respect to the Memory of the late Revd. Mr. McGilchrist to be at the Expençe of his Funeral, & desired that I would give you an account of the charge that you might defray it. Permit me, Sir, to inform you & the other Gentlemen who subscribed to the Paper I refer to, that as Mr. McGilchrist has left estate fully sufficient to pay that charge & has appointed me his Executor & residuary legatee, so that your payment of this Expençe will in Effect be giving so much to me, I must beg to be excused from accepting your Proposal, which tho' generous, & most respectful to Mr. McGilchrist's Memory for you to make, would be ungenerous & perhaps disrespectful to his memory for me to receive.

I shall therefore with your leave decline accepting your intended Favour.

With my acknowledgments for your Respect shown the Deceased Mr. McGilchrist, I subscribe myself

Sir, Your and the other Gentlemen Subscribers

much obliged & very humble Servant

E. A. Holyoke.

The Rector's will, which was dated April 7, 1780, bequeathed 'all my part or share of the contributions for the unhappy sufferers of America & all the salary due to me from the Society for the Propagation of the Gospel unto the worthy Society.' He freed his negro servant Flora and gave her all her wearing apparel, his red purse and money in it, her bed, bedstead and bed clothes, 3 pair of sheets, 6 chairs painted black, and two small looking glasses, a small trunk and 1 large trunk, a barrel of cider in the cellar 'with the use of my bottles and corks for half a year.' In the kitchen 'I give her my small brass kettle, the middle bell metal skillet, the iron skillet, two iron pots and tram-



mel, my axe and hatchet, a pewter dish, 6 pewter plates, 6 stone plates, my bellows, gridiron, chafing dish, fire shovel, tongs, kitchen Handirons, a box iron heaters & a pair of irons, a tea kettle, my best copper coffee pot, pair of brass candlesticks, a dish kettle, 2 drinking glasses, 1 large silver spoon, 2 small ones, a table in the kitchen, one in the chamber & one in the lower room.' To John Touzel, he gave all his wine and bottles in the cellar, all his kitchen furniture not given to Flora, 'my chairs, 3 tables in my keeping room, and all the glasses and decanters.' To William Hathorne 'my best looking glass.' To Mr. William Pynchon, 'my white box in the chamber full of gloves and sermons and my black suit of clothes.' To Dr. Holyoke, 'my clock.' To his successor in the ministry in Salem, his robes and all his books. The inventory was taken on June 8, 1780 by John Nutting, Ebenezer Putnam and Abraham Watson, and amounted to £216.15s 11d, of which £93.03s 11d, was cash on hand. His library, which was valued at £29. was composed of a great variety of classics, philosophy, religion and books common at that period. This was probably in the 'great room' where also were a dish, mahogany table, 14 chairs, walnut table, joint stool, 1 pr. handirons, shovel and tongs, glassware and two waiters. In the 'great chamber' there were 8 chairs and the customary bed and bedding. The list also included a silver watch, gold rings and buttons. (Essex Probate — 354: 143, 180.)

Among the papers in the custody of the parish is one, without date, which shows that the people of Salem sought to right the wrongs inflicted upon it during the strenuous days of the war. It gives the 'Names of the Subscribers with the sums set against them toward repairing the Windows in St. Peter's Church,' as follows:

David Britton	£70	I. Williams	30
Mascol Williams	30	J. Hathorne	30
Wm. Wetmore	30	J. Young	30
J. Bott	30	E. Ingalls	30
S. Flagg	30	J. Collins	24
J. & J. Grafton	45	J. Webb	24
J. Handy	30	Clifford Burn	60
Wm. Ross	40	T. Wellcomb	15
J. Barr	30	D. Hilliard	15
J. Hewes	18	R. Palmer	15
Wm. Rankin	30	J. Churchill	20
M. Hinton	30	S. Gerrish	20



CAPT. BENJAMIN CARPENTER

1751 - 1823

Warden, 1782; and Vestryman, 1795, 1797, 1800

From a portrait in possession of the Peabody Museum, Salem



R. Bates	15	Wm. Orne	21
D. Ropes	15	Wm. West, Jr.	9
T. F. Oliver	70	J. Pierce	30
J. King	15	E. Norrice	15
J. Hathorne	15	Jno. Gardner	15
Wm. Carlton	30	Jona. Andrew	8
W. P. Bartlett	15	J. Andrew	9
Seth Ring	12	B. Ward	15
J. Chipman	40	H. Williams	9
E. Gibaut	21	N. Ropes	12
J. Ingersoll	36	S. Jones	12
N. Silsbee	30	J. Mason	24
Capt. B. Ward	9	B. West	7
B. Blyth	6	A. Gray	9
R. Collins	14	Mr. Lafeate	50
H. White	20	B. Warren	60
I. Williams	30	J. Gavet	9
D. Phippin	10	Mr. Mansfield	6
J. Dutch	12	J. Dodge	60
G. Williams, Jr.	15	Mr. Greenwood	15
Sarah Brookhouse	3	B. Frost	12
J. Millet	6	Wm. Phippen	9
G. Lossells	24	R. Lang	6
J. Buffinton	21	Wm. McMillion	6
Wm. Luscomb	8	Mrs. Pointon	9
M. Ward, 3d	15	Jona. Webb	12
R. Ward	15	Cash	9
R. Leach	15	F. Cumbs	9
S. Page	30	J. Jeans	5
B. King	9	Wm. Gray	22
Z. Buffinton	12	Josiah Orne	15
J. Ward	12	Capt. Wm. Gray	9
J. Barr, Jr.	10	Jacob Hall	6
Unknown	60	J. Gould	9
Sundry Persons	36	M. Ward, 4th	6
J. Coles	6	N. Lang	6
C. Smith	12	E. A. Holyoke	12
J. Davan	15	S. Mulliken	9
E. Winship	15	Wm. Pickman	30
J. Anderson	21	Capt. Robinson	30
J. Osgood	21	Wm. Goodhue	12
J. Waldo	15	J. Phippen	27
A. Blanchard	9	A. Campbell	40
S. Cook	9	Mrs. Garbut	13
H. Oliver	6	Unknown	9
J. Very, Jr.	12	Unknown	9
J. Symonds	12	J. Phelps	8
Jno. Fearson	30	Robert Rantoul	9
Ed. Allen	20	E. Pierce	9
B. Goodhue	30	Wm. Williams	30
Wm. Vans	12	Jno. Turner	27
B. Putnam	15	B. Watkins	12
G. Crowninshield	15	Unknown	6
E. H. Derby	60	E. Brookhouse	6
J. Ward	30	J. Mansfield	9

Mrs. Abbot	9	N. Goodale	21
Ed. Killen	30	Wm. Safford	15
C. Hamilton	30	E. Nutting	9
Mr. Lawrence	5	S. Winslow	6
Mr. Symonds, potter	6	Wm. Prosser	12
Jos. Lambert	24	D. Ropes	9
J. Rose	24	G. Clough	9
Mr. Dighton	24	F. Clark	21
Thos. Dean, Jr.	18	J. Moses	15
J. Becket	9	J. Watson	9
A. Rand	6	H. Waterson	4
J. Walker	9	Geo. Dodge	12
J. Brooks	12	Jesse Fearson	90
J. Phippen	9	A. Murphy	6
B. Webb	6	T. Ravel	12
T. Sanders	6	T. Squires	10.10
E. Elinwood	12	T. Maugridge	9
Wm. Young	6	Geo. Smith	9
Capt. Richarson	7.10	J. Convis	9
E. Lang	10.10	E. Chizell	6
Jno. Page	10.10	Capt. Collins	18
E. Phippen	15	J. Touzell	36
J. McServey	9	Capt. Vincent	60
Benj. Hodges	12	H. Bowditch	17.10
Wm. Chandler, Jr.	9	Z. Burchmore	13.10
J. Cook	9	T. Conner	9
N. Ward	9	J. Orne	15
Wm. Chandler	6	T. Holmes	15
J. Donaldson	18	D. Ingersoll	100
J. Norris	36		
J. Archer	6		
Subscribers toward repairing windows, £537.10			£3588

Ironically enough, the last recorded meeting of the proprietors of the Church before the avalanche enveloped them was on July 4, 1774, with two later adjournments. At one of these meetings it was 'voted that the Wardens be desired to have a desk board along the Galary to prevent the spitting on those below. This practice was probably another means of annoying the congregation of the 'Tory Church.'

During the two years following the death of Mr. McGilchrist, the Church was without a Rector, various clergymen from Boston supplying from time to time. One such was the Rev. Samuel Parker, afterwards Bishop of Massachusetts, who wrote the following letter to Joseph Dowse, William Pynchon<sup>59</sup> and William Wetmore, Esq.,<sup>60</sup> committee of the proprietors of St. Peter's church:

<sup>59</sup> William Pynchon, lawyer, Harvard, 1743, with loyalist sympathies, but did not leave the country, married Catherine Sewall, and died in 1789, aged sixty-eight years.

<sup>60</sup> William Wetmore, native of Middletown, Conn., Harvard,



Boston, April 16, 1782.

Gentlemen:

I have the Honour of receiving by Mr. Oliver your very obliging Favour enclosing me a Vote of the Proprietors of St. Peter's Church, thanking me for my attention to their Interests and 'concerns since the death of the Revd. Mr. McGilchrist.'

The Attention I have paid & the Service I have rendered to St. Peter's Church is so small as not to merit the public Notice of that Society, but had it been much greater, the Gratitude expressed in their Vote of the 1st Instant is a full compensation.

Permit me, Gentlemen, thro' you to congratulate your Society on happy Settlement of a Minister whose Services, I am informed, are very acceptable, to express my Hopes that your Church will in him experience a permanent Blessing & enjoy much Happiness.

I feel myself much indebted to you, Gentlemen, for the very polite Manner in which you have communicated the Vote of your Church & for your warm Wishes as Individuals for my welfare & Happiness. I have only to assure your Society that I shall be at all times ready to serve them as far as lays in my Power, & that my warmest Wishes for the Welfare & Happiness of all its members ever attend them. I have the Honour to be Gent: your

most obliged humble Servant,  
Samll. Parker.

To Joseph Dowse, William Pynchon,  
William Wetmore, Esq.

Some effort was now made to revive the parish, Samuel Blyth's account of a subscription toward repairs is found among the old records, as follows:

1780 St. Peters Church Subscription Acct	Dr.
Sept To 307 Sqrs Glass a 21 Dols 6447 dols	£1934. 2.0

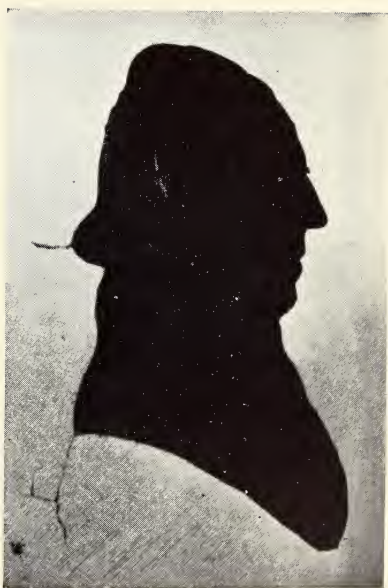
1770, lawyer, married in 1776 Catherine, daughter of William Pynchon, eminent lawyer with whom he studied law, Representative, 1777, loyalist, removed to Boston Oct. 30, 1785. For a number of years he was Judge of the Court of Common Pleas in Boston, and a member of the Supreme Judicial Court. His practice was extensive and he retired with a competency in 1792. His wife died in 1778 and he married, second, Sarah, daughter of Col. Samuel Waldo of Falmouth. Judge Wetmore died in 1830. He was one of the founders of the Mass. Hist. Soc. His daughter Sarah married Hon. Joseph Story, eminent jurist, both of whom were connected with St. Peter's Church.

To Mr Chases Acct with my self	870.18.0
To pd for Scowering Church	60. 0.0
To paid Mrs Bowditch for Rum &c	38. 0.0
To paid Sexton	15. 0.0
Journey to Boston	124. 0.0
To freight & Carting	12. 0.0
To Setting 6 Sqrs Glass & mending	69.12.0
To paid for green bows	36. 0.—
To paid for flax for bell rope	36. 0.0
To paid for making Bellrope	18. 0.0
To paid for mending organ chair	18. 0.0
To painting bell frame	80. 0.0
To mending Glebe fence	135. 0.0
	<hr/>
	£3446.12.
Cr By a Subscription from a Number of Gentlemen	3588. 0.
	<hr/>
	£0141. 8.
471 Dolls 1/2 ball of Subscription Errors Excep'd pr Saml Blyth	

## SERVICES RESUMED UNDER REV. NATHANIEL FISHER

In 1782, services were resumed. 'It was like the sprouting of a tree which had been cut down to the very roots,' wrote Phillips Brooks. It was not easy to resuscitate the wrecked parish, but fortunately, under direction of Wm. Pynchon, Mascoll Williams and T. Fitch Oliver, there were a few of the faithful left who immediately subscribed £200 or more to pay the Rector's first year's salary. They were: David Britton, William Hathorne, Mary Hathorne Abigail Williams, William Pynchon, Mascoll Williams, Thomas Fitch Oliver, John Touzel, Capt. Benjamin Warren, Capt. Benjamin Carpenter, John Butler, Joseph Bowditch, Samuel Gerrish, James Bott, James Barr, Edw. Killin, Richard Palmer, Sam. Luscomb, Sam. Blyth, Capt. William Ross, William Howden.

Beginning in August, 1780, Antipas Stewart, a schoolmaster, officiated as lay reader. He was graduated from Harvard in 1772, came to Salem the next year and probably remained during the Revolution. He was also Librarian of the Social Library. His reading of the service was apparently not much appreciated because William Pyn-



REV. NATHANIEL FISHER, A. M.  
Rector of St. Peter's Church, 1782-1812

Courtesy Mrs. Samuel G. Babcock



chon's diary records that the sermons Stewart read were too long, 'and on one occasion Capt. Britton interrupted him and asked him to cut it short, but that he kept on till the end.' Occasionally a clergyman would take the service and this arrangement continued for some months. The Church was used also for Masonic meetings as on St. John's day in December, 1780. Esq. Pyncheon wrote: 'The Freemasons meet at Church, have anthems, etc. to Hancock and Washington, repeating and reciting their names as they proceeded with the musick; the organ and a bass viol by turns were heard. That done, Mr. Hiller in the pulpit rose and delivered a kind of 5th of March oration, with a mixture of blank verse on the subject and origin of Masonry and on brotherly love; few mountebanks possess themselves better than he did; he interwove his web with a prayer to God, as founder and Grand Master of Masonry.' He gave another address on the following year at the same observance. Both of these rare pamphlets are in the Library of the Essex Institute.

Christmas day fell on Monday that year and services were conducted in the Church, Rev. Messrs Barnard and Prince of the North and First Churches in the congregation. 'The music good,' says Mr. Pyncheon, 'and Dr. Stewart's voice above all!'

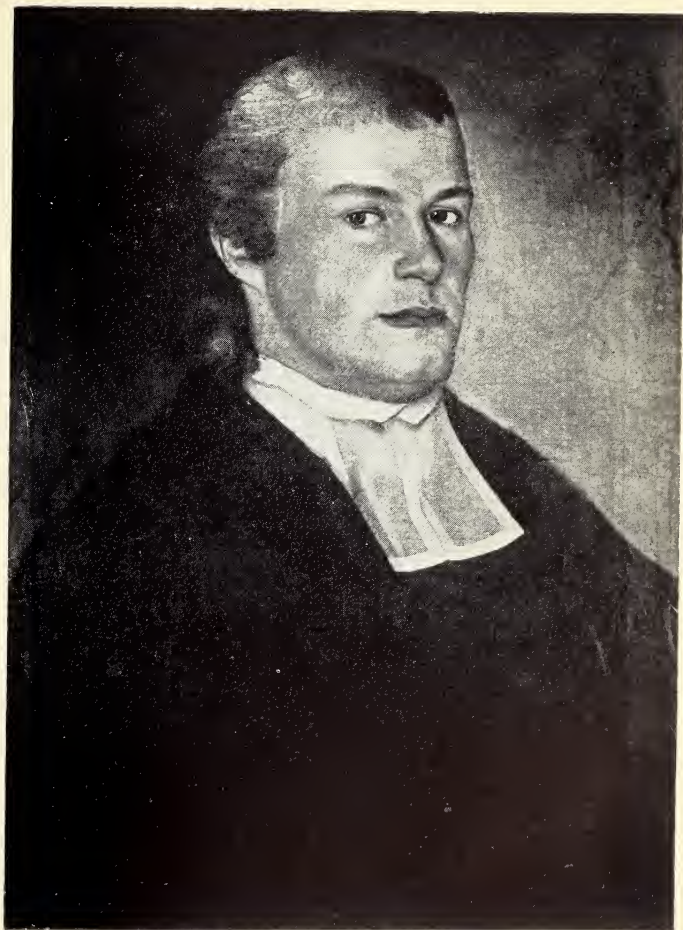
Then in 1782, the Rev. Nathaniel Fisher, Harvard, 1763, who had come from Nova Scotia, was engaged as rector, with the privilege granted him 'to spend one Sunday in every quarter of a year away where he shall think proper.' Mr. Potter of Annapolis, says Mr. Pyncheon, 'gives us a good account of his moral character and as a preacher, people are on tiptoe to meet him and to hear him at Church; one will give this and another that. Poor Stewart; 'tis all bitterness to thee! We are grieved for thee!'

Getting Mr. Fisher from Nova Scotia, was quite a considerable expense for the parish. They had voted £30 for this purpose but before he was settled, it cost them nearly three times that amount. It included not only going to Portsmouth for him, but various stage and coach trips to Boston, Noddle's Island and Dedham, horse-hire and the clerk's time in attendance.



It seems that Mr. Fisher had had some very unpleasant experiences. He had settled in Nova Scotia in 1775, where he had a school, and being a friend to the American cause, could not continue there in peace after war was declared. Finally after receiving orders in the Church there he returned to this country, probably in Dedham, his native place. He arrived in Salem on November 31, 1781, on his way from Portsmouth, where he had disembarked, to Boston, under guard. He, with three other prisoners of war, were 'coarsely treated' at Portsmouth, he not being allowed to preach or baptize or to dine with his friends. He informed Mr. Pyncheon in Salem that he was not allowed his parole, but was to be sent to Noddle's Island with other prisoners, where he remained a month. The Salem Church officials made vigorous attempts in Boston to have him released, but all to no avail and spending \$100 of the parish money in the process. Mr. Fisher was at last parolled to Dedham, without privilege of preaching. The ban must have been lifted because on the 23rd day of December, 1782, he was engaged as rector of St. Peter's, but he was not liberated until the following February. Mr. Pyncheon records on February 15, that 'Mr. Fisher, Oliver and myself dined today at Mr. Dowst's elegently.' On the 24th, he further records 'Mr. Fisher for the first time preacheth at Church and gives great satisfaction. Mrs. H.'s family are in raptures; Mr. Orne goes to Church all day.' On Christmas day of that year, Mr. Pyncheon recorded 'The Church very much crowded with well-dressed people.' And so began very auspiciously the pastorate of what was to be one of the longest in the history of St. Peter's. He was a member of the Club and entered into the social life of the town in which the Assemblies, dinners and dances bore no small part. Under his ministry other prominent families were added and the Church enjoyed a period of prosperity. Such names as Major Stephen Abbot, Thomas Poynton Bancroft, Robert Brookhouse, Stephen Higginson, James Jeffrey, Daniel Low, John Marston, Thomas Fitch Oliver,<sup>61</sup> William Wetmore, Edward Allen, Dr. Edward Creamer, Benjamin Ashby,

<sup>61</sup> Thomas Fitch Oliver, son of Judge Andrew Oliver, and grandson of Gov. Andrew Oliver, Harvard, 1775, Lay reader and later Rector of St. Michael's Church, Marblehead.



THOMAS FITCH OLIVER

1754 - 1797

Warden, 1782; Vestryman, 1781

Rector of St. Michael's, Marblehead, in 1786

From a portrait in possession of Mrs. George Francis Crane

Courtesy Frick Art Reference Library



Caleb Foot, George Nichols, Capt. Benjamin Warren, Joshua Grafton, John Moriarty, Col. William Raymond Lee, Capt. Hugh Hill, Dr. Andrews, William Shepard Gray, Dr. William Paine, Daniel Parker, Col. Samuel Carleton, George S. Johonnot, Capt. Thomas Bowditch, Joseph Perkins, Esq., Capt. Daniel Saunders, Joseph White, Joseph Scott Hirst, David Cummins, John Bert-ram, Timothy Orne, Winthrop Gray, Joseph Grafton, Habakkuk Bowditch and Joseph Bowditch<sup>62</sup> appear on the records. Many of these were among the later proprietors of the Church, and there were also fifteen families at Danvers and about the same at Beverly. Rev. Mr. Fisher remained as Rector of the Parish until his death in 1812, a period of thirty years. After his death a volume of his sermons was published. Dr. Bentley, in his caustic fashion, commenting on this fact, wrote. 'In his day Joseph Bowditch used to carry about these sermons in his pocket to read them!' And again, rather peevishly, Bentley recorded in his diary: 'Since the death of the author, Joseph Story, one of the present Judges of the Supreme Judicial Court of the U. S. A., has attached himself to St. Peter's Church & while a professed Unitarian is giving currency to the doctrines & discipline of the English Church by his example.' It seems that Justice Story was instrumental in having the sermons printed, much to the discomfiture of Parson Bentley.

The old wooden church building, erected in 1733, was replaced, in 1833, by the present Gothic stone church. About 1500 tons of granite were brought from Sandy Bay, Gloucester, for the purpose. The building committee was composed of Larkin Thorndike, W. W. Palfray, Thomas Needham, John Howard, Jr., and John Clark. This parish served the Episcopal families in Salem until 1858, when Grace Church was built.

62 Joseph Bowditch, a bachelor, only child of Capt. Joseph and Sara (Gardner) Bowditch, was educated as a merchant in the house of Richard Derby. Though educated as a Dissenter, he was a zealous Episcopalian of the English Church. Upon the death of his mother he returned to Middleton where he lived upon his inheritance, and died there Apr. 29, 1800. He was sincere in his friendships, open, ready to serve. He wrote a good hand and communicated his thoughts with ease. (Dr. Bentley.) He was clerk of the proprietors, 1783-1793.

*(To be continued)*

ORDERLY BOOK KEPT BY CAPT. ABRAHAM  
DODGE OF IPSWICH, JANUARY 1, 1776 TO  
AUGUST 1, 1776.

---

FROM THE ORIGINAL IN POSSESSION OF  
THE ESSEX INSTITUTE.

---

*(Continued from Volume LXXX, Page 228.)*

---

In Congress resolved that the pay of the Continental Troops in the middle department be hence forth the same as that of the Troops in the Eastern department the General therefore directs that when the pay Abstracts for any of the Corps are made out the Cols or Commanding Officers there of will take Care that the men from the 10 of June be the same as those of ye eastern Regiments the Brigadiers are to Make themselves well acquainted with the Nature of the Situation of the Ground on Ye North and east River for some Considerable Distance above the City with the best Approaches to them that they may know how to Occupy the Ground to the best Advantage if Occasion should require and they are to Cause ye same to be done by their Respective Officers in Turn —

Great and crying Complaints being made Against the Armourers not only for their Idleness but the deceit full manner in which the work Is executed the General does in the most explicit Terms Assure them that if any further Complaints of either should be exhibited he will Punish them in the most exemplary manner. Of this the superintendants of that Branch of Business is desired to make them fully Acquainted Lieut Walker of Nixons Reg<sup>t</sup> Tried at the General Court martial where of Col Parsons was president on A Charge exhibited Against him by Capt. Butler of sd Regt. for Maliciously and Falsly Accusing him with high Crimes and Misdemeanures and in Consquence of which procuring him sd Capt. Butler to be arrested and Tried by a late General Court martial by which he was Honourbly Acquitted, the Court After mature Consideration are of Opinion that Lieut Walker Had Sufficient Grounds for exhibiting A Complaint against Capt. Butler and that he



is not Guilty of Maliciously and Falsely accusing Capt. Butler and therefore do acquit the Prisoner the General Approves of the sentence of the Court martial and Orders Lieut Walker to be released from his arrest Bowen Laburn & Thomas Perry both of Capt. Wycks Comy and Col. Mac Dougalls Regiment Tried at ye Above Court martial are found Guilty and sentenced severally to receive 39 lashes on his bare back for their said Respective Offences—

Henry Davis of Capt Johnstons Comy. in Col Mac Dougalls Regiment tried at the Above Court martial is found Guilty of the same and sentenced to be whipped 30 lashes on his bare back for their said respective Offences and orders the Corporal Punishment to be executed at the Usual time and Place

Lieut Elijah Oakly of Capt Sleenrods Comy. In Col Mac Dougalls Regiment Tried at the General Court martial where of Col Nixon was President for Assaulting and beating without Provocation one Mrs. Patterson an Inhabitant of New York the Court are unanimously of Opinion that oakly is Guilty of the Charge bro't Against him and that he has behaved unworthy the Character of an officer and Gentleman and the Court Adjudge that Lieut Oakley be Cashiered for sd Offence and further orders yt 20 dollars be stoped out of the Prisoners Lt Oakley pay if so much be due him and be paid by way of Damage to Mrs. Patterson The General approves the sentence of the Court Martial and Orders that the late Lieut Oakly Do immediately depart the Camp —

Lieut Chapman of Capt. Hails Comy and Col Webbs Regiment Tried at the Above Court martial where of Col Patterson was president for disobedience of Orders and refusing to do his duty the Court are of Opinion that the Charge is fully supported Against Ye Prisoner Lieut Chapman and Adjudge that he be dismissed the service and Depart the Camp

Brigadier for the day General Heath

Field officer for Picquit Col Hungtington Col. Nixon and Major Colburn

Brigade Major for the day Livingston

General Greens Orders

Field Officer for Picquit to morrow Night

Majo Smith Adj't from Col Hitchcocks Regt.

In Camp Long Island June 17

General Greens Orders

The rank of the Captains in Col Littles Regt. being unsettled where by Great Confusion may Arise in forming for Action and in Action A Court is to sit today to establish their Rank the members to be taken from Col Vernums & Col Hitchcocks Regts Col Vernums Regt. to Take fort Box and the Oblong Redoubt for their Alarm Post C Comy in fort Box and A in the Oblong redoubt Capt Woolvertons Independant Comy to Join those 2 Companies in the Redoubt and to receive Orders from Col Vernum or the Commanding Officer of the Redoubt Col Hitchcocks Regiment to take fort Putnam and the fort or redoubt on the left of it for their Alarm Posts as in Orders before —

Col Littles Regiment to take fort Green for their Alarm Post, in Case of an attack all these Posts are to be Defended to the last extremity —

The lines to be mand every morning between Day and Sunrise and the Troops exercised at the parapet firing —

Field Officer for Picquit to morrow Night Majr Angell Adjutant from Col. Littles Regt.

Head Quarters June 17 1776

Parole Philadelphia

Countersn Lancaster

A Detachment Consisting of one Major 3 Captains 6 Subalterns nine sergeants 9 Corporals 3 Drums and Fifes and 120 Privates to Parade this evening at 6 oClock at the bowling Green, There to receive further Orders from Major Brocks of Col Webbs Regt. who is to take Command of this Party —

Especial Care is to be taken that the men Arms and Amunitions are in Good Order —

Each man to have his 24 rounds of Powder and to be furnished with seven days provision —

Head Quarters June 18

Parole Hancock

Countersn Johnston

Joseph Reed Esqr is Appointed by Congress Adjutant General of all the Continental Troops with the rank of Col. and is to be reguarded and Obeyed accordingly.

Capt Post and Capt Pollard to make return every Eve-

ning to Col Putnam of the service of ye men under their Command wher and how they are imploy'd and on Sater-day in every Week to make a return of the state and Condition of their respective Companies —

Cols of every Regiment to see their Drums put in good Order at the Publick expence. After which they are to be kept so at the expence of the drum men from whose pay deductions will be made except in Unavoidable Accidents —

Peter Mederith and Peter Burkstaff of Capt Lediwards Company in Col. Mac Dougalls Regt. having been Tried by a General Court Martial where of Col. Parsons was president for desertion are found Guilty and sentanced to receive 30 lashes each which sentence ye General Confirms and Orders it to be executed at the Usual time and Place an addition to ye Orders of the 14 Instant made to prevent the Embezzlement of the Publick Tools of every kind belonging to the United Colonies or at any Time purchas'd by them to be mark'd with the following Brand or Stamp —

### XIII

The Engineers are to provide stores for Securing the Tools under their care and such Centries placed over them as they shall find Necessary All officers commanding a Party or detachment from any Regiments on the Works to be accountable for the Tools he received from the Overseers as he will be Obligated to pay for all lost while under his Care and the soldiers who shall loose or purposely destroy any of the Tools delivered him to work shall not only have the price there of stopped out of his next pay but be punished According to the Nature of the Offence and in Order that the Publick Works may not be Retarded by the several Overseers attending to deliver The Tools to every Regiment —

before they set any of them to work which may be the Case in some Instances, therefore the Chief Engineer has leave where he finds the Case Requisite to take Suitable Persons from any of the Battallions to attend the stores and deliver and Receive the Toolles and when any Tools are out of repair or become Useless they may be Chang'd at the Quarter master Generals Store for others which are Good

and in Case other Tools are not wanted or not to be had in the Store of the Quarter master General Shall receive the defective Tools and discharge the Engineer of so many Tools as they do receive

Brigadier General for the day Lord Sterling Field Officer for Picquit Col. Ward Lieut Col Wysenfelse and Mayor Prentice

Brigade Major for the day Trumball

General Greens Orders

Field Officer for Picquit to morrow Night Majr Collins

Adjutant from Col Vernums Regt.

In Camp Long Island June 18

General Greens Orders

The Picquit to be discontinued Untill further Orders all except a Guard of 20 men for Red Hook — 350 men to parade to morrow morning at 5 oClock to be properly Officered to receive Orders from Engineer Smith who is requested to prosecute the work with all Possible diligence —

The Officers Commanding the Fatigue Party are Desired to keep the men deligently at Work

Head Quarters June 19 1776

Parole London Countersign Montgomery

A working Party Consisting of Nine Hundred men Properly Officered to parade to morrow morning at 6 oClock Near the Artillery Park —

Those of Baileys and Reeds Regts. to go to Powles Hook Wyllys Governors Island, all the Other Regiments to Parade at the laboratory and there receive orders from the Chief Engineer —

The whole of the Above men to be furnished with One days Provision except Parsons and Arnolds Who will turn to their Respective Encampments to dinner Brigadier General Green and Col. Prescott will furnish 150 men each as a working party on Governors Island —

On the present Emergancy all Working Parties to work till 6 oClock in the Afternoon, such as go by water who will be allowed to leave work Sooner if the wind and Tide make it necessary.

Brigadier for the day General Heath field Officer for Picquit Col. Wylly Lieut Col. Tylor and Major Sprout



Brigade Major for the day Cary

General Greens Orders

Field Officer for to morrow Night Lieut Col Crary

Adjutant from Col. Hitchcocks Regt.

Head Quarters June 20 1776

Parole Gates

Countersign Canada

Fifty men 1 Captain 2 Subs 3 Serts 3 Corps & one Drum to parade to morrow at 9 oClock at the Assistant Qr. master Hughs with one weeks Provision and there receive their Orders from him 5 Companies to be Nominated by the Qrm. G. out of Col. Reeds Col Baileys Col Leonards Regiments to be sent to Assist the wheelrights —

The Adjutant Generals Office is removed to the same House with the Quarter master Genls for the present

General Greens Orders

Field Officer for the day to morrow Lieut Cornall

Adjutant from Col. Littles Regt.

Camp Long Island June 20 1776

General Greens Orders

Col Hitchcocks and Col. Littles Regt. to furnish Ye Fatigue party to Governors Island to morrow Ye remainder furnished by those two Regts. to be Employed upon the Abettee[?] between fort Putnam and the redoubt upon the left of it, and the Captains from fort Putnam to the Half moon, Lieut Col. Johnsons five Companies of the 4 Battallion of Pensilvania Regiments to furnish the Fatigue Party for Cobble Hill — Col Vernums Regt. to be employed upon his Alarm Post —

The General disapproves of the Report made by the Court directed to set for the Establishment of the rank of the 12 Regiment and directs the same Court to set Again Next day After to morrow and desire them to examine the pretentions and Claims of the Respective Captains, and report how the Court Conceives the Captains Ought to rank and how the rank may be most Just and Equitably established —

Head Quarters June 21

Parole Albany

Countersign Bedford

All Officers or Soldiers belonging to either of the Regiments serving in Canada are to Apply immediately to major General Gates who will Give them Orders for re-



pairing to their respective detachments The General Has been pleas'd to Appoint Richard Cary and Samuel Webb Esqrs his Aid de Camp and Alexander Counter Harrison Esqr Assistant Secretary Who are to be obeyed and re-guarded as such —

The Honble Continental Congress having been pleas'd to give the rank of Lieut Colonels, to the Aid de Camp of the Commander in Chief and to his principal —also ye rank of Majr to the Aid de Camp of the Major General

The Honble the Continental Congress having resolved that no officer shall suttle[?] or sell to the soldiers on Penalty of being fined one Months pay and being dismiss the army with Infamy, the same Honble Body have also resolved that all Sailes of Arms Amunitions and Cloathing, and Acoutriments made by any Soldier of the Continental Army be void also that the baggage of officers and Soldiers Shall be regulated Conferably to the Rules of the British Army The General requires and expects that most exact and Punctual Obedience to each of the Above Rules

Brigadier for the day General Lord Sterling  
Field officer for Picquit Col Baldwin Lieut Col. Clapp and Major Noulton

Brigade major for the day Hendley

General Greens Orders

Field Officer for the day to morrow Lt. Col. Henshaw  
Adjutant from Col Vernums Regiment

In Camp Long Island June 21 1776

General Greens Orders

Lieut Huse of Capt Gerrishes Company Is requested to take the oversight of the well which is digging in Fort Green and carry on the same until it is Compleated

110 men for governors Island to morrow and 40 for Red Hook the latter to receive orders from Capt. Foster the whole to get their Breakfasts before they go to work Those that are to go on the Island to be at St Georges Ferry by 8 oClock, the Officers to march Immediately to Red Hook as soon as they have got their Breakfasts

Head Quarters June 22<sup>d</sup> 1776

Parole Brunswick Counters<sup>n</sup> Cumberland

Aaron Burr Esq<sup>r</sup> is Appointed Aid de Camp to General

Putnam in the room of Major Webb Promoted he is to be Obeyed and regarded as such

The Quarter masters having in many late Instances Neglected to [send] detachments and working Parties furnished With the necessary Quantities of Provision The General Requires greater Punctuallity in future and if any future neglect Appears in this respect such Quarter Masters will be severely Punished —

Brigadier for the day General Heath

Field Officer for Picquit Col Mac Dougall

Lieut Col Durkee and Major Hayden

Brigade Major for the Day Trumball

General Greens Orders

Field officer for the day to morrow Major Smith

Adjt From Col. Hitchcocks Regt.

Head Quarters June 23<sup>d</sup> 1776

Parole Cambridge

Counters<sup>n</sup> Dorchester

Mutual Complaints having been made by the Armourers and Soldiers respecting the repairing the Arms — The Officers of the Several Regiments are Earnestly Called Upon to examine their men and Turn out all those that Can Work to any Advantage in the Armourer Shop though they should not be Compleat Workmen —

and to prevent further uneasiness the several Capts are to inspect the arms of their Companies and either themselves or by some persons for them they will be answerable have the defective arms sent to the Armourers Where the master workman will give a rect. for them — The same Officer likewise attending to the return of the Arms and to make a report if the armourers fail In their Works —

The Honour and Safety of the Army so much Depends Upon a strict Attention to the state of the Arms Yt the general Hopes no pains will be spared upon this Head —

A Detachment Consisting of one Col: 1 Lieut Col: 1 Major 6 Captains and 12 Subs 18 Serts. 18 Corporals 6 Drums and Fifes & 300 Privates to parade to morrow at the grand parade at 1 oClock with their Arms Amunitions and Blankets to have four days Provisions there to receive their Orders from General Putnam. Lt. Col Jacobs and Major Cobern to be field officer for this detachment the guard House of the provost martial is re-

moved to a brick House Near Col MacDougalls Encampment the Centries at the laboratory of the Artillery Park to be doubled every Night untill further Orders, the Brigade Majors will strengthen their guards with an Addition of men for that purpose —

Major Trumball being Promoted Adjutant Park of Col. Huntingtons Regiment to act as Brigade Major to General Spencers Brigade till further Appointment is made —

General Greens Orders  
Field Officer for the day to morrow Majr Angell  
Adjutant from Col. Littles Regiment —

Head Quarters June 24  
Parole Dedham Counters<sup>n</sup> Essex

The Guard on the Prisoners at the City Hall is to be strengthened every Night as the last Night so as to make up 100 men 40 being required from the several Brigades—

The General Court martial now setting to assemble at the House wher ye Provost martial is kept till further Orders —

Brigadier for the Day General Lord Sterling Field  
Officer for Picquit Col Nixon Lieut Col. Wesson and  
Major Prentice —

Brigade Major for the day Hendly  
Field Officer for the day to morrow Major Collins  
Adjutant from Col Vernums Regiment —

Head Quarters June 25 1776  
Parole Epsom Countersign Falkland

The Malitia Officers of the Adjoining Provinces who are to reinforce this army are upon their Arrival with their Troops to make report immediately to the Brigadier General or other Commanding Officers of their Respective Corps who is to make report once in two days to the Commander in Chief

The Adjutant Generals Office will be remov'd this Afternoon to A Small Brick House, one of the Offices belonging to Head Quarters — The Brigade Majors are requested to attend there punctually Hereafter at 11 oClock except those at a distance who may send an Adjutant but the Orders will not be Given to any Person of less rank in future

Stolen from Trinity Church on Saturday After noon a Pair of Pistols with Schrew'd Barrells Silver mounted much longer than usual any Person bringing them to Head Quarters Shall have five dollars reward and no Questions ask'd Brigadr. for the day General Heaths Field Officer for Picquit Col. Parsons Lieut Col. Nixon and Major Sprout

Brigade Major for the day Park

General Greens Orders

Field Officer for the day to morrow Lt. Col Cornall

Adj't. From Col. Littles Regt.

Head Quarters June 26 1776

Parole Falmouth

Countersign Georgia

Agreeable to a resolve of the Hon<sup>ble</sup> Continental [Congress]  
No Certificates of expences are to be given in future by any but Brigadiers, Quarter masters and their Deputies or a Field officer on a march or Officers Commanding at a detached Post —

The remainder of Col Waynes Regiment under Ye Command of Lt. Col. Johnson are to Imbark for Albany on Saturday Next the Quartermaster General is to Provide Vessels and the Commissary General Provisions for their Passage —

Col. Johnson will Apply to the Adjutant Gen<sup>l</sup> for particular Instructions, and for an Ord<sup>r</sup> on General Schurler for arms when he arrives at Albany —

Colo. Johnson Is to Appoint one or more as Ye Case may require diligent officers of his Corps to take Charge of Such men as are no where belonging to the Regiments in Canada who are to take them and deliver them to their several Cols Or Commanding Officers — Passage and Provision provided as Above The Commanding Officers of the several Regts. whether in Camp or detach'd Posts are as soon as Possible to return into the Adjutant Generals Office the Names of their Several Officers their Rank and the date of their respective Commissions in order that the same maybe forwarded to Congress —

Joseph Hubbert of Capt. Parks Comy & late Col. Learneds Regt and Nathl. Thompson of Capt. Peters Comy in Col Reeds Regiment having been Tried by a Court martial whereof Col. Parsons was President and



found Guilty of desertion & sentanced to receive 39 lashes each on their Naked backs which sentence the General Confirms and Orders to be executed at the Usual time and Place Brigadr for the day General Spencer, Field Officer for Picquit Col Huntington Lt. Col Zedith and Major Smith Brigade Major for the day Levingston

General Greens Orders

Field Officer for the day to Morrow Lieut Col. Henshaw Adjutant from Col Vernums Regt.

Head Quarters June 27 1776

Parole Hallifax

Countersign Ireland

Several Persons having been detain'd by Centries Notwithstanding there having given the Countersign at Night and others in the daytime on the Wharves on a pretence of their not having Passes The Gen<sup>l</sup> forbids such Practices and Any person convicted of them in future will be punished — Officers of Guards to be Carefull in posting their Centries to make them Acquainted with this Ord<sup>r</sup>

Brigad<sup>r</sup> for the Day General Lord Sterling Field Officer for Picquit Col. Webb Lt. Col Wysenfelse and Major Knolton —

Brigade Major for the Day Henley

Head Quarters After Orders

Thomas Hukey belonging to the Gen<sup>ls</sup> Guard having been convicted by A General Court Martial Whereof Col. Parsons was President of the Crimes of Sedition and Mutiny and Also of Holding A Treacherous Correspondance with the enemy for ye most Horrid and detestable purposes and sentanced to suffer Death — The General Approves of the sentence and Orders Yt he be hanged to morrow at 11 oClock all the Officers and Men belonging to General Heaths Spencers Lord Sterlings and General Scotts Brigades to be under arms on their Respective Parades at 10 oClock to morrow morning to march from thence to the ground between General Spencers and Lord Sterlings Encampments to attend Ye Execution of the Above Sentence —

The provost martial immediately to make the Necessary preparations and to attend on that duty to morrow

A Detachment of 30 men properly Officered with Axes to attend Capt Brenn at the Shipyard This to be fur-



nished out of the present fatigue party of 90 men —

General Greens Orders

Field Officer for the day tomorrow Major Smith

Adjutant from Col Littles Regt

Head Quarters June 28 1776

Parole Kendall

Countersign Lebenon

The unhappy Fate of Thomas Hukey executed this day for mutiny Sedition and Treachery the General Hopes will be a warning to every Soldier in the Army to Avoid those Crimes and all others so disgraceful to a sold<sup>r</sup> and pernicious to his Country whose pay he receives and whose bread he eats — and in order to avoid those Crimes the most Certain Method is to keep out of the Temptations of them and Particularly to avoid lew'd women who by the dying Confession of this Poor Criminal first led him into Practices which ended in an untimely and Ignomimous Death. Officers are with out delay to inspect the State of the Amunition which the men have and get their arms in Good Order for service and strongly to inculcate upon all Centries especially upon Night duty the Greatest Vigilance and Attention, the soldiers on their part to be very attentive and Obedient to these Orders —

As Carelessness and Neglect maybe of the most fatal Consequences —

No person to be Admitted to inspect the Works without leave in writing —

The General Requests the Colonels of the Several Regiments not to depend upon the Officers in Complying with this Order respecting the Arms and Amunitions of the Soldiers but to pay A Particular attention to this matter themselves it being at this Juncture of the Greatest importance —

Brigadier for the day Gen<sup>l</sup> Heath

Field Officer for Picquit Col Ward Lt. Col. Tylor and Major Hayden

Brigade Major for the day Livingston

Field Officer for the day to Morrow Major Collin

Adjt from Col Vermums Regt.

Head Quarters June 29th 1776

Parole Mansfield

Countersign Norfolk

Ensign Miller of Col. Wyllys Reg't. und<sup>r</sup> arrest for

leaving his guard at the City Hall and suffering a prisoner to be absent from thence to be immediately Tried by A General Court Martial Notice to be given to Witness to attend

Brigad<sup>r</sup> for the day General Spencer Field Officer for the Picquit Col. Wylls Lt. Col. Hall and Major Sherman

Brigade Major for the day Perk

After Orders

Till the reinforcement intended for this department Arrive and some general Regulation take place Brigadier Mifflin is to have Charge of the Battallions from Pensilvania Commanded by Col. Shee and Major McGaw but is to remain in the City of New York until further Orders, before him all Prisoners and Deserters are to be Carried for examination the former he will order to be escorted to such places as the provincial Congress of the Committee of Safety of New York Shall Assign and the latter to have remov'd to a distance from the Army reporting to the General all extraordinaries. General Mifflin will also Turn his attention in a particular manner to Gundola's Fire Rafts and Carrying the Works to Advance with all Possible dispatch and see that nothing is wanted to forward or compleat them, Jonathan Mifflin Esq<sup>r</sup> is Appointed Brigade Major to General Mifflin is to be Obey'd as such —

The Commanding Officers of the Malitia from the Several Counties are to see that each Private is furnished with 24 rounds of Powder and ball as fast as they Arrive by Applying to Commissary Cheever and to force them into Battallions as early as Possible —

Officer of the Malitia

General Greens Orders

A Picquit Guard to mount to night from the 9 . . 11 . . & 12 Regiments of a Subaltern Officer one Sert 1 Corporal and 20 Privates from each Regiment the 9 and 11th to lay in the Regimental Alarm Posts and the 12 to lay in the oblong redoubt —

Field Officer for the day to morrow Lieut. Col. Cornall  
Adjutant from Col Littles Regiment

Head Quarters June 30 1776

Parole Philadelphia

Countersign Holland

The Brigadiers are to Order the Officers and men belonging to their several Brigades not on duty to March from their respective Regimental parades to their Alarm Posts at least once a day that they may become well Acquainted therewith they are to march by such routs as are least exposed to a fire from the shipping and it is expected that all officers from Ye. Highest to the lowest will make themselves well Acquainted with the Ground that they may at any time be able to make Advantage of it — Upon the Signal for the enemies approach or upon Any Alarm all fatigue Parties are immediately to repair to their respective Coores with their Arms Amunitions and Acoutriments ready for Instant Action —

The working parties in no other Instant are to be Interrupted, the finishing of out lines of defence and other works expeditiously is a matter of So much Consuquence that the General is persuaded from the known zeal of the Troops that Officers and men will stand in no need of Arguments to Stimulate them to any Uncommon exertion upon the Occasion the Anxiety for the Honour of the American Arms and the Noble Cause we are Ingag'd in not a distrust of the Officers Care induces him once more and while time will allow it —

to recommend A Thorough Inspection into the Arms and Amunitions to see that every Soldier is Compleated with 24 rounds and has a Good flint well fix'd in the lock and in short to be well prepared for an Engagement [which] is under God, whose divine Aid it behoves us to Supplicate, one Half the Battle The General desires that each Col. or Commanding Officer of the established Regiments will furnish him with a list of the vacancies therein and Ye Field officers of each Regiment would recommend Proper persons to fill them, the Commanding Officer for the time being of such malitia as shall arrive in this city, from New Jersey Connecticut and the Masachusetts Bay is to give in returns to the Adjutant Gen<sup>l</sup> of the parties as they arrive he is immediatly to discharge every man who comes without arms and is to see all the others are compleated to 24 rounds A man and that they do their dutys as well fatigue as other duty Capt Josiah Fay of Col. Wards Regiment to Act as Major of said

Regiment till further Orders he is to be Obey'd as such —  
 Brigadier for the day General Lord Sterling Field Officer  
 for the Picquit Col. Laster Lieut Col. Clapp and Major  
 Tuttle Brigade Major for the day Fish

Evening Head Quarter Orders June 29

As many usefull men belonging to the army have been  
 draughted and others have been hired for the differant  
 works of the Camp and as their Assistance may be wanted  
 to repel the enemy such Carpenters Armourers Smithis  
 and other Artificers as are new under ye direction of Capt  
 Post Pollard, Brewer fort and Bacon are forth with to be  
 form'd into a distinct Corps Under the Command of Col.  
 Jonathan Brewer and Maj<sup>r</sup> Perk Assistant Quartermaster  
 General, who are to act pro Tempory as their Col. and  
 Lieut Col. Mr Parke to parade them on the Common Near  
 the Park of Artillery at 10 oClock to morrow morning he  
 is to order an account to be taken of the arms and Acou-  
 triments and to form them into Companies of fifty and Re-  
 port to the General who will Nominate such Temporary  
 Officers as will be necessary to Compleat the several Com-  
 panies this Corps to Continue during the present urgency  
 after which they will return to their former employment  
 at the same time they are not to be exempted from their  
 ordinary duty while und<sup>r</sup> the present Arangment except  
 while they are Arranging or Called out to action, the Quar-  
 ter master Gen<sup>l</sup> to deliver to General Putnams Order all  
 the sand baggs in his possession, he is also to engage such  
 a Number of Cart Horses in this City as Col. Knox Shall  
 think sufficient for the Train of Artillery and with the As-  
 sistance of Col Knox to arrange them in such a manner as  
 will prevent Confusion in time of service and best answer  
 the design of imploying them he is to procure as may sound  
 empty Hogheads as he Can and deliver them to General  
 Putnams Order —

He is to procure all the Row boats and Light Pelby Au-  
 gers in and Near this City — and is to station them with  
 all other boats belonging to Ye Army and not in use in the  
 Dock between the exchange Slip and Albany Pier. The  
 Commissary General to lodge A Fortnights Provision on



Governor's Island Powles Hook and in all the detach'd Posts —

To enable him to this General Putnam will furnish him with a list of the men in the several Posts —

The General expects the soldiers who are Intrusted with the Defence of any works will behave with Coolness and Bravery and will be particularly carefull not to throw away their fire, he recommends to them to load for their first fire with one musket ball and 4 or 8 Buck Shott — according to the size and strength of their pieces — If the enemy is review'd with such a fire not more than 20 or 30 yds distance he has no doubt of their being repuls'd —

The Brigad<sup>r</sup> Generals to order Cheveaux de Frize and lasshines sufficient to shutt up the Sallie ports of their respective Works to be immediately provided and lodged Near the Works —

Head Quarters July 1 1776

Parole Jersey

Countersign Malitia

The General Court martial where of Col Parsons was President is dissolved. A General Court martial of the lines to set Consisting of one Col. one Lt. Col. 1 Major 10 Captains to set to morrow morning 10 oClock to Try all such Prisoners as shall be brought Before them all Witnesses and persons Concern'd to attend the Court. Field Officer for the Above Court Martial, Col Reed President Lt. Col. Clerk and Major Sprout — John Lynch of Capt Banigas Company in Col Mac Gaws Regt. Convicted by a General Court martial for striking and wounding an officer of Col. Sheas Battallion and Richard Steal and James Higgins of Capt Stephens Independant Company of Rifle men being Convicted by the same Court martial whereof Col Parsons was president of striking and Abusing several Officers of the 12 Regiment are sentenced by the Court to receive 39 lashes the General Approves of the sentence and Orders it to take place immediately —

A Working party of 900 men from General Heaths Spencers and lord Sterlings Brigades and the same proportion from General Scotts Brigade to Turn out at 6 oClock A M Huntingtons Wards Nixons and Webbs Regiment to Work at the Redoubts on Jews Hill plain and Bayards Hill are to be Called one hoar [before] Breakfast 3 for



dinner and to Work till sunsett, Parsons Regiment to work on the Hill under the directions of Capt Chapman Learneds Willys and Baileys Regiment to go to Governors Island Learneds to take axes from the laboratory Prescotts Regiment to work as Huntingtons and to turn out the whole of duty the Picquit not excepted — Prescotts Regiment is required to be more attentive to duty not having finished their compliment at the Works for two Weeks till yesterday — Baldwins Regiment to Work at the Hook and take Tools at the laboratory, in the morning all Working Parties to Work till Sunset and those Regiments other ways directed to parade at 6 oClock A. M. the Troops in rotation to be allowed to fire two Cartridges a man in such a manner as the respective Brigadiers may direct the Brigadier to give notice to the General of their several Determinations on this Head —

50 men with the Officer from the Fatigue are to Attend the Deputy Quarter master General when he Call of them in Ord<sup>r</sup> — to clean and fill the water Casks — 100 men from the Fatigue are dailey till further Orders to attend Capt Brewer at the Ship Yard —

In Camp Long Island July 1 1776

General Greens Orders

*(To be continued)*

## QUERY

Information is wanted in regard to the location of the births, marriages and deaths of the First Church, Newbury, from 1670 to 1723. They are missing from the church records, and any person knowing of the existence of such records will please communicate with Mr. Clarence A. Torrey, 94 Thetford Avenue, Dorchester, Massachusetts.



FIRST CHURCH, DANVERS, (Salem Village)

Built in 1839 and destroyed by fire January 28, 1890

This was the fifth church building of this parish. The basement was finished with one large room for the Sunday School and for other public uses, and was known as Village Hall.

From a daguerreotype in possession of Col. Lawrence Waters Jenkins



## BOOK REVIEWS.

---

HAWTHORNE, THE ARTIST. Fine-Art Devices in Fiction. By Leland Schubert. 1944. 181 pp. octavo, cloth. Chapel Hill: The University of North Carolina Press. Price, \$3.50.

This new book is a rather unusual study of Hawthorne as an artist, and is well worth reading. The author quotes Matthiessen as stating that Hawthorne is "our one major artist in fiction yet to have come out of New England" and Brander Matthews calls him "the most accomplished artist in fiction America has yet produced." There is justification for the study which Mr. Schubert has produced, for Hawthorne was an artist in the sense that painters, sculptors and musicians are artists. He analyzes several of Hawthorne's best known works and shows how he achieved emotional effects similar to those achieved by other artists in painting or sculpture. The result is a deeper insight into the nature of Hawthorne's genius and a truer understanding of the relationship between literature and the fine arts. Recommended to all libraries.

HAWTHORNE, CRITIC OF SOCIETY. By Lawrence Sargent Hall. 1944, 200 pp. octavo, cloth. New Haven: Yale University Press. Price, \$3.00.

Of making many books on Hawthorne there seems to be no end, and this new volume by Dr. Hall is written with an understanding of the spirit of Hawthorne which is most interesting and valuable. The author has thoroughly studied all the manuscripts extant in various libraries and in private hands, and his deductions are forceful and practical. "What was extravagantly conceded in the thirties to be the minimum which an American should secure as a living was, in fact, considerably above what was actually necessary for existence. Every man had set his cap for the aristocracy's way of life. Jacksonian Democrat that he was, Hawthorne proved no exception to the rule. Even while he was at Bowdoin this strange Democratic snobbery appears in his character. Quoting a letter, from the Manning collection at the Essex Institute, Hawthorne wrote to his uncle: 'My Chum is the Son of the Hon. Mr. Mason of Portsmouth. He has money enough, which is perhaps unfortunate for me, as it is absolutely necessary that I should make as good an appearance as he does.'" Recommended to all libraries.

WOODROW WILSON AND THE LOST PEACE. By Thomas A. Bailey. 1944. 381 pp., octavo, cloth. New York: The Macmillan Company. Price, \$3.00.

This book deals definitely with the problems facing the world at the next peace conference by pointing out the defects and mistakes of the last. It points out in an attractive yet vigorous style the role that Woodrow Wilson played in framing the Versailles Treaty. Professor Bailey begins with the outbreak of the war in 1914 and continues through the signing of the peace. He stresses the fact that he is looking back over a period of twenty five years and that people now can easily see mistakes that the people then could not comprehend. He clearly brings out the facts that statesmen not politicians should frame the final peace; that the final treaty should have representatives from both sides to frame it; that the conference should be held in a place removed and to a certain extent disinterested in the war. Whoever draws up the peace plans must remember public opinion and not advance too far beyond it as Wilson did. In conclusion Professor Bailey states, "Statesmen must ever remember that mankind is short-sighted and perverse, and that he who would make haste too fast will almost inevitably fail. We shall not see the millennium in our day, or in our children's day; the best we can hope for is a substantial step forward on the tortuous path of international understanding and cooperation. If we can but learn the lessons from our last experience which are there for all to see, the price paid for them, though far too high, will not have been spent altogether in vain."

THE HOUSE OF MACMILLAN (1843-1943). By Charles Morgan. 1944. 248 pp., small octavo, cloth. New York: The Macmillan Company. Price, \$3.00.

Mr. Morgan has written an entertaining portrait of the House of Macmillan. The story begins with Daniel and Alexander Macmillan's childhood of extreme poverty in Scotland. From a bookshop of their own opened without capital there was built gradually and steadily—publishing succeeding bookselling—the present world-wide organization. A list of their authors is very revealing from Hughes and Kingsley to Matthew Arnold, Gladstone, Lewis Carroll, Henry James, Hardy, Kipling and Yeats. David Macmillan wrote in 1843, "We have begun in a small way. If the business should prosper we shall do our best to realize some of our ideals." This statement has really formed the policy of Macmillan for the



past century. It combines both the commercial as well as the idealistic aspects of publishing. Mr. Morgan has quietly and conscientiously brought to the reader's attention "a collective portrait—with wants and prejudices and errors—of Macmillan's seen against the background of their times." Book-lovers and publishers will enjoy this modest yet warmly informative book. Mr. Morgan discusses principally the London firm. A separate history of the Macmillan Company of New York—closely tied with the parent firm—will be written on the occasion of their fiftieth anniversary by an American author.

**THE DEVELOPMENT OF THE COLONIAL NEWSPAPER.** By Sidney Kobre. 1944. 188 pp., octavo, paper, illus. Pittsburgh; Colonial Press, Inc. Price, \$3.50.

This study of the American colonial newspapers traces how the various changes in the lives of early settlers produced the newspaper and then caused modifications in it later. Mr. Kobre pictures how the changing character of the American people and their dynamic social situation produced and influenced the colonial newspaper. As the town grew in size so it finally developed a newspaper. The earliest newspaper "Public Occurrences" was published in Boston in 1690. It was immediately suppressed. The next was the "Boston News-Letter" published in 1704. From this inauspicious beginning of one newspaper in 1704, there were forty eight at the outbreak of the Revolution. The newspaper was not only a reflector of the trends of the times and a means of communication, but also a stimulator of thought by emphasis or suppression, opposition or support. A bibliography is included. There is no index. Recommended to historical libraries.

**THE HEART OF NEW HAMPSHIRE; THINGS HELD DEAR BY FOLKS OF THE OLD STOCKS.** By Cornelius Weygandt. 1944. 210 pp., octavo, cloth, illus. New York: G. P. Putnam's Sons.

Mr. Weygandt, although only a summer visitor, is one who has been accepted into the life of the New Hampshire community where he makes his summer home. He is deeply interested in New Hampshire, both its people and its places. In this volume, the fourth he has written on New Hampshire, he has collected tales and common events in the lives of the everyday people which have their roots deep in the past. The stories are simple—like the rebuilding of his fireplace dam-

aged by earthquake and the color and flavor of Red Astrakans. "It is called 'The Heart of New Hampshire' because it attempts to explain what is central and animating in New Hampshire life, as well as because it looks out on the world from a hilltop farmhouse almost within hailing distance of the geographical center of the state. It regards New Hampshiremen as the merriest of the Puritans." It will be well liked by all who love New Hampshire.

OLD FAMILY PORTRAITS OF KENNEBUNK. 1944. 23 pp., small octavo, paper, illus. Kennebunk, Maine: The Brick Store Museum. Price, \$1.00.

This attractive pamphlet is the fourth in a series published by The Brick Store Museum of Kennebunk, Maine. It contains brief biographical sketches of the subjects and artists with a description of the paintings. A bibliography is included.

# INDEX

- Abbot, Abbott, —, 301, 362.  
 Daniel, 232.  
 John, 232.  
 Stephen, 266.  
 Sylvester, 190.  
 Abington, —, 42.  
 Achao, —, 280  
 Adams, —, 14, 21-24, 34.  
 Capt., 113, 254.  
 Abigail, 1.  
 Charles, 5, 11, 26.  
 Henry, 196.  
 James T., 194.  
 John, 1, 6, 16.  
 John Q., 2, 7, 8, 10-12, 14-20, 22, 24-32, 34, 35.  
 Jonas, 246, 251, 336.  
 Samuel, 233.  
 Sarah, 206.  
 T., 11.  
 Thomas, 20, 27, 34.  
 Ahier, John, 237.  
 Joshua, 232.  
 Aiken, —, 16.  
 Alcock, Robert, 346, 351, 356.  
 Alcott, Amos B., 97.  
 Allen, —, 21, 32-35, 133.  
 Capt., 212, 215.  
 Benja[min], 243, 247, 250, 336.  
 Ed[ward], 361, 366.  
 John, 47, 78, 183.  
 Joseph, 78, 243.  
 Noel, 130.  
 Samuel, 188.  
 Solomon, 73.  
 William H., 180.  
 Alley, —, 176.  
 Alsop, —, 214.  
 Ames, Robert, 73.  
 Ammidon, —, 279.  
 Philip, 270.  
 Anderson, J., 361.  
 Andrews, Andrew, 367.  
 Jeremiah, 72.  
 Andrews, Andrew, John, 72, 323.  
 Jon[athan], 361.  
 Angell, —, 53, 124, 213, 218, 370, 376.  
 Appleton, —, 133.  
 Hannah, 14.  
 William, 93.  
 Aphorpe, Charles, 237, 257.  
 Arab, —, 160.  
 Arburthnott, —, 237.  
 Archer, —, 328, 352.  
 George, 86, 160.  
 J., 362.  
 Nathaniel, 324.  
 S[amuel], 254, 339, 340.  
 Arey, James, 182.  
 Thomas, 76.  
 Armited, John, 359.  
 Armstrong, —, 238.  
 Thomas, 237.  
 Arnold, —, 39, 45, 49, 129, 221, 372.  
 Benedict, 236.  
 Matthew, 386.  
 Arvin, Newton, 136.  
 Ashby, Benjamin, 366.  
 Ashmea, Capt., 177, 179.  
 Ashton, Thomas, 238.  
 Atkins, Dudley, 204, 207.  
 Joseph, 188, 237.  
 Nathaniel, 352.  
 Sarah K., 204, 207.  
 William A., 188.  
 Atkinson, —, 25, 44, 118, 215.  
 Benj[amin], 237.  
 Timothy, 336.  
 Austin, Thomas B., 298.  
 Avery, David, 216.  
 Ayers, Airs, Ayres, —, 9, 42.  
 John, 14.  
 Peter, 180, 183.  
 Sally, 14.  
 Ayrault, Pierre, 236.  
 Stephen, 235, 236.  
 Babcock, —, 215.  
 Babson, —, 183.  
 Abraham, 78.  
 David, 183.  
 David C., 180.  
 Edward, 180.  
 George, 183, 190.  
 Horatio, 180, 183.  
 John I., 182.  
 John L., 186, 190.  
 Joseph, 71.  
 Joseph H., 186.  
 Samuel, 190.  
 Bacon, Mighil, 246, 251-253, 336.  
 Bailey, Bayley, —, 39, 45, 117, 127, 129, 213, 224, 372, 373, 384.  
 Robert, 77.  
 Thomas A., 386.  
 Baker, Capt., 214.  
 Asa, 216.  
 Charles H., 182.  
 John, 219.  
 Balch, John, 307.  
 Baldwin, —, 39-41, 43, 45, 47, 49, 126, 127, 129, 214, 219, 374, 384.  
 Ball, Gideon, 237.  
 Bancroft, —, 352.  
 Banigas, Capt., 383.  
 Barbour, Thomas, 94.  
 Baring Brothers and Co., 272-276.  
 Barker, —, 158.  
 Joseph, 175.  
 Barnard, —, 365.  
 Jona[than], 237.  
 Julia C., 186.  
 Samuel, 242.  
 Barnes, Barns, Capt., 83, 222.  
 George, 340.  
 James, 84.  
 Barr, —, 352.  
 Aaron, 374.  
 J[ames], 336, 339, 349, 358, 360, 364.

- Barre, —, 38.  
 Barrell, Colburn, 34.  
   Nancy, 35.  
 Barrier, John, 208.  
 Barrows, Giles, 222.  
 Barry, —, 208.  
   Capt., 315.  
 Barstow, Capt., 85.  
   Gideon, 86.  
   Samuel, 83, 84.  
 Bartlett, —, 7, 8,  
   12-14, 18, 21, 25,  
   35.  
   Bailey, 2, 3, 7, 12,  
   15, 17, 21-23, 35.  
   Peggy, 4.  
   W. P., 361.  
   W[illia]m, 336.  
 Barton, S., 254.  
   Thomas, 241.  
 Bass, Edward, 255.  
 Batchelder, Ezra,  
   185.  
   Jonathan, 85.  
 Bates, Henry, 191.  
   R., 361.  
 Batson, Nathaniel,  
   74.  
   Samuel, 74.  
 Baxter, Nelson, 181.  
 Beach, —, 284.  
   Capt., 283.  
 Beadle, Capt., 253.  
   Benjamin, 241, 242.  
   Jonathan, 246, 257.  
 Beals, Ralph, 359.  
 Bean, Alexander,  
   232, 237.  
 Bearcroft, Philip,  
   334.  
 Bearse, Benjamin,  
   187.  
 Becker, John, 314.  
 Becket, J., 362.  
 Belknap, Henry W.,  
   79, 158.  
 Bell, —, 25, 27, 297.  
   Elizabeth, 2.  
   S. R., 294.  
   Samuel, 241.  
   William, 177, 179.  
 Bennett, Bennet,  
   Francis, 71, 183.  
   Robert, 270, 279.  
 Benson, —, 253, 335,  
   352.  
 Benson, Francis, 252.  
 Bentley, —, 70, 87,  
   159, 230, 242, 243,  
   248, 257, 367.  
   William, 283, 284,  
   331, 332.  
 Berenburg Gossler  
   and Co., 275.  
 Bernard, —, 15, 17.  
   Francis, 255.  
   S., 21.  
 Berry, Charles, 86.  
 Bertram, John, 367.  
 Bessom, Philip, 82,  
   175, 176.  
   William, 86, 160,  
   161.  
 Bethell, Bethel, —,  
   253.  
   Richard, 232, 234,  
   246, 251, 252, 336.  
 Betts, Azor, 208.  
 Beverley, —, 306,  
   307.  
 Bigelow, Henry, 94.  
 Bigsley, —, 254.  
 Bingham, —, 294.  
 Bishop, Emma, 198.  
   John, 198, 201.  
 Black, Alexander W.  
   D., 304.  
   William H., 293,  
   303, 305.  
 Blackburn, Howard,  
   316.  
 Blackler, John C., 82.  
 Blanchard, A., 361.  
   Samuel, 178.  
 Blasley, William,  
   186.  
 Blew, Edward, 237.  
 Blodgett, —, 19.  
   Ben[jamin], 21, 25,  
   26, 31, 32, 34.  
   John, 184.  
   Samuel, 5, 6.  
 Blood, Nathan, 86,  
   88, 160, 161.  
 Blunt, Edmund M.,  
   60.  
   Oliver C., 175.  
 Blythe, Blyth, B[en-  
   jamin], 352, 361.  
 Sam[ue]l, 258, 336,  
   339, 344, 346, 349,  
   352, 363, 364.  
 Boalster, Capt., 224.  
 Boardman, Elizabeth,  
   69.  
   Francis, 159, 160.  
   John, 184.  
 Bois, —, 15.  
 Bolster see Boalster.  
 Booth, John, 232.  
 Bootman, Benjamin,  
   240.  
 Borland, —, 352.  
   John, 340.  
 Bott, —, 352.  
   J[ames], 342, 351,  
   359, 360, 364.  
 Bourne, Ezra A., 188.  
 Bours, Peter, 235,  
   236.  
 Bowden, Samuel, 78.  
 Bowditch, —, 248,  
   352, 364.  
 Ebenezer, 322, 333,  
   340.  
 Elizabeth, 69, 324,  
   326.  
 H., 362.  
 Habakkuk, 352,  
   367.  
 Harold, 69, 92, 322.  
 Henry I., 70.  
 Joseph, 322-324,  
   326-333, 356, 364,  
   367.  
 Mary, 324.  
 Nathaniel, 60, 69,  
   70, 92, 93, 322,  
   353.  
 Nathaniel I., 69, 93.  
 Richard L., 69.  
 Sarah, 333.  
 Sarah G., 322, 333.  
 Thomas, 333, 344,  
   352, 367.  
 William, 322.  
 William I., 69.  
 Bowen, Charles, 48.  
 Bowler, David, 352.  
 Bowman, James, 287.  
   Mary P., 287.  
 Boyce, see Bois.  
 Boyd, Abraham, 184.  
 Boynton, Alden, 135.  
 Bradford, —, 279.  
 Brading, James, 199,  
   200.  
   Nathaniel, 199.

- Bradley, —, 15.  
 James W., 180.  
 William H., 180.
- Bradstreet, Humphrey, 310.  
 John, 310.
- Brandon, Jon[athan], 235.
- Braswell, William, 192.
- Brenn, Capt., 378.
- Brenton, Jahleel, 235, 236.
- Brewer, —, 46.  
 Capt., 384.  
 Jonathan, 382.
- Brick Store Museum, 388.
- Bridge, Horatio, 132, 135.
- Briggs, —, 142, 288.  
 Abner, 160.  
 Jeremiah, 79.  
 John, 218.
- Brigham, Mrs. Merrill D., 68.
- Brill, Edmund, 213.
- Brimball, William, 188.
- Brinley, —, 352.
- Britton, Brittain, —, 244, 253.  
 Capt., 365.  
 David, 235, 240, 242, 243, 245, 246, 251-253, 337, 339, 343, 346, 348, 356, 360, 364.
- Brock, —, 370.
- Brockwell, —, 335.  
 Charles, 251-253, 255, 258-260.
- Brookhouse, —, 80, 352.  
 E., 361.  
 Robert, 366.  
 Sarah, 361.
- Brooks, —, 209, 217, 225.  
 Alfred M., 283, 312, J., 362.  
 Phillips, 104, 355, 364.  
 Samuel, 81.  
 Timothy, 81.
- Broughton, Nicholson, 305.
- Brown, Browne, —, 208, 245, 352.  
 Capt., 58-62, 65-67.  
 Abbie O., 67.  
 Abraham, 181.  
 Ann G., 62.  
 Benja[min], 253, 337, 351.  
 Benjamin F., 93, 331.  
 Betsy C., 63.  
 Deborah, 233.  
 Dorothy P., 55, 62.  
 Edward, 55, 56, 62.  
 Elizabeth L., 233.  
 Elizabeth W., 63.  
 Gawan, 336.  
 George, 191.  
 Hannah, 233.  
 Hannah M., 64.  
 Harriett D., 68, J., 252.  
 James, 77, 85.  
 James B., 64.  
 Jane L., 63, 206.  
 Jane W., 67.  
 John, 66, 210, 229, 230, 233, 235, 337.  
 John C. J., 65.  
 John P., 65.  
 Jos[eph], 59-61, 246, 251, 253, 257, 353.  
 Katherine J., 60.  
 Katherine W., 337.  
 Lawrence, 64.  
 Lawrence W., 66.  
 Lucy, 61.  
 Lucy L., 62, 68.  
 Lucy M., 64.  
 Margaret A., 65.  
 Mary, 233, 239.  
 Mary L., 64, 66.  
 Mary M., 65.  
 Mary P., 61.  
 Moses, 56, 57, 62-66.  
 Nathan, 65.  
 Nicholas, 55, 56, 62, 63, 66, 68, 206.  
 Rebecca E., 64, 65.  
 Richard, 181.  
 Samuel, 63, 66, 229, 230, 254, 337.
- Brown, Browne, Sarah, 3.  
 Sarah H., 61.  
 Sarah I., 56.  
 Sarah J., 64.  
 Sarah K., 61.  
 Uriel, 70.  
 W., 339, 340.  
 Will[iam], 60, 64, 239, 246, 253, 324, 328, 337, 347, 354, 356.  
 William B., 337.  
 William H., 68.
- Bruce, William, 237.
- Bryant, J., 279.
- Bryant and Sturgis, 272.
- Buchanan, Bucanon, —, 63.  
 James, 84.  
 James A., 84.
- Buck, James, 336.
- Buffinton, J., 361.  
 Jonathan, 85, Z., 361.
- Buften, Thomas, 352.
- Bulfinch, —, 93.
- Bull, Ole, 95.  
 Luke, 296.
- Burchmore, Z[achariah], 252, 362.
- Burden, —, 306, 307.  
 C. H., 301, 307.
- Burgess, Burgis, —, 19.  
 William M., 74.
- Burke, Burk, —, 38.  
 Elizabeth K., 204.  
 Samuel, 204.
- Burkett, James, 191.
- Burkstaff, Peter, 371.
- Burminham, W[illiam], 340.
- Burnham, —, 319.  
 Aaron O., 180.  
 Edward E., 191.  
 Philip E., 131.  
 Simeon, 78.
- Burns, Burn, Clifford, 360.  
 John, 77.  
 William P., 77.



- Burrill, Josiah G., 74.  
 Burroughs, William, 232.  
 Butler, Buttler, —, 287, 288.  
   Capt., 128, 213, 221, 368, 369.  
   C., 358.  
   John, 352, 353, 364.  
   John J., 188.  
   Joseph, 123.  
 Byles, Nathaniel, 114.  
 Cabot, —, 204, 254.  
   Abra[ha]m, 246, 254, 257, 337.  
   Anne O., 337.  
   George, 253.  
   John, 253, 246, 251, 337.  
   Joseph, 337.  
   Margaret, 337.  
   Stephen, 253.  
 Caddle, Samuel, 309.  
 Calder, Samuel, 71, 77.  
 Calderwood, Ezra, 181.  
   John, 181.  
   Rufus, 181.  
 Cameron, Hollis L., 303.  
 Camp, William, 224.  
 Campbell, A., 361.  
   Eben D., 78.  
   George, 238.  
 Campdin, —, 42.  
 Canady, —, 53.  
 Caner, —, 335.  
 Capman, Capt., 48.  
 Capps, Claudius M., 94.  
 Cardago, Isaac L., 226.  
 Carleton, Carlton, Sam[ue]l, 340, 367.  
   W[illia]m, 75, 361.  
 Carpenter, —, 352.  
   Benjamin, 177, 338, 364.  
 Carter, Benjamin, 178, 190.  
   Edward, 238.  
   Hannah, 204.  
   Hannah G., 203.  
 Carter, Joshua, 2.  
   Nathaniel, 203.  
 Carvell, Clinton W., 298.  
 Carver, Reuben, 182.  
 Cary, —, 53, 114, 126, 128, 211, 214, 217, 220, 228, 373, 374.  
 Caswell, Henry, 238.  
   John, 238.  
 Cavendish, —, 51.  
 Center, William, 72, 182.  
 Chamberlain, Samuel, 175, 286.  
   Uriah, 117.  
 Champion, Henry, 46.  
 Chandler, W[illia]m, 362.  
 Chapman, —, 80, 228, 369, 384.  
   Capt., 162.  
   Joan, 71.  
   Richard H., 71.  
 Chase, Chace, 49, 364.  
   John, 235, 236.  
   Sarah, 63.  
 Chatham, —, 42.  
 Cheesing, Cooshing, —, 278-280.  
 Cheever, Chever, —, 218, 380.  
   Thomas, 84, 159.  
 Child, Joseph, 111.  
 Chin, Elizabeth, 82, 175.  
   George, 82, 175.  
   Samuel, 251.  
 Chipman, J., 361.  
   Ward, 287, 288.  
 Chissell, —, 351.  
 Chizell, E., 362.  
 Choate, Capt., 85.  
   Harvey, 85.  
   Henry, 86.  
 Chubb, Matthew, 352.  
 Churchill, J., 360.  
   Jo[hn], 340.  
   Joseph, 339, 349.  
 Claffin, Daniel, 224.  
 Clapp, —, 112, 124, 209, 374, 382.  
   Rob[ert], 237.  
 Clark, Clarke, —, 11, 114, 211.  
 Deborah G., 234, 337.  
   F., 362.  
   Francis, 234, 337.  
   Gedney, 238, 337.  
   J., 336.  
   Jason, 11.  
   John, 246, 251, 252, 255-257, 337, 353, 367.  
   John J., 188.  
   Robert T., 180.  
   Stephen C., 86.  
 Clerk, —, 126.  
   Capt., 225.  
 Clearnley, Joseph, 237.  
 Cleaveland, N., 135.  
   Parker, 131.  
 Cleland, Robert G., 291.  
 Clough, Clow, Arlington I., 320.  
   G[ibson], 345, 349, 358, 362.  
 Cobem, —, 375.  
 Cockell, Cockle, James, 340, 354.  
 Codman, —, 24, 35.  
   Capt., 340.  
 Coffin, Coffen, Abigail T., 57.  
   Henry, 251.  
   Joseph, 57.  
   Sarah, 57.  
   Will[iam], 57, 237, 254.  
 Coggeshall, —, 82, 89, 90.  
 Cogswell, Abigail, 37.  
   Elizabeth, 37.  
   John, 310.  
   Francis, 37.  
   Willard, 321.  
 Colburn, —, 220, 369.  
 Colby, Alonzo, 186.  
 Cole, Coles, —, 48.  
   Benjamin E., 297, 298.  
   J., 361.  
   Samuel, 351.  
   Weeden, 351.  
 Colibri, —, 80.

- Collins, Collin, —, 116, 123, 210, 214, 215, 225, 372, 376, 379.  
 Capt., 362.  
 J., 360.  
 James, 190, 339, 352.  
 R., 361.  
 Tisdale D., 188.  
 Comprador, —, 280.  
 Conant, Roger, 307.  
 Conner, George, 40.  
 T., 362.  
 Connolly, Connelly, James B., 313.  
 John, 233.  
 Conray, Capt., 275.  
 Convis, J., 362.  
 Conway, John, 175.  
 Richard, 188.  
 Cook, Capt., 81.  
 Caleb, 81, 88, 161.  
 Geraldine, 309.  
 Harvey L., 309.  
 J., 362.  
 Lemuel, 188.  
 Nathan, 82.  
 S[amuel], 86, 361.  
 Coombs, Benjamin, 181, 184.  
 James W., 182.  
 Jesse, 181.  
 John, 64.  
 Philip, 64.  
 Cooper, John, 115.  
 Copley, —, 283.  
 Coram, —, 259.  
 Corbin, Edward, 242.  
 Cornall, Cornol, —, 45, 112, 130, 211, 216, 222, 228, 373, 377, 380.  
 Corning, Howard, 139, 270, 293.  
 Cornwall see Cornall.  
 Coterell, John, 237.  
 Cottle, Joseph, 256.  
 Cottnam, Capt., 344.  
 Samuel, 348.  
 Counce, John, 78.  
 Cowen, Cowan, —, 254, 258.  
 Cowen, Philip, 252, 337.  
 Cox, Edward, 337.  
 Crabtree, Helen, 189.  
 M., 189.  
 Craddock, George, 237.  
 Crafts, Isaac P., 184.  
 Cranch, —, 35.  
 Elizabeth, 1, 2, 3, 4.  
 John, 15.  
 Mary S., 1.  
 Richard, 1.  
 William, 5, 21, 27, 31, 32.  
 Cranston, —, 236.  
 Crary, —, 44, 119, 210, 214, 221, 227, 373.  
 Creamer, Edward, 366.  
 Cremer, Blokhuisen and Co., 275.  
 Crockett, David C., 312.  
 John L., 181.  
 Crombie, Hugh, 132.  
 Crommelin and Son, 275.  
 Crosby, John, 114.  
 Croston, George H., 321.  
 Crouse, Nellis M., 96.  
 William, 78.  
 Crowell, Croell, Crowel, Ariel P., 185.  
 W[illiam], 340, 346.  
 Crowninshield, Kronenscheldt, —, 101, 193, 262, 263.  
 Anstiss, 238.  
 Anstiss W., 238.  
 Benjamin, 88, 238.  
 Clifford, 238, 246, 253, 337, 339, 348.  
 Elizabeth, 238.  
 Francis B., 139.  
 G[eorge], 139, 238, 361.  
 Jacob, 238.  
 Johannes C. R., 238.  
 John, 139, 140, 238, 246, 337, 339.  
 Martha H., 238.  
 Mary, 238.  
 Crowninshield, Kronenscheldt, Mary D., 139.  
 Sarah, 238.  
 Crowninshield, George and Sons, 139.  
 Cumbs, F., 361.  
 Cummins, David, 367.  
 Cumroa, —, 280.  
 Cunningham, Florence, 312.  
 Curran, Margaret, 298.  
 Currie, Samuel, 74.  
 Currier, Betsy, 63.  
 David, 63.  
 Sarah C., 63.  
 Curtis, —, 52.  
 Henry, 181.  
 Curwen, —, 353.  
 Samuel, 353.  
 Cushing, —, 67, 271-277, 279-282.  
 Anne P., 272.  
 Caleb, 63, 64.  
 John, 63.  
 John N., 64.  
 John P., 272.  
 Mary B., 64.  
 William, 63.  
 Cutler, —, 335.  
 Manasseh, 54.  
 Timothy, 243, 244.  
 Cutshamache, Sagamore, 301.  
 Cutts, —, 34.  
 Polly, 34, 35.  
 Daland, George, 242.  
 Dale, Richard, 177, 179.  
 Dalton, —, 7, 8.  
 Mary, 2.  
 Michael, 257.  
 Tristram, 2.  
 Dampney, —, 253.  
 John, 246, 251-253, 337.  
 Dana, —, 254.  
 Dane, Nathan, 54.  
 Daniels, Daniel, —, 158, 253.  
 A. E., 297.  
 Richard, 188.

- Daniels, Daniel,  
     Stephen, 246, 251.  
 Davan, J., 361.  
 Davidson, Thomas G.,  
     186.  
 Davis, Andrew, 75.  
     Elias, 182.  
     Eliphalet, 72.  
     Henry, 369.  
     John H., 188.  
     Timothy, 163.  
     William, 76, 163.  
     William F., 72.  
 Davison, Elias, 71,  
     72, 183, 188.  
     Joanna, 202.  
     Nicholas, 202.  
 Dawney, Timothy,  
     52.  
 Day, Aushooter, 274,  
     276, 277.  
 Dayton, —, 39, 43,  
     44, 48.  
 Dean, Deane, —,  
     137.  
     Gorham, 135.  
     Sarah, 243.  
     Tho[ma]s, 362.  
 Deasy, Daniel, 186.  
 Deblois, George, 348,  
     356.  
     Gilbert, 258.  
     Stephen, 258.  
 Deering, —, 59.  
 Dennis, Daniel, 187.  
 Derby, Darby, —,  
     36, 262.  
     E[lias] H.; 110,  
     178, 193, 331, 361.  
     Henry, 289.  
     Mary, 139.  
     Richard, 36, 139,  
     327, 331, 332, 367.  
     Derby, Samuel B.,  
     160.  
 Derell, Capt., 238.  
 Devereux, Humphry,  
     175.  
 Dewing, Joseph, 161.  
     Josiah, 161.  
 Dickinson, John, 235,  
     237.  
 Dighton, —, 362.  
 Dithurbide, D., 160.  
 Dixwell, Elizabeth  
     B., 69.  
 Dodd, Stephen, 189.  
 Dodge, —, 14, 32,  
     40.  
     Capt., 118.  
     Abigail C., 37.  
     Abraham, 37, 111,  
     208, 216, 368.  
     Bethia S., 37.  
     Geo[rge], 362.  
     Harriett, 68.  
     J., 149, 357, 361.  
     Jacob, 351.  
     John, 68.  
     Jonah, 351.  
     Lydia P., 68.  
     Pickering, 81.  
 Dole, Jane, 205.  
 Doliber, see Dolliver.  
 Dolliver, —, 286.  
     William, 183, 190.  
     William H., 185.  
 Donaldson, Alex[an-  
     der], 161.  
     J., 362.  
 Doughton, —, 115.  
 Douglas, Douglass,  
     Newland J., 305.  
     Thomas, 237.  
 Dove, Samuel, 339.  
     Sarah, 232, 351.  
     William, 246.  
 Dow, Jacob H., 72.  
     Joseph, 79.  
 Downing, Richard,  
     337.  
 Downs, Annie S., 301.  
 Dowse, Joseph, 347,  
     354, 356, 358, 362,  
     363.  
 Dowst, —, 366.  
 Dresser, Joseph, 78.  
 Driscoll, Daniel D.,  
     72.  
 Drisdale, Michael,  
     351.  
 Driver, —, 352.  
     Stephen, 337.  
 Duckell, Martin, 237.  
 Dudley, —, 218.  
 Dumeresque, Philip,  
     238.  
 Dummer, —, 199,  
     236.  
     Sarah N., 206.  
     William, 203.  
 Dunbar, —, 324,  
     328, 330, 332.  
 Duncan, —, 12, 14,  
     19, 21, 22, 25, 26,  
     30-32, 35.  
     Betsy, 2, 9, 11, 15,  
     18, 26, 35.  
     E., 4, 11, 22, 24, 28,  
     30, 35.  
     Elizabeth, 6, 17.  
     Elizabeth L., 13.  
     F. P., 189.  
     George, 14.  
     J., 25.  
     James, 2, 3, 4, 7, 9,  
     12, 13, 15, 19, 24,  
     28, 34.  
     John, 14, 15, 19, 24.  
     Margaret, 9.  
     Rebekah W., 3, 4, 8,  
     9.  
     Sarah, 349.  
     William, 14, 161,  
     162.  
 Duncan, James and  
     Son, 2.  
 Dunn, N., and Co.,  
     274.  
 Dunn, R., and Co.,  
     275.  
 Dunton, Capt., 43.  
 Durell, see Derell.  
 Durkee, —, 217, 227,  
     375.  
     Ebenezer, 128.  
 Dustin, Hannah, 318,  
     320.  
     Thomas, 318.  
 Dutch, J., 361.  
 Dyer, Levi, 181.  
 Earl, —, 39.  
 Eastman, Ralph M.,  
     293.  
 Eaton, —, 14, 23.  
 Eaton, Charles F.,  
     182.  
 Eborn, Thomas, 337.  
 Edwall, George, 219.  
 Edwards, Abraham,  
     64.  
     Mary W., 64.  
     Rebecca, 64.  
     William, 73.  
 Eggleton, William R.,  
     313.

- Eliot, —, 101, 204.  
 Elkins, Capt., 253.  
     John, 259.  
 Ellason, Jo[hn], 246.  
 Ellery, David H., 75.  
     Harrison, 283.  
 Ellingwood, Elin-  
     wood, E[benezer],  
     352, 362.  
 Ellison, see Ellason.  
 Elwell, David, 72.  
     Elias, 184, 187.  
     Payn, 75.  
     Robert, 75, 187.  
     William, 181.  
 Emerson, —, 14.  
     E. P., 186.  
     Ralph W., 97, 310.  
 Emery, Sarah A., 60.  
 Endecott, —, 229,  
     230.  
 English, —, 349.  
     John, 239.  
     Philip, 233, 239,  
     242, 246.  
 Epps, Eppes, Abigail,  
     354.  
     W[illia]m, 337, 339,  
     340, 347, 352, 354,  
     356.  
 Ervin, Erwin, Ernest  
     A., 161, 162.  
     Joseph, 161.  
     Samuel R., 161.  
     William, 161.  
 Estes, Benjamin, 240-  
     242.  
 Estick, John, 237.  
 Evans, Capt., 238.  
     John, 71, 87, 90, 91.  
     Robert, 72.  
 Fabens, Bessie D.,  
     109.  
     William, 160, 161,  
     289.  
 Fairchild, David, 94.  
 Fairfax, —, 235,  
     242, 244.  
     Bryan, 234.  
     Deborah C., 234.  
     W[illiam], 231, 233,  
     234, 237, 239, 242,  
     337, 353.  
 Fanevill, Benj[amin],  
     238.  
 Fanshaw, —, 131,  
     132, 134-138.  
 Fardenbury, Capt.,  
     47.  
 Fausell, —, 288.  
 Fay, Josiah, 381.  
 Fears, George L., 191.  
     John, 180.  
     Robert, 190.  
     Robert R., 191.  
 Fearson, Jesse, 362.  
     John, 361.  
 Ferk, Capt., 219.  
 Fernald, James, 75,  
     76, 185.  
     Timothy, 75.  
 Ferris and Stocker,  
     205.  
 Fettyplace, William,  
     86.  
 Field, Fields, James  
     T., 137.  
     Stephen, 86.  
 Finley, I. W., 278,  
     279.  
 Fish, —, 382.  
 Fisher, —, 208, 243,  
     255, 367.  
     James, 287.  
     John, 337, 343, 346,  
     348, 349, 351, 354,  
     356.  
     Nathaniel, 364-366.  
     Raymond H., 291.  
 Fisk, Fiske, —, 48,  
     118, 214, 215.  
 Fitch, —, 215, 352.  
 Flagg, Burton S., 298.  
     S., 360.  
 Flayman, John, 86.  
 Fletcher, Nathaniel,  
     238.  
 Flint, Abigail, 337.  
 Florance, Charles, 88.  
 Floyd, —, 286.  
 Fogerty, Butler, 82,  
     86, 91, 160, 161,  
     163, 175.  
 Fones, Jere[miah],  
     237.  
 Foot, Caleb, 367.  
     Samuel, 337.  
 Forbes, Capt., 257.  
     Allan, 293.  
     Charles H., 295.  
 Forbes, John M., 270,  
     271, 281, 282.  
     Margaret P., 271.  
     Ralph B., 271, 278.  
     T. T., 278, 279.  
     Thomas, 271, 277.  
 Ford, James, 339-341,  
     348.  
     Roswell, 73.  
 Forrester, Simon, 263.  
 Forten, S., 22.  
 Foster, —, 16, 208.  
     Capt., 374.  
     Gideon, 247, 337,  
     351.  
     Jeremiah, 190.  
     John, 359.  
     Joseph, 71, 188, 190.  
     Josiah L., 185.  
 Fowler, John, 52.  
     Thomas, 241, 254.  
 Francis, Abram, 238.  
     Ebenezer, 270.  
 Frankland, Hen[ry],  
     256.  
 Franklin, Franklen,  
     —, 49.  
     Benjamin, 323.  
     Johnson, 251, 337.  
 Frazier, Capt., 130.  
 Freebody, John, 235,  
     236.  
 French, Thomas D.,  
     190.  
 Frey, see Frye.  
 Friend, George O., 78.  
     Joseph, 72.  
     Josiah O., 78.  
     Lemuel, 182.  
     Weston U., 313,  
     317.  
     William S., 78.  
 Frinks, John, 84, 85,  
     159, 160.  
 Frost, B., 361.  
 Frothingham, Paul,  
     104.  
 Frye, Frey, —, 32.  
     Amasa, 47.  
     Peter, 346.  
 Fuess, Claude M., 298.  
 Furneaux, Anne, 337.  
 Gaffny, Matthew, 72.  
 Gage, —, 34, 345.



- Gahtman, Ghatman, Capt., 253.  
 Francis, 353.  
 Samuel, 246, 337, 353.  
 Gainsborough, Thomas, 237.  
 Gale, William, 246.  
 Garbut, —, 361.  
 Gardner, Gardiner, —, 347, 352.  
     Elizabeth B., 333.  
     Elizabeth G., 322.  
     John, 323, 326, 333, 361.  
     Jonah, 254.  
     Jonathan, 322, 326, 330, 331.  
     Richard, 79.  
     Samuel, 336, 352.  
     Sarah, 322, 333.  
     Silvester, 238, 260.  
     Warren, 77.  
 Garland, George, 72, 74, 77.  
     Nathaniel, 79.  
 Gates, —, 128, 220, 224, 373.  
     Horatio, 220.  
 Gatman, see Gahtman.  
 Gavett, Gavott, J., 361.  
     John, 345.  
     Jonathan, 346.  
 Gedney, Deborah, 234, 337.  
 George, John, 246.  
 Germaine, George, 354.  
 Gerrish, —, 56, 374.  
     Capt., 42, 205, 253.  
     Benjamin, 246, 252, 253, 257, 259, 336, 337.  
     Cabot, 337, 349, 351, 356.  
     George, 351.  
     Jacob, 206.  
     S[amuel], 359, 360, 364.  
     William, 351, 352.  
 Geyer, —, 6.  
 Gibaut, E., 361.  
 Gibbons, Gibbens, —, 244, 256.  
 Gibbs, Caleb, 117.
- Gibbs, Daniel, 237.  
     George, 237.  
     Jo[hn], 248, 250, 253.  
     Theodore, 188.  
 Gibson, —, 244.  
     James, 233, 234, 239, 240, 242.  
 Gidley, John, 235, 236.  
 Gilchrist, —, 357.  
 Giles, Eleazer, 349.  
     S., 340.  
 Gillespies, C. V., 281.  
 Gilman, Gillman, —, 7, 9, 10, 11, 18, 278, 279.  
 Girdler, Amos H., 184.  
     George, 187.  
 Gleason, John, 78.  
 Glover, Ben[jamin], 246, 251.  
 Glovsky, Henry, 306.  
 Glynn, —, 319.  
     Albert W., 321.  
 Godfray, John A., 188.  
 Goffe, —, 254.  
 Goodale, Gooddale, —, 48.  
     N[athan], 338, 356, 362.  
 Goodhue, B., 361.  
     John, 232.  
     W[illia]m, 361.  
 Goodrich, S. G., 138.  
 Gookin, Hannah, 203.  
     Nathaniel, 203.  
 Gordon, George A., 104.  
 Gorman, Herbert, 135.  
 Gott, Addison, 185, 186.  
 Gould, J., 361.  
     Nathaniel, 36.  
 Gove, Robert L., 186.  
 Gowin, Charles, 339.  
 Grafton, —, 38, 352.  
     Joseph, 367.  
 Grafton, J. and J., 360.  
     Joshua, 367.  
 Granger, Grainger, —, 200.
- Granger, Grainger, Launcelot, 200.  
 Samuel, 238.  
 Grant, —, 317.  
     James, 212, 343, 347, 356.  
     Joseph, 161.  
 Graves, Samuel B., 86, 160, 161.  
     William D., 79.  
 Gray, Grey, A., 361.  
     Andrew, 181.  
     James, 41.  
     Robert, 177.  
     W[illia]m, 262, 344, 361.  
     William S., 367.  
     Winthrop, 367.  
 Green, Greene, —, 18, 38, 39, 43-46, 49-53, 112, 114, 116-120, 123, 126, 127, 130, 209-211, 213-218, 220, 222-225, 228, 369, 370, 372, 380, 384.  
     Evarts B., 194.  
     George H., 317.  
     John, 88.  
     Nathan, 86.  
     Nath[aniel], 238.  
     Thomas, 238.  
 Greenleaf, —, 25.  
     B., 330.  
     Daniel, 203.  
     Judith, 206.  
     Sarah, 203.  
     Stephen, 203.  
 Greenough, Ann, 62.  
     Hannah S., 62.  
     Richard, 62.  
 Greenslet, Ferris, 196.  
 Greenwood, —, 361.  
     John, 336, 338.  
 Gridley, —, 254.  
 Grimes, Loring, 185, 186.  
 Griswold, Alexander V., 349.  
 Grover, Grove, —, 119.  
 Guild, —, 204.  
 Gunter, —, 254.  
     Thomas, 241, 253, 257.  
 Gurteen, —, 318.



- Gurteen,  
   Daniel, 319, 321.  
   Grace, 319.  
 Hale, Hail, Capt.,  
   369.  
   Anne, 204.  
   Joseph, 204.  
 Hall, —, 214, 380.  
   Henry, 180.  
   Jacob, 361.  
   Lawrence S., 385.  
 Hamilton, Hamble-  
   ton, Hamiltng,  
   H a m m i l t o n,  
   Capt., 37, 52, 116,  
   117.  
   C., 362.  
   Horace H., 186.  
   James R., 72, 187,  
   189.  
   William, 186.  
 Hammack, Jonathan,  
   237.  
 Hammond, Natalie  
   H., 311.  
 Hancock, —, 208.  
 Hand, Hands, —,  
   45, 51, 216, 22.  
 H a n d y, H e n d y,  
   J[ohn], 352, 358,  
   360.  
 Hanes, William, 43.  
 Harace, See Harris.  
 Harden, Thomas, 256.  
 Hardy, Capt., 308.  
   Francis D., 63, 64.  
   John C., 64.  
   Lucy B., 64.  
   Nelson, 308.  
   Roy E., 293, 297,  
   299.  
   Sarah B., 64.  
   William, 78.  
 Hare, —, 162.  
 Harper, Harpre, —,  
   208.  
   John, 79.  
   Robert, 208.  
 Harris, Harace, —,  
   253.  
   David, 281.  
   Joseph, 79.  
   Peter, 88.  
   Robert, 237.  
   Will[ia]m, 251.  
 Harrison, Alexander  
   C., 374.  
   Robert H., 117.  
 Harrod, Harod, —,  
   35.  
   Joseph, 74.  
 Hart, —, 15, 208.  
   Charles, 161.  
 Hartley, —, 40, 42.  
 Harwood, Harward,  
   —, 243.  
   Capt., 128, 210.  
   Thomas, 234.  
 Haskell, George, 73.  
   John, 190.  
   Nathaniel, 73.  
 Hatch, Estis, 237.  
 H a t h o r n e, H a w -  
   thorne, —, 232,  
   242, 248, 344, 352,  
   385.  
   J., 360, 361.  
   John, 242.  
   Joseph, 338.  
   Julian, 138.  
   Manning, 131, 133,  
   134.  
   Mary, 348, 364.  
   Nathaniel, 131-138.  
   Sarah B., 338.  
   Susanna T., 242.  
   William, 338, 347,  
   358-360, 364.  
 Hathorne and Tousel,  
   349.  
 H a w e s, H a w s e,  
   James, 184.  
   John, 184.  
   Joseph, 184.  
 Hawkins, —, 241.  
   Jacob, 246.  
 Hawksworth, Wil-  
   liam, 232.  
 Hayden, —, 127,  
   211, 375, 379.  
 Hayes, Daniel, 191.  
   James, 182, 190.  
 Haynes, see Hanes.  
 Hayward, Josiah,  
   352.  
 Hazen, Hazzen, —,  
   6, 7, 11, 12, 14, 18,  
   22, 23, 26, 27, 30-  
   32, 35.  
   John, 3, 4.  
 Hazen, Hazzen,  
   Nancy, 3, 4, 9, 11,  
   15-17, 21, 34.  
   Priscilla M., 4.  
   William, 3.  
 Hazlett, John, 70.  
 Heard, Augustine,  
   270, 271.  
   John, 270.  
   Sally S., 270.  
 Heard, Augustine  
   and Co., 271.  
 Heath, —, 39, 44,  
   129, 210-212, 214,  
   217, 220, 224, 227,  
   369, 375, 378, 379,  
   383.  
   Samuel, 349.  
 Heather, Thomas,  
   339.  
 Hemenway, Samuel,  
   91.  
 Henderson, John, 241.  
 Hendy, see Handy.  
 Henley, H e n d l e y,  
   Hendly, Henly, —,  
   52, 114, 116, 123,  
   209, 213, 214, 217,  
   223, 227, 374, 376,  
   378.  
   James, 181.  
 Henry, James, 37, 38.  
 Henshaw, —, 114,  
   119, 127, 217, 223,  
   228, 374, 378.  
 Herbert, George W.,  
   186.  
 Herrick, William E.,  
   76.  
 Hessen, John W., 209.  
 Hewes, see Hughs.  
 Heyleger, see High-  
   leiger.  
 Hicks, Mary, 347.  
 Higgins, —, 87.  
   James, 383.  
 Higginson, —, 327,  
   352.  
   Francis, 229, 231.  
   Stephen, 253, 346,  
   349, 356, 366.  
 Highleiger, Heyleger,  
   W[illia]m, 253,  
   256, 338.  
 Hill, Capt., 47.  
   A, 81.

- Hill, Hugh, 367.  
     James, 237.  
     John, 251, 252, 254, 338.  
 Hiller, —, 365.  
 Hilliard, Hillard, —, 253.  
     D[avid], 338, 351, 360.  
     Ed[ward], 246-248, 251, 338, 358.  
     Joseph, 237, 238, 246, 251, 252, 338.  
     Martha, 238.  
     Rachel, 238.  
 Hilton, —, 203.  
 Hiltz, John, 71, 188.  
 Hinchong, —, 278, 279.  
     Cunerva, 280.  
 Hinton, M., 360.  
 Hirst, Joseph S., 367.  
 Hitchcock, —, 38, 39, 45, 46, 53, 114, 116, 118, 124, 127, 130, 210, 213, 214, 217, 221, 224, 227, 370, 373, 375.  
 Hoar, George F., 54.  
 Hobbs, John, 187.  
     Mary, 202.  
 Hobby, Capt., 219.  
 Hobson, —, 303.  
 Hodgdon, Hiram, 74.  
     Joseph, 74.  
 Hodges, Benj[amin], 178, 262, 362.  
     Gam[alie]l, 254.  
     Jonathan, 93.  
 Hodgkins, —, 42, 214, 215.  
 Hodgson, Hodson, Frederick G., 303.  
     Thomas, 303.  
 Hoeltje, Hubert H., 97.  
 Hohn, John, 258.  
 Holland, James, 118.  
     John, 59.  
 Holliman, John, 242.  
 Hollins, John S., 84.  
 Holloway, Abigail F., 337.  
     Benjamin, 337.  
 Holman, Gabriel, 146, 156.  
 Holmes, Oliver W., 310.  
     Samuel, 128.  
     T., 362.  
 Holt, —, 301.  
 Holyoke, —, 358-360.  
     Edward, 348.  
     E[dward] A., 233, 361.  
 Honeyman, James, 236.  
 Hongwa, —, 280.  
 Hooper, —, 356.  
     Robert, 338, 352.  
 Hopkins, Edw[ard], 237.  
 Hopkinson, —, 35.  
 Hornbury, Capt., 123.  
 Horton, —, 238.  
     Capt., 115.  
     James, 163.  
 Hough, see also How.  
     Benjamin K., 190.  
 Houqua, —, 270-272, 274-278, 280-282.  
 Hovey, Carlton B., 305.  
 How, Howe, —, 4, 53, 116, 238.  
     Betsy R., 4.  
     David, 3.  
     Frederick, 340.  
 Howard, Howood, —, 222, 352.  
     Capt., 210.  
     Francis, 128.  
     John, 367.  
 Howard, see also Hayward.  
 Howden, William, 364.  
 Howell, Capt., 177, 179.  
 Hoyt, Jesse, 61.  
     Sarah K., 61.  
 Hubbard, Hubbert, —, 35.  
     Joseph, 377.  
 Hughes, Hewes, Huges, —, 211, 212, 373.  
     Hugh, 113.  
     J., 360.  
 Hughs, see also Huse.  
 Hugo, Victor, 283.  
 Hukey, Thomas, 378, 379.  
 Hulen, Hulin, —, 82.  
     Abner, 161.  
     William, 161.  
 Hulin, see Hulen.  
 Hull, Capt., 223.  
 Hunt, —, 11.  
     Ziba, 184.  
 Hunter, —, 159.  
 Huntington, —, 39, 45, 48, 52, 112-114, 115, 117, 129, 210, 221, 369, 376, 378, 384.  
 Huse, —, 374.  
     Samuel, 130.  
 Hutchings, William V., 77.  
 Hutchinson, —, 115.  
     Eliakim, 237, 257.  
     Nehemiah, 82.  
 Hutson, Thomas B., 88.  
 Ingalls, Ingolls, Ingolds, —, 253.  
     Daniel, 232.  
     E[phraim], 246, 251-253, 338-340, 349, 360.  
     Sarah, 55.  
 Ingersoll, Ingersol, —, 343, 348, 352.  
     D., 362.  
     J., 361.  
     Mary, 70.  
     Nathaniel, 69, 70, 253, 257, 338, 339.  
     Samuel, 233, 352.  
 Ireland, Irene, 306, 307.  
     Isaac M., 288.  
 Irvine, —, 39, 40, 43, 44, 113.  
     William, 127.  
 Ives, Benjamin, 257.  
     R[obert] H., 348.  
     Samuel, 338.  
 Jackson, George, 251.  
     Henry, 190.  
     Russell L., 55, 197.

- Jacobs, —, 117, 210, 375.  
 Charles, 225.  
 James, Henry, 131, 137.  
 William, 338.  
 Jay, —, 214.  
 Jayne, John, 74.  
 Jeans, J., 361.  
 Jeffrey, Jeffry, Betsy, 327.  
 Elizabeth, 328-331.  
 Elizabeth B., 324-327.  
 James, 366.  
 Joseph, 352.  
 Jekyl, John, 237.  
 Jenkins, Robert, 63, 238.  
 Jennings, —, 279.  
 Jennison, —, 279.  
 Jewett, Purchase, 72.  
 Johnson, —, 38, 244, 373, 377.  
 Capt., 49, 219.  
 Johnston, —, 16, 35, 336.  
 Capt., 369.  
 Benjamin, 344.  
 James, 216.  
 John, 187.  
 Johonnot, George S., 367.  
 Jones, Alexander, 191.  
 John, 338.  
 John P., 58.  
 Katherine, 60.  
 Nathaniel, 60.  
 S., 361.  
 Kast, Phil[ip], 340.  
 Philip G., 349, 352, 356.  
 Kay, Natha[nie]l, 235, 236.  
 Kehew, John, 91.  
 Kelham, see Killam.  
 Kell, Daniel, 212.  
 Kellen, Killin, Ed-[ward], 362, 364.  
 Kendrick, Capt., 177.  
 Kennedy, —, 116.  
 William, 237.  
 Kennedy, see Canady.  
 Kenney, Jonathan, 288.  
 Kent, —, 205.  
 Capt., 203.  
 Albert, 206.  
 Amos, 205.  
 Anne H., 204.  
 Daniel, 205.  
 E., 19.  
 Edward, 206, 207.  
 Elizabeth, 204.  
 Hannah C., 203.  
 James, 198, 202, 203.  
 Jane, 202.  
 Jane M., 205.  
 Jane W., 205.  
 Joanna D., 202.  
 John, 75, 199, 202, 204.  
 Joseph, 204-206.  
 Joshua N., 206.  
 Judith G., 206.  
 Leonard, 206.  
 Lois L., 206.  
 Mary, 198.  
 Mary A., 206.  
 Mary H., 202.  
 Moody, 205.  
 Moses, 205, 206.  
 Nancy, 205.  
 Otis, 206.  
 Paul, 205.  
 Philip, 205.  
 Richard, 198-204, 206.  
 Sarah, 204.  
 Sarah A., 206.  
 Sarah D., 206.  
 Sarah G., 203.  
 Sarah W., 203.  
 Stephen, 198, 204-206.  
 Kenwood, Peter, 237.  
 Kibbey, —, 101, 103.  
 Kidder, —, 25.  
 Lydia, 9.  
 Kilbreath, Hugh, 216.  
 Killam, Kelham, Isaac, 81.  
 William, 73.  
 Killin, see Kellen.  
 Kimball, —, 16, 31, 32.  
 King, Capt., 216.  
 B., 361.  
 King, C[hables], 340, 343, 346, 349, 351.  
 J., 361.  
 James C., 160, 176.  
 J[ohn], 319, 361.  
 Kingqua, —, 277.  
 Kinsman, Joseph, 191.  
 Kipling, —, 386.  
 Kipp, Capt., 253.  
 Knapp, Knap, —, 87.  
 Anthony, 61.  
 Nathaniel, 184.  
 Silas W., 180.  
 Sarah, 61.  
 Knauth, Oswald W., 69.  
 Kneeland, Abner, 160.  
 Knight, Knights, —, 24, 25, 287.  
 John, 180.  
 Jos[eph], 246, 250, 251.  
 Lucy, 21.  
 Knolton, Knolten, Noulton, —, 126, 210, 217, 227, 374, 378.  
 Knopf, Alfred A., 193.  
 Knox, —, 227, 382.  
 Kobre, Sidney, 387.  
 Kronenschildt, see Crowninshield.  
 Laburn, Bowen, 369.  
 Lafeate, —, 361.  
 Lake, —, 21.  
 Lakeman, —, 32.  
 Lamb, Simon, 338.  
 Lambert, Jona[than], 246.  
 Jos[eph], 82, 86, 161, 338, 362.  
 Michael R., 317.  
 William, 237.  
 Lamprell, Simon, 175.  
 Lamprey, Lucy, 62, 68.  
 Ruth S., 62.  
 Samuel, 62.  
 Lamson, Lambson, —, 40.  
 Capt., 158.  
 William, 185.  
 Lander, —, 254, 346.  
 John, 340, 351.

- Lander, Philip, 338.  
   Rich[ard], 339, 340, 351.  
   Sam[ue]l, 254.  
 Lane, Gideon, 184.  
   Hardy, 71.  
   Levi, 128.  
   Oliver G., 76, 182.  
   William, 161.  
 Lang, E., 362.  
   N., 361.  
   R., 361.  
 Langton, Ellen, 135, 137.  
 Lapham, Albert H., 318, 319.  
 Larabee, —, 87.  
 Larcom, Lucy, 294.  
 Larivee, Allan, 304.  
 Lasley, —, 315.  
 Laster, —, 382.  
 Laughton, Henry, 238.  
 Lawrence, —, 362.  
 Leach, Leech, —, 254.  
   R., 361.  
   Samuel, 86, 160, 161.  
 Leach and Teague, 86, 88, 160.  
 Leadbetter, John, 76.  
   Reuben, 76.  
 Learned, Learnard, —, 39, 45, 48, 52, 129, 210, 217, 224, 377, 384.  
 Leavitt, —, 85, 88, 160.  
 Le Barron, Sarah, 1.  
 Le Breton, Peter, 63.  
 Lechmere, Leachmore, —, 38, 253.  
   Richard, 339.  
   Tho[ma]s, 251, 252, 257, 338, 353.  
 Ledall, John, 238.  
 Ledyard, Ledgard, Legyard, —, 371.  
   Capt., 112, 114.  
 Ledyard see Ledyard.  
 Lee, —, 50.  
   Downing, 182.  
 Lee, William, 161.  
   William R., 92, 367.  
 Lefage, Peter, 287.  
 Le Gallais, Le Gally, David, 232, 233, 237.  
 Legg, Elizabeth, 233.  
   John, 233.  
 Leighton, Andrew, 187.  
 Lemon, John, 338.  
   Neil, 159.  
 Lent, see Lunt.  
 Leonard, —, 20, 23, 373.  
   Elizabeth, 2.  
   Sarah, 1.  
 Leonardson, Samuel, 318.  
 Lerty, John, 216.  
 Leveritt, Joseph, 41.  
 Levett, —, 17.  
 Livingston, see Livingston.  
 Lewis, Charles L., 195.  
   George, 117.  
   Jesse, 72.  
   John, 123.  
 Lightfoot, Robert, 257.  
 Lilly, Lillies, —, 130.  
   W[illia]m, 347, 356.  
 Lindall, Lyndall, —, 234.  
   Abigail, 338.  
   Nathaniel, 257.  
   Sarah, 233.  
   Sarah V., 233, 234.  
   Timothy, 233, 254.  
 Lindsey, John, 74.  
 Linguist, Thomas, 280.  
 Lisbrill, —, 254.  
   Tho[mas], 246, 252.  
 Lipenard, Learned, 224.  
 Litchfield, —, 35.  
 Little, —, 39, 45, 46, 51, 118, 121, 126, 128, 210, 213, 214, 216-219, 221, 222, 228, 370, 373, 376, 377, 379, 380.  
   Amos, 63, 64, 206.  
 Little, George T., 134.  
   Hannah M., 63, 64.  
   Jane, 63, 206.  
   Lois, 206.  
   Mary, 66.  
   Moses, 37.  
 Littlefield, —, 214.  
 Littlejohn, Nathan, 182.  
 Livingston, Levingston, —, 112, 120, 128, 130, 214, 225, 369, 379.  
   Abraham, 128.  
 Lockman, Lend., 238.  
 Lodge, —, 102.  
   Henry C., 101.  
 Lomax, Alan, 314.  
 Long, Levi C., 191.  
   Mary, 66.  
   Richard, 338.  
 Lossells, G., 361.  
 Lovett, Benjamin, 352.  
 Low, D. W., 284.  
   Daniel, 366.  
   Frederick G., 188.  
   John, 73.  
   John P., 183.  
 Luce, Peter, 237.  
   Thomas, 75.  
 Ludden, —, 288.  
 Lufkin, David, 182, 190.  
   Thomas, 184.  
 Lunt, Lent, Capt., 44, 219.  
   Ezra, 216.  
   Henry, 58.  
   Joseph, 212, 213.  
 Luscomb, Liscomb, John, 240.  
   Sam[uel], 246, 251, 338, 351, 358, 364.  
   W[illiam], 361.  
 Lutwicke, Edw[ard], 238.  
 Lynch, John, 383.  
 Lyndall, see Lindall.  
 Lynde, Benjamin, 354.  
   Sarah, 354.  
   William, 253, 257.  
 Lyons, Capt., 112.  
 MacBride, John, 40.  
 McCloud, John, 78.



- McCord, —, 15.  
McCullough, Alexander, 62.  
McDaniel, Jacob, 183.  
McDonald, James, 115.  
MacDougall, McDougal, McDouglas, —, 39, 43, 45, 47, 49, 112, 114, 115, 128, 129, 221, 223, 225, 369, 371, 375, 376.  
Capt., 212, 219.  
McEfra, Tho[ma]s, 251.  
McElroy, Muckelroy, Benjamin, 352.  
Tho[mas], 246, 338.  
McFarland, McFarlin, Capt., 217.  
John, 115.  
McGaw, —, 380, 383.  
John, 40.  
MacGee, —, 40.  
McGilchrist, Gilchrist, MacGilcris, —, 255, 334-336, 341, 347, 355-359, 362, 363.  
William, 259, 260, 332.  
McHard, —, 26.  
James, 15.  
Sarah, 349.  
MacHartney, Edward, 47.  
McIntire, Mackintire, Abel, 352.  
Joseph, 345, 346.  
Samuel, 258, 345, 346.  
MacIntosh, Elisabeth, 235.  
Mary, 235.  
MacKenney, McKeney, McKenny, James, 38.  
John, 37, 38.  
Jon[athan], 251.  
N. W., 187, 189.  
Nelson A., 189.  
McKinnon, John R., 74.  
McKinstry, Makintry, —, 2, 10, 13-15, 18, 21, 22, 29, 31.  
Priscilla, 4, 6, 9, 14, 21, 23, 25, 27, 34.  
Sally, 6.  
William, 3.  
Maclay, —, 82, 83, 87, 89, 159.  
McLean, Daniel E., 293, 302, 304-306.  
McLellan, —, 272.  
McLoon, Hannah, 189.  
McMillan, McMillion, John, 189.  
W[illia]m, 361.  
Mackmallan, Mackmillan, Mackmillion, Macmillon, John, 240.  
Jonathan, 242.  
Timothy, 240-242.  
McQuin, John P., 77.  
John S., 77.  
McServey, J., 362.  
Magee, James, 178, 179.  
Mahon, Bryan, 73.  
Majory, Joseph, 237.  
Malbone, —, 70.  
Maloy see Molloy.  
Manchester, —, 52.  
Joseph, 182.  
Manning, —, 254.  
Manning, Jacob, 232-234, 237, 239, 245, 246, 251, 338.  
Robert, 163.  
Samuel, 240.  
Sarah, 238.  
William, 79.  
Mansfield, —, 287, 357, 361.  
Capt., 80.  
J[ames], 79, 361.  
March, —, 30.  
Marquand, Marquan, —, 19.  
John P., 207.  
Marshall, Caleb, 184.  
Marston, John, 366.  
Martin, Joseph, 186.  
Martinborough, Giles, 257.  
Mascarene, John, 342, 343, 346, 348, 354, 356.  
Mascoll, John, 258.  
Mason, David, 323.  
J., 361.  
Lizzie N., 1.  
Massey, Abigail, 336.  
Sam[uel], 246, 251, 254, 338.  
Masury, Mazure, Christopher, 115.  
James, 246.  
William, 352.  
Matchet, John, 219.  
Mather, Cotton, 257.  
Nathaniel, 135.  
Mathes, William, 232.  
Mattock, White, 112.  
Mause, Louis, 14.  
Maxfield, John, 48.  
Maxwell, George, 84.  
Mayberry, —, 257.  
R[ichard], 338, 344, 351.  
Maylan, Stephen, 220.  
Mayton, —, 51.  
Mazure, see Masury.  
Mederith, Peter, 371.  
Meek, T., 279.  
Melmoth, —, 131-133.  
Merchant, Epes, 184.  
Epes W., 184.  
S[amuel], 184.  
William T., 189.  
Meredith, see Mederith.  
Merrett, John, 238.  
Mertorm Musselman and Co., 275.  
Messervy, Capt., 254.  
Mesurier, John, 232.  
Micklefield, William, 288.  
Micklehenny, Felix, 40.  
Mifflin, —, 44, 49, 220, 380.  
George H., 101.  
Jonathan, 350.  
Thomas, 220.  
Mighill, Myals, Capt., 41, 219.  
Millan, —, 35.



- Miller, Millar, —, 35, 379.  
     Charles, 178.  
     John, 78.  
     Peter, 77.  
 Millet, J., 361.  
 Milliken, James, 40.  
 Minns, —, 108.  
 Minot, Mary B., 233.  
     Stephen, 233.  
 Mirkin, Stanford M., 314.  
 Mitchell, —, 44.  
 Mogridge, Maugridge, Joseph, 160, 161.  
     T., 362.  
 Molloy, W., 79.  
 Monk, —, 159.  
     George, 238.  
 Montagrice, J. Mary, 46, 47.  
 Montgomery, —, 42.  
 Moody, —, 11, 14, 18, 25, 28, 29.  
     Amos, 205.  
     Enoch, 205.  
     Hannah, 64.  
     Jane, 205.  
     John, 205.  
     Nancy K., 205.  
     Nathaniel, 205.  
     William H., 88, 161.  
     William N., 161.  
 Moore, Mooers, Moor, Moors, Mores, —, 15, 22, 24, 25, 27, 28, 31, 32, 254.  
     Capt., 224.  
     Ben[jamin], 15-18, 21, 23, 25, 26, 28-31, 33, 34.  
     John, 129.  
 Moreshead, Morshead, Capt., 254.  
     Benjamin, 233, 237, 246, 251-253.  
     Mary, 353.  
     Pascoe, 257, 338.  
     Samuel, 338.  
     Sarah L., 233.  
 Morgan, Charles, 299, 386.  
     Isaac A., 184.  
     John, 351.  
     John R., 90.  
     Josiah, 351.  
     Morgan, Roger, 299.  
     Moriarty, John, 367.  
     Morony, Capt., 38.  
     Morrow, William, 88.  
     Morse, Sarah I., 67.  
     Moses, J., 362.  
     Mottey, Joseph, 339, 351.  
     Moulton, Molton, —, 208.  
         Joshua, 352.  
     Mouqua, 279.  
     Mous Zing, 278.  
     Moushing, —, 280.  
     Moverly, William, 233.  
     Mudgett, Helen P., 193.  
     Mugford, John, 338.  
     Mulcahy, Hugh, 359.  
     Mullett, Thomas, 175.  
     Mulliken, S., 361.  
     Mumford, William, 235, 236.  
     Murphy, A[rchibald], 346, 362.  
     Murray, John, 223, 270.  
         Samuel, 348.  
     Myrick, Mary, 65.  
     Nash, Capt. J., 159.  
     Neale, Neal, Jonathan, 338.  
         Thomas, 226.  
     Needham, Isaac, 86, 160, 289.  
         Thomas, 367.  
     Neff, —, 318.  
     Nelson, —, 308.  
         Christian, 187.  
     Newcomb, Capt., 254.  
         John, 232, 237, 246, 338.  
     Newhall, Jeremiah, 345.  
     Newman, Samuel P., 131.  
     Nichols, Nicholls, Nickolls, —, 342, 347.  
         George, 367.  
     Ichabod, 178, 179, 262.  
     Robert B., 341.  
     William, 345.  
     Nicholson, Francis, 231.  
     Nixon, —, 39, 41, 45, 52, 53, 116, 118, 123, 127-129, 209, 212, 213, 215, 217-222, 224, 368, 369, 376, 377, 383.  
     Noble, Joseph, 86.  
     Noden, Ralph, 238.  
     Norris, Norrice, E., 361.  
         J[ohn], 262, 362.  
     Northey, Ezra, 81.  
     Norton, —, 254.  
         Jacob, 1, 4.  
     Norwood, Frederick, 185.  
         Henry, 75.  
     Noulton, see Knolton.  
     Nowdy, —, 254.  
     Noyes, —, 198.  
         James, 199.  
         John, 193.  
         Joseph, 60.  
         Joshua, 206.  
         Nathan, 206.  
         Nicholas, 200.  
         William, 60.  
     Nutting, E., 362.  
         John, 354, 360.  
     Oakly, Elijah, 369.  
         Ezekiel, 221.  
     Obear, I[srael], 340, 352.  
     Ober, —, 352.  
         Charles E., 305.  
         Samuel, 339.  
     Oberon, —, 137.  
     Obrian, Obraun, Andrew, 127.  
     John, 219.  
     Ogilby, John, 311.  
     Oliver, —, 46.  
         Benjamin L., 258.  
         H., 361.  
         Thomas E., 74.  
         T[homas] F., 358, 359, 361, 364, 366.  
     Onslow, Arthur, 259.  
     Orne, —, 366.  
         Abbie I., 67.  
         Anne, 337.  
         Eunice, 325, 326, 328.

- Orne, J., 362.  
 John, 67.  
 Jonathan, 324.  
 Josiah, 79, 336, 361.  
 Mary, 328-331.  
 Mary B., 324-326.  
 Sarah M., 67.  
 Timothy, 356, 367.  
 W[illia]m, 262, 361.  
 Osgood, —, 4, 7, 13,  
 18-20, 29.  
 B., 18, 28.  
 J., 25, 361.  
 Nathaniel, 81.  
 Peter, 11, 29, 31.  
 T., 15, 17, 18, 25-29,  
 35.  
 William, 35.  
 Oulton, J[ohn], 232,  
 233.  
 Oxehenhan, Lazarus,  
 237.  
 Packard, A. S., 135.  
 Paden, Irene D., 95.  
 Page, Jeremiah, 345.  
 John, 362.  
 Nathaniel, 160.  
 S., 361.  
 Paine, Pain, Charles  
 B., 191.  
 E. S., 191.  
 George H., 191.  
 Henry, 251.  
 W. P., 191.  
 William, 367.  
 Palfrey, Palfray,  
 Peter, 307.  
 W. W., 367.  
 William, 48.  
 Palmer, Mary, 287.  
 R[ichard], 237, 246,  
 251, 338, 339, 349,  
 358, 360, 364.  
 Paradise, Scott H.,  
 293, 296, 298.  
 Park, Parke, Parkes,  
 Perk, —, 376,  
 377, 382.  
 Capt., 208.  
 Parker, —, 255.  
 Capt., 114.  
 Daniel, 367.  
 John, 352.  
 Luther, 187.  
 Parker, Samuel, 356,  
 358, 362, 363.  
 Thomas, 197, 200.  
 Parrott, Parrot, —,  
 284.  
 Daniel, 232.  
 James, 338.  
 Samuel, 246.  
 William W., 72, 75,  
 183, 184, 187, 188.  
 Parsons, —, 39, 45,  
 48, 53, 118, 127,  
 129, 130, 212, 217,  
 221, 368, 371, 372,  
 377, 378, 383, 384.  
 Aaron, 190.  
 Eben, 182, 189.  
 Edmund, 300.  
 Nehemiah, 190.  
 Thomas, 182, 189,  
 190.  
 William, 72, 75,  
 185, 189.  
 Patch, Isaac, 293.  
 Pate, Christopher,  
 237.  
 Patterson, —, 123,  
 369.  
 Capt., 340.  
 Sally, 221.  
 William, 338, 339,  
 349, 351.  
 Pattin, William, 237.  
 Payson, —, 16, 31,  
 35.  
 Jonathan, 346.  
 Peabody, A., 289.  
 John, 85.  
 Jonathan, 83, 161.  
 Joseph, 84, 159,  
 262.  
 Peale, Peal, Peele,  
 Benj[amin], 242.  
 Jonathan, 338.  
 Joseph, 79.  
 Robert, 290.  
 Roger, 338, 345,  
 352, 359.  
 Pearce, see Pierce.  
 Pearson, Mrs. Alfred,  
 68.  
 Jeremiah, 201.  
 John, 206, 243, 244.  
 Mary K., 206.  
 Silas, 206.  
 Thomas, 257.  
 Pearson, William,  
 190, 191.  
 Pease, —, 287.  
 Peattie, Donald C.,  
 97.  
 Pedrick, John, 82.  
 Peirce, see Pierce.  
 Pelham, —, 255.  
 Thomas, 187.  
 Pepperrell, William,  
 203.  
 Perkins, —, 6, 12,  
 14, 24.  
 Anne M., 272.  
 D., 9.  
 George, 78, 183, 187.  
 Gilbert, 78, 183, 187.  
 James, 271, 272.  
 Jeremiah S., 289.  
 John, 78, 183, 187.  
 Joseph, 159, 367.  
 Margaret, 271.  
 R., 278.  
 Thomas, 81, 238,  
 262.  
 Thomas H., 178,  
 179, 271, 272.  
 William H., 78, 183,  
 187.  
 Perkins and Co., 271.  
 Perkins, J. and T. H.  
 and Sons, 271.  
 Perrott, James, 251,  
 252.  
 Perry, Horatio, 161,  
 162.  
 John, 187.  
 Thomas, 369.  
 Peters, Capt., 377.  
 Peterson, W[illiam],  
 338.  
 Pettingill, Pettingell,  
 Benjamin, 77.  
 Lydia H., 68.  
 Pew, Charles H., 183.  
 John, 183.  
 John J., 183.  
 Phelps, J., 361.  
 Philbrook, Carroll,  
 345.  
 Phillips, George H.,  
 72.  
 George W., 189.  
 Henry A., 296.  
 James D., 1, 99,  
 261.

- Phillips, John, 94, 256.  
     Thomas, 237.  
 Phippen, —, 254.  
     Benj[amin], 252,  
     256, 258, 338.  
     D., 361.  
     E., 362.  
     George D., 230.  
     J., 361, 362.  
     W[illia]m, 361.  
 Phipps, Phips, John,  
     52.  
     William, 232.  
 Pickering, —, 91.  
     Tim[othy], 54, 326.  
 Picket, —, 129.  
 Pickman, Abigail L.,  
     338.  
     Benjamin, 234, 262,  
     337, 353, 354.  
     Love R., 337.  
     Sam[uel], 338, 340.  
     Sarah L., 234.  
     W[illia]m, 361.  
 Pickworth, —, 289.  
 Pierce, Pearce, Peirce,  
     —, 35, 284.  
     Albion K., 187, 189.  
     Charles H., 183.  
     David, 77.  
     E., 361.  
     Franklin, 64.  
     George W., 75, 183,  
     184, 188.  
     Isaac, 220.  
     John, 183.  
     Moses, 56.  
     Samuel, 75, 183,  
     184, 188.  
     William, 71, 72, 75,  
     183, 184, 187, 188.  
 Pigot, —, 234, 235.  
     George, 231, 239,  
     243-245.  
 Pike, Dorothy, 55, 56,  
     Moses, 56.  
     Richard, 256.  
     Robert, 55, 200,  
     201.  
     Susannah W., 56.  
 Pillsbury, Pillsbury,  
     Enoch, 61, 62.  
     John, 61.  
     Mary, 61.  
     Timothy, 163.  
 Piper, Zodiac, 112.
- Pitman, B., 280.  
     John, 71.  
     T. G., 279.  
 Plaxton, —, 244.  
     George, 232, 245.  
 Plummer, Plumer,  
     Addison, 72.  
     David, 190.  
     George W., 186.  
 Pollard, Capt., 370,  
     382.  
 Pomeroy, Pomroy,  
     Abner, 183.  
     Arad, 288.  
 Pool, Ebenezer, 75.  
     Joshua, 184.  
     Judson, 75.  
     Mark, 72.  
     William, 75.  
 Poor, —, 301.  
 Pope, John, 338.  
 Porter, —, 31, 32.  
     John, 338.  
 Post, Capt., 370.  
 Potter, —, 365.  
     Capt., 48.  
 Powers, John, 191.  
 Poynton, Pointon,  
     —, 361.  
     Capt., 356.  
     Thomas, 338, 339,  
     366.  
 Preastley, Philip, 74.  
 Prentice, —, 53, 117,  
     128, 214, 372, 376.  
 Prescott, Prescot,  
     Priscot, —, 39,  
     45, 48, 52, 210,  
     224, 372, 384.  
 Preston, Pressen,  
     Presson, David,  
     160.  
     John, 232, 246.  
 Price, —, 287.  
     Roger, 243, 251, 252,  
     257.  
     W. P., 313.  
     William, 237.  
 Prince, —, 365.  
     Henry, 159.  
     John, 110.  
 Prindall, Charles,  
     183, 188.  
 Proctor, Procter,  
     Addison, 73.
- Proctor, Procter,  
     David R., 190.  
     Thorndike, 338.  
     William, 93.  
 Prorite, Luther, 52.  
 Prosser, W[illia]m,  
     352, 362.  
 Pue, Jonathan, 353.  
 Pulsifer, Pauline F.,  
     293.  
 Purinton, J., 70.  
 Putnam, Putman,  
     Putnum, —, 38-  
     40, 113, 114, 116,  
     129, 208-210, 212,  
     214, 223, 356, 371,  
     375, 382, 383.  
     Alfred P., 54.  
     Alfred W., 54.  
     Ebenezer, 323, 360.  
     Jesse, 84.  
     Rufus, 54.  
     Samuel, 9.  
     William, 344.  
 Pynchon, —, 357,  
     365.  
     W[illia]m, 330, 338,  
     342, 343, 348, 351,  
     356, 358, 360, 362-  
     364.
- Quarles, Quarle, —,  
     33.  
     Francis, 74.  
 Quinn, John, 215.
- Ranchon, John, 257.  
 Rand, A., 362.  
 Randall, —, 119.  
     Thomas, 177, 179.  
 Randlett, Samuel M.,  
     82, 175, 176.  
 Rankin, W[illia]m,  
     360.  
 Rantoul, Robert, 361.  
     Robert S., 294.  
 Ravel, T., 362.  
 Rawlins, Love, 337.  
 Rea, Archclaus, 81.  
     Joseph, 81.  
 Read, Reed, —, 39,  
     43, 45, 48, 112,  
     114, 127, 129, 209,  
     215, 228, 372, 377,  
     383.  
     Elizabeth J., 331.

- Read, Reed, James, 119.  
Joseph, 117, 370.  
Nathan, 331.  
Thomas, 238.
- Reddien, Charles, 232.
- Reddington, Redden-  
ton, Redington,  
11, 24, 287, 288.  
Betsy, 4.  
E., 21.  
S., 21.
- Renew, Michael, 338.
- Revere, —, 283.  
Paul, 309.
- Riberg and Co., 110.
- Rice, —, 159.  
Robert, 175.  
William, 90, 91,  
159, 160.
- Richards, —, 324,  
328.  
Benjamin, 219.  
Stephen, 82.
- Richardson, Capt.,  
158, 160, 362.  
Addison, 88.  
Edward, 86, 162.  
Jesse, 263.  
Stephen, 82, 88.  
William P., 84, 85.
- Richmond, —, 10,  
11.
- Riggs, —, 162.  
John, 217.
- Ring, Bartholomew,  
188.  
Seth, 361.
- Ripley, Alfred L., 298.
- Ritzma, Ritzmar, —,  
39, 43, 45, 115,  
123, 128, 129, 210,  
212, 217, 219, 227.
- Robbins, F. Earl, 305.
- Robertson, Ian F.,  
300.  
John, 351.
- Robinson, Capt., 57,  
361.  
John, 351.
- Rockingham, —, 38,  
53.
- Rockwell, Samuel F.,  
298.
- Rogers, —, 70.
- Rogers, Charles, 78.  
Daniel, 37.  
Ezekiel, 199.  
George H., 75.  
Henry H., 181.  
Henry S., 181.  
Katherine G., 293.  
Samuel, 190.  
Shubael G., 190.
- Roling, John, 52.
- Ropes, Capt., 216.  
Benjamin, 81.  
D., 361, 362.  
James, 81.  
Joseph, 86.  
N., 361.  
Nath[aniel], 338.
- Rose, Edmund, 246.  
J., 362.
- Ross, Frederick, 47.  
Jonathan, 343.  
W[illia]m, 360, 364.
- Roucheon, John, 238.
- Rouse, Thomas, 354.
- Routh, Richard, 338,  
349, 352, 354, 356.
- Rowe, George W., 180.  
Samuel, 237.  
Stephen, 257.
- Rudhall, Abel, 253.  
Thomas, 313.
- Russell, Russel,  
Joseph, 163.  
Richard S., 293.  
Samuel, 270.  
William, 60.
- Russel and Co., 270,  
271, 277, 279.
- Russell, Samuel and  
Co., 270.
- Rust, George P., 71.
- Rutland, Benja[min],  
242, 251, 257, 338.
- Sabbart, Silas, 130.
- Safford, W[illia]m,  
362.
- St. Barbe, George,  
338.
- St. Indowin, Capt.,  
238.
- St. John, —, 48.
- Saltonstall, —, 9,  
16, 25, 26.  
Anna, 3.  
Leverett, 304.
- Saltonstall, Nathan-  
iel, 3.
- Sanford, Horatio G.,  
77.
- Sargent, Sargeant,  
Seargant, Sear-  
gent, Serjeant,  
—, 4, 7, 15, 16,  
31, 69.  
Fitz W., 190, 191.  
Ignatius, 190.  
S., 21, 31.  
Tabby, 9.  
Winthrop, 71.
- Sasly, Jacob, 177, 179.
- Saunders, Sanders,  
Daniel, 338, 347,  
352, 367.  
John, 91.  
Phil[ip], 241, 246,  
251-253, 258, 338.  
T[homas], 352, 362.
- Savage, —, 348.  
Arthur, 238.  
James, 338.  
Richard, 354.
- Rowland, 338, 352,  
356.
- Saville, Savilla, Sa-  
villee, —, 39, 53.
- Saville and Phippen,  
289.
- Sawbridge, —, 46.
- Sawyer, Ebenezer,  
224.
- Sayward, Saywood,  
Charles, 189.  
Daniel, 189.  
John, 185.
- Schubert, Leland, 385.
- Schurler, —, 377.
- Scott, —, 344, 378,  
383.  
Capt., 210.  
Edward, 235, 236.  
Joseph, 352.  
Margaret, 348.
- Scullard, Samuel,  
201.
- Seabury, Samuel, 255.
- Searle, Searl, —,  
40, 214.  
Curtis, 79, 81.
- Sears, David, 19.
- Semmes, Raphael, 66,  
67.



- Sennat, Sinnet,  
     George, 76.  
     John, 219.  
 Sevien, Joseph, 163.  
 Sewall, —, 56.  
     Catherine, 362.  
     Hannah, 62.  
     Henry, 199.  
 Seymour, —, 208.  
 Shannon, Capt., 256.  
 Sharp, Capt., 115.  
 Shaw, —, 7-19, 20,  
     22, 23, 25-27, 29,  
     34.  
     John, 1, 2, 6.  
     Samuel, 270.  
 Shea, Shee, —, 380,  
     383.  
 Shelburne, —, 47.  
 Shepard, Shephard,  
     Shepherd, —,  
     53, 130, 210, 212.  
     Howell F., 298.  
     Leonard G., 309.  
     Stephen W., 86, 160.  
 Sherman, Shermon,  
     —, 112, 213,  
     228, 380.  
     Ahimaaz, 213.  
     Roger, 54.  
 Shillaber, —, 244,  
     253.  
     John, 232, 233, 237,  
     239, 246, 251, 252,  
     338.  
     William 246.  
 Shirley, —, 128.  
 Shore, George, 237.  
 Short, John, 201.  
     Henry, 201.  
 Shute, James L., 189.  
 Silley, Jesse, 219.  
 Silsby, Silsbee,  
     Jos[eph], 79, 254.  
     N[athaniel], 79,  
     177, 179, 361.  
 Silver, —, 352.  
     Francis, 338.  
     James, 81.  
 Simbry, Henry, 238.  
 Simmonds, —, 7.  
 Simpson see Symp-  
     son.  
 Sinchong, —, 281.  
 Sinclair, John, 86.  
 Sinnet, see Sennat.  
 Skelton, —, 231.  
 Skerry, Jonathan,  
     163.  
 Skinner, Skynner,  
     John, 232.  
     Jon[athan], 251.  
     Robert, 237.  
 Sleenrod, Capt., 369.  
 Slewman, Slumond,  
     Capt., 219.  
     Thomas, 256.  
 Sloly, Alex[ander],  
     246.  
 Small, Caleb, 191.  
     Leonard, 73.  
     Nathaniel, 73.  
 Smith, —, 7, 14, 25,  
     46, 53, 121, 129,  
     213, 214, 216, 217,  
     224, 245, 246, 254,  
     370, 372, 375, 378,  
     379.  
     Augustus W., 180.  
     B., 15, 25.  
     Betsey, 23.  
     Burley, 78.  
     C., 361.  
     Ezekiel, 185.  
     F., 11.  
     Geo[rge], 362.  
     Hannah, 336.  
     Henry, 190.  
     Isaac, 19.  
     James, 82, 202, 237.  
     John, 113, 307.  
     Joseph, 41, 183.  
     Joshua, 129, 186.  
     Mark, 188.  
     Mortimer, 95.  
     Nathaniel, 216.  
     Richard, 82.  
     Robert, 338.  
     Ruth, 62.  
     Samuel, 37, 38, 84,  
     338.  
     Sidney, 189, 190.  
     Silvanus, 214.  
     Susan, 18.  
     Walter H., 305.  
     William, 237, 297.  
     William T., 189.  
 Snow, Ephraim, 188.  
     Zenas, 186.  
 Snowman, Charles,  
     186.  
 Somes, Isaac, 185,  
     190.  
     John, 73, 74, 190.  
     Samuel, 73, 184.  
 Soper, Soaper, —,  
     217.  
     Oliver, 215.  
 Southward, George,  
     339.  
 Southwick, Abraham,  
     246.  
 Soward, —, 34.  
 Spars, Capt., 49.  
 Spaulding, Joshua,  
     289.  
 Speakman, William,  
     237, 257.  
 Spear, Joseph, 237.  
 Spencer, —, 39, 45,  
     52, 53, 114, 116,  
     118, 123, 126, 127,  
     130, 210, 212, 213,  
     376, 378, 380, 383.  
 Spofford, Franklin,  
     186.  
     Frederick, 186.  
 Sprout, —, 52, 116,  
     118, 130, 223, 372,  
     377, 383.  
 Squires, Squires, John,  
     226.  
     T., 362.  
     W., 226.  
 Stacy, Stacey, John,  
     71, 187.  
     Samuel, 82.  
     William, 251.  
 Staniford, Bethia, 37.  
     Sally, 270.  
 Stanley, Edward, 91.  
     Nathaniel, 210.  
 Stanwood, Daniel C.,  
     76.  
     Nathaniel, 163.  
     Richard G., 72, 183.  
 Staples, Michael, 185.  
     Nathaniel, 185.  
 Stark, —, 37, 39, 43.  
     Caleb, 3, 12.  
     John, 3, 12.  
     Sally M., 3.  
 Steal, Richard, 383.  
 Stearns, J. W., 88.  
     Joseph H., 185.



- Stearrett, William, 78.  
 Stelson, Christopher, 112.  
 Stenson, Michard, 71.  
     William, 71.  
 Stephenson, see Stevenson.  
 Sterling, —, 45, 112, 114, 116, 117, 120, 124, 127, 129, 209, 210, 212, 217, 223, 225, 228, 372, 374, 376, 378, 382, 383.  
     John, 75.  
     John T., 190.  
     Josiah, 75.  
 Sternrod, Capt., 223.  
 Stetson, A., 190.  
     E. F., 190.  
     James, 184.  
 Stevens, Stephens, Abbot, 298-300.  
     Ian, 300.  
     John, 299.  
     Richard, 238.  
     Samuel, 240.  
     Sheila, 299.  
     Stephen, 88.  
     William, 190.  
 Stevenson, Stephen-son, —, 24, 26, 28, 31, 33.  
     Charles, 74.  
     G., 24.  
     James, 232.  
     Joseph, 246.  
 Stickney, —, 10, 11.  
     Eunice, 61.  
     Eunice T., 61.  
     William, 61, 161.  
 Stillman, Isaac, 338.  
     Jonathan, 338.  
 Stone, —, 253.  
     Benja[min], 339.  
     Isaac, 61.  
     Jacob, 63.  
     Robert, 79.  
     Sam[uel], 238, 246, 251, 252, 339.  
 Storer, Charles, 16, 25-27.  
 Story, Abraham, 309.  
     Benton, 186.  
     Henry, 73.  
     Joseph, 367.  
 Story, Nathan, 73.  
     Nehemiah, 73.  
 Stoughton, —, 6, 7, 18-22, 24-26, 28, 35.  
     Matilda, 20, 22, 24.  
 Stover, Charles, 76.  
     Elisha, 76.  
 Strafford, —, 87.  
 Stuart, Stewart, —, 283, 365.  
     Antipas, 364.  
     Gilbert, 69.  
     Michael, 114.  
     Walter, 220.  
 Sturgis, —, 278.  
 Suby, Gustin, 223.  
 Suffin, Joseph, 52.  
 Sullivan, —, 39, 43, 46.  
 Sumney, Capt., 218.  
 Surriage, Agnes, 256.  
 Sutton, Charles, 185.  
     Francis, 232.  
 Swan, Thomas, 88.  
 Symmes, Symms, John, 182.  
     W., 8, 11.  
 Symonds, —, 362.  
     J., 85, 361.  
     Priscilla, 336.  
 Sympson, John, 340.  
     Na[thaniel], 257.  
 Tapley, —, 340.  
     Harriet S., 229, 334.  
     John, 339.  
 Tappan, Toppan, Is-rael F., 185.  
     Jacob, 202.  
     James, 184.  
 Tarbox, Samuel, 78.  
 Tard, —, 217.  
 Targusen, Lawrence, 38.  
 Tarr, Charles, 180.  
     Daniel B., 71.  
     David, 189.  
     James G., 189.  
     Washington, 180, 186.  
     William J., 71.  
     Zebulon, 180, 185, 186.  
 Taylor, Tayler, —, 116, 129, 213.  
 Taylor, Tayler, Lem-uel, 84.  
     Mary, 336.  
     Richard, 37, 38.  
     William, 351.  
 Teague, William, 88.  
 Teel, Joseph, 185.  
 Temple, William, 285.  
 Tenwoorke, George H., 232.  
 Thanet, —, 39.  
 Thaxter, —, 7-9, 11, 12, 14-18, 21, 22, 24-26, 28, 29, 31-34.  
     Anna Q., 2.  
     John, 2, 8.  
 Thomas, Abigail, 57.  
     James, 88.  
 Thompson, Thomson, —, 212, 253.  
     Arthur A., 298.  
     Elihu, 192.  
     Nath[aniel], 377.  
     Richard, 232.  
 Thonching, —, 280, 281.  
 Thorndike, Israel, 270.  
     Larkin, 367.  
 Thornton, Thomas G., 161.  
 Thurston, Eunice, 61.  
 Thurvill, Thomas, 201.  
 Torrey, Clarence A., 384.  
 Touzell, Tousel, Touzel, Towsill, J[ohn], 232, 233, 237, 239, 243, 245, 246, 260, 338, 358, 360, 362, 364.  
     Susannah, 239, 242.  
 Townsend, Towns- hend, —, 47.  
     Moses, 91.  
     Penn, 91.  
 Toylen, Capt., 48.  
 Tracy, Hannah C., 204.  
     Nathaniel, 58, 205.  
     Patrick, 204.  
 Tranberry, —, 243.  
 Trask, Amos, 340.  
     Israel, 74, 191.

- Treadwell, John, 93.  
   John W., 91.  
 Trewin, George, 237.  
 Trumball, Trumballe,  
   Trumbell, —, —,  
   53, 114, 124, 127,  
   208, 210, 224, 372,  
   375, 376.  
   Joseph, 46, 47.  
 Tucker, Edward, 81.  
   George, 82, 175.  
   Gideon, 84, 93, 159.  
   John, 191.  
   Mary O., 1.  
 Tufts, —, 12.  
 Tuhanhagee, 146, 156.  
 Tupper, —, 47, 50,  
   127, 128.  
 Turner, Ezra, 186.  
   John, 254, 361.  
 Tuttle, Tothill, —,  
   213, 382.  
   Edw[ard], 238.  
 Twist, Daniel, 241.  
 Tyler, Tylor, 4, 22, 35,  
   52, 128, 224, 372,  
   379.  
 Tyng, Capt., 257.  
   Dudley A., 204, 349.  
   Edward, 238.  
 Updike, Daniel, 235,  
   236.  
 Upton, —, 91, 158.  
   Benjamin, 81, 160.  
   Henry, 158, 159.  
   John, 82.  
 Vallay, Martin, 246.  
 Vanderpole, Daniel,  
   128.  
 Van Dyck, —, 45.  
 Van Hooek, —, 221.  
 Van Praag, Solomon,  
   76.  
 Vans, Hugh, 238.  
   W[illia]m, 361.  
 Van Yands, —, 47.  
 Varick, Capt., 115.  
 Vaughan, Johnston,  
   313.  
 Vaux, George, 238,  
   244.  
 Verdy, Verde, Luke,  
   237, 254.  
 Veren, Sarah, 233.  
 Venum, Vernurn,  
   —, 38, 39, 44-  
   46, 112, 114, 117-  
   119, 123, 128, 130,  
   211, 214, 217, 221,  
   223-226, 228, 370,  
   372-374, 376, 378,  
   379.  
 Verstille, —, 70.  
 Vessels:  
   Acosta (British  
     frigate), 65.  
   Alabama (Conf.  
     raider), 66, 67.  
   Albion (brig), 85.  
   Alert, 279, 281.  
   Alfred, 175.  
   America, 140.  
   America (ship),  
     177-179, 262.  
   Angel Gabriel  
     (ship), 310.  
   Ann (brig), 179.  
   Ann (privateer),  
     85.  
   Anthony (bgtne.),  
     178.  
   Astrea (ship), 178,  
     179.  
   Atlantic (barque),  
     61.  
   Atlantic (ship),  
     178.  
   Belisarius (ship),  
     139.  
   Betsey (brig), 57.  
   Betsey (sch.), 175.  
   Blue Bird (sloop),  
     63.  
   Bonaparte (letter  
     of marque), 59.  
   Boxer (U.S. cut-  
     ter), 159.  
   Bream (sch.), 162.  
   Brilliant, 59.  
   Britania (sch.),  
     160.  
   Britania (ship),  
     89.  
   Britannia (brig),  
     82, 175.  
   Caledonian (ship),  
     84, 85.  
   Canning, 274.  
   Caroline Augusta,  
     272.  
 Vessels:  
   Cerebus (brig), 63.  
   Chaduba (British  
     steamer), 67.  
   Charlotte Ann  
     (sch.), 85.  
   Chebaccoboat S.  
     (sch.), 161.  
   Chilian, 278.  
   Columbia (ship),  
     177.  
   Cossack, 159.  
   Cossack (brig), 84,  
     85, 91, 158.  
   Curlew (sch.), 175.  
   Dart (brig), 91.  
   Deborah, 60.  
   Diamond (British  
     frigate), 58.  
   Diana, 281.  
   Diana (brig), 87.  
   Dispatch (ship),  
     65.  
   Duke of Roxbury,  
     272.  
   Eclipse and Doro-  
     thea, 273.  
   Elcano, 67.  
   Elephant (frigate),  
     87, 88.  
   Eliza (sloop), 63.  
   Eliza Ann (sloop),  
     91.  
   Elizabeth (ship),  
     310.  
   Elizabeth Cushing  
     (ship), 67.  
   Endeavour (brig),  
     84.  
   Enterprise, 90.  
   Erie (sloop of  
     war), 85.  
   Essex (brig), 60.  
   Eunice, 162.  
   Euphrates (troop-  
     ship), 67.  
   Experiment (brig),  
     61.  
   Experiment (Brit-  
     ish ship), 58.  
   Experiment (sch.),  
     61.  
   Fair Trader, 83,  
     162.  
   Fame, 162.  
   Fame (sch.), 176.

## Vessels:

Fanny (brig), 65.  
 Federalist (ship),  
 177, 179.  
 Fisherman (sch.),  
 80.  
 Five Sisters (sch.),  
 80.  
 Fornax (brig), 64.  
 Franklin (brig),  
 87.  
 Freedom (ship),  
 175.  
 Friendship (sch.),  
 162.  
 Fruit (sch.), 80.  
 Gallinipper, 162.  
 General Arnold  
 (privateer), 58.  
 General Stark, 90,  
 91.  
 General Stark  
 (sch.), 158.  
 Glavius, 276.  
 Good Intent (sch.),  
 89.  
 Governor (sch.),  
 63.  
 Gregson (H.M.S.),  
 58.  
 Hampton (sch.),  
 322.  
 Hannah (brig), 58.  
 Hannah (sch.), 60,  
 305.  
 Hare (sloop), 162.  
 Harmony (sch.),  
 89.  
 Harriett, 66.  
 Hazard (sch.), 63.  
 Helen (brig), 175.  
 Hermes (brig), 88.  
 Holkar, 158, 159.  
 Hope (ship), 85.  
 Howard (ship), 87.  
 Hunter (sch.), 88.  
 Hunter (ship), 87.  
 Huntress, 87.  
 Increase (priva-  
 teer), 176.  
 Industry, 87.  
 Industry (priva-  
 teer), 175.  
 Intrepid (ship), 58.  
 Ivanhoe, 278, 279.  
 J.G. (brig), 64.

## Vessels:

Jay (ship), 177,  
 179.  
 Jeanette, 276.  
 John (sch.), 64,  
 162.  
 John and George  
 (sch.), 79, 80.  
 John Currier  
 (ship), 66.  
 Keying (brig), 63.  
 Lancaster, 279.  
 Laura (sloop), 85.  
 Leopard (sch.),  
 175.  
 Levant (ship), 176.  
 Light Horse (ship),  
 178, 179.  
 Linten, 270.  
 Lively (sch.), 175.  
 Liverpool Packet,  
 158.  
 Liverpool Trader,  
 158.  
 Lucretia (sch.), 82,  
 175, 176.  
 Lucy (privateer),  
 85.  
 Magicienne (frig-  
 ate), 89.  
 Martha, 272, 276.  
 Martha (brig), 57.  
 Martin (British  
 sloop), 158.  
 Mary (brig), 175.  
 Mary and John  
 (ship), 197.  
 Mary L. Cushing,  
 67.  
 Massachusetts  
 (ship), 177.  
 Mayflower (ship),  
 197.  
 Mercury (brig), 58.  
 Merrimack  
 (bgtne.), 203.  
 Merrimack (priva-  
 teer), 61.  
 Merrimack (ship),  
 63.  
 Merrimack (sloop  
 of war), 59.  
 Mifflin (armed  
 schooner), 212.  
 Minerva (ship), 58.

## Vessels:

Mount Wollaston,  
 273, 276.  
 Nanny (H.M.S.),  
 58.  
 Nelson (sch.), 160.  
 Neponset, 276.  
 Oak (brig), 68.  
 Oenida, 276.  
 Orwell and Mac-  
 queen, 274, 275.  
 Paul Jones (sch.),  
 66.  
 Peggy and Polly  
 (sch.), 60.  
 Perseverance  
 (ship), 163.  
 Phebe (sch.), 57.  
 Phenix, 59.  
 Phoenix (sloop),  
 159.  
 Pickering, 91.  
 Pilgrim, 63, 65.  
 Planter (sloop),  
 203.  
 Polly, 80.  
 Polly and Sally,  
 139.  
 Potomac, 275.  
 Providence, 274.  
 Queen Charlotte  
 (sch.), 84.  
 Rasselas, 280.  
 Rebecca (sch.), 79.  
 Recovery (sch.),  
 79.  
 Recovery (sloop),  
 159.  
 Regulator (sch.),  
 79, 80.  
 Retaliation, 80.  
 Revenge, 81.  
 Reward (sch.), 81.  
 Ringdove (Eng.  
 brig), 80.  
 Rosa (Spanish  
 sch.), 160.  
 Rover (sch.), 80.  
 Ruth (sch.), 162.  
 Sally (sch.), 84, 85.  
 Sampson (ship),  
 177, 179.  
 Saucy Jack (sch.),  
 81.  
 Scorpion (brig), 85.

## Vessels:

Scorpion (sloop), 82.  
 Sea Horse (sloop), 158.  
 Snowbird (sch.), 82, 175, 176.  
 Sonora (ship), 66, 67.  
 Sophia (sloop of war), 158, 159.  
 Spunk (sch.), 83.  
 Spunk (sloop), 159.  
 Star (ship), 83.  
 Stark, Starke, Starks (sch.), 83, 90, 158, 159.  
 Start (brig.), 80.  
 Surprise (sch.), 83-85.  
 Susannah (sloop), 57.  
 Swan (sch.), 71.  
 Sweepstakes (sch.), 71.  
 Swift (sch.), 85.  
 Swiftsure (launch), 86, 87.  
 Swordfish (sch.), 71, 87, 89.  
 Tam o' Shanter, 71.  
 Tarquin (sch.), 71.  
 Teaser (sch.), 71.  
 Terrible (boat), 88, 89.  
 Theron J. Dale (sch.), 72.  
 Thetis (sch.), 72.  
 Thorn (privateer), 175.  
 Thorn (sch.), 72.  
 Thorn (ship), 72.  
 Thorwaldsen (sch.), 72.  
 Thrasher (sch.), 72, 89.  
 Three Brothers (sch.), 72.  
 Three Friends (bgtne.), 73.  
 Three Sisters (brig), 178.  
 Three Sisters (bgtne.), 179.  
 Three Sisters (sch.), 73.

## Vessels:

Thrifer (sch.), 73.  
 Tiber (sch.), 73.  
 Tiger (sch.), 73.  
 Tigris (brig), 73.  
 Timothy Pickering (sch.), 90, 158.  
 Tivano (sch.), 74.  
 Topsham Beauty (sch.), 74.  
 Tor Abbey (brig), 89.  
 Toronto (sch.), 74.  
 Torpedo (sch.), 74.  
 Tragabigzander (sch.), 74.  
 Transport (sch.), 74.  
 Traveller (sch.), 75.  
 Traveller (sloop), 75.  
 Treaty (sch.), 75.  
 Triton (sch.), 75.  
 Triumph (sch.), 76.  
 Tropic Bird (barque), 76.  
 Troubador (sch.), 76.  
 Trumpet (sch.), 76.  
 Turkish Rover (sch.), 76.  
 Twilight (sch.), 77.  
 Two Brothers (sch.), 77.  
 Two Forty (sch.), 77.  
 Two Friends (bgtne.), 77.  
 Two Friends (sch.), 77.  
 Tyro (sch.), 78.  
 Union (brig), 78.  
 Union (sch.), 78, 159.  
 Union (ship), 177, 179.  
 United States (sch.), 78.  
 Urania (sch.), 180.  
 Urbana (sch.), 180.  
 Van Buren (sch.), 180.  
 Vandalia (sch.), 180.  
 Varuna (sch.), 180.

## Vessels:

Velocipede (sch.), 180.  
 Venda (sch.), 63.  
 Vermont (sch.), 181.  
 Vesper (sch.), 181.  
 Victorian (brig.), 181.  
 Victory, 309.  
 Victory (sch.), 181.  
 Victory (ship), 160.  
 Victory (sloop), 181.  
 Vidette (sch.), 159.  
 Vienna (sch.), 181.  
 Village (sch.), 181.  
 Village Belle (sch.), 182.  
 Viola (sch.), 182.  
 Violet (sch.), 182.  
 Viper (sch.), 160, 161.  
 Virgin (sch.), 182.  
 Virginia Ann (sch.), 85.  
 Volant (sch.), 182.  
 Volunteer (sch.), 182, 183.  
 Vulture (brig), 183.  
 Walker (sch.), 183.  
 Wanderer (sch.), 183.  
 Warren (sch.), 183.  
 Warrior (sch.), 184.  
 Washington (brig), 61.  
 Washington (sch.), 184, 185.  
 Washington (sloop), 177, 184, 185.  
 Wasp (sch.), 185.  
 Wasp (sloop), 161, 162.  
 Watchman (sch.), 185.  
 Waterloo (sch.), 185.  
 Wave (brig), 185.  
 Waverly (sch.), 185.



Vessels :

Webster Barnard (sch.), 186.  
 Wentemoyek (sch.), 186.  
 We're Here (sch.), 186.  
 West Gleam (sch.), 186.  
 West Point (sch.), 186.  
 Wildfire (sch.), 187.  
 Wild Rover (sch.), 187.  
 William (sch.), 187, 188.  
 William (sloop), 187, 188.  
 William A. Pew (sch.), 188.  
 William Allen (sch.), 188.  
 William and Henry (bgtne.), 178.  
 William and Henry (ship), 188.  
 William J. Dale (sch.), 189.  
 William McLoon (sch.), 189.  
 William Parsons (sch.), 189.  
 William Perry (sch.), 190.  
 William S. Baker (sch.), 189.  
 William T. Merchant (sch.), 189.  
 William T. Smith (sch.), 189.  
 Winthrop and Mary (sch.), 190.  
 Witchcraft (sch.), 190.  
 Wolga (brig), 190.  
 Wolverine (British privateer), 63.  
 Woodbridge (sch.), 190.  
 Yankee (sch.), 163.  
 Yarico (sch.), 191.  
 Yarico (sloop), 191.  
 Yo Semite (sch.), 191.

Vessels :

Z. A. Paine (sch.), 191.  
 Vincent, Capt., 362.  
 Vining, —, 244, 356.  
 Benjamin, 238, 245, 353.  
 Mary, 353.  
 William, 353.  
 Wade, Capt., 114, 118.  
 Wadleigh, Eliphalet, 78.  
 Wait, Waitt, —, 353.  
 Waitt and Pierce, 263.  
 Waldo, J., 361.  
 Samuel, 363.  
 Sarah, 363.  
 Waldron, I., 175.  
 Walen, George W., 180.  
 Walker, Walken, —, 27, 128, 368, 369.  
 Alexander, 349.  
 J., 362.  
 S., 24.  
 Silas, 123, 221.  
 William, 301.  
 Walter, Walters, Thomas, 232.  
 William, 354.  
 Wanton, George, 235, 236.  
 William, 235, 236.  
 Ward, Word, —, 39, 45, 47, 53, 112, 116, 124, 129, 142, 149, 157, 212, 213, 215, 216, 274, 372, 379, 381, 383.  
 B[enjamin], 254, 361.  
 Gamaliel H., 86.  
 J[ohn], 254, 319, 320, 351, 361.  
 Jonathan H., 86.  
 Lynd, 97.  
 M[iles], 243, 361.  
 N., 362.  
 R., 361.  
 William, 263.  
 Warden, John, 352.  
 Wardwell, Arthur, 186.

Warner, Capt., 115, 215.  
 Gilbert, 238.  
 Nathaniel, 216.  
 William, 182.  
 Warren, B[enjamin], 351, 359, 361, 364, 367.  
 Lyman, 186.  
 Washington, —, 2, 43, 118, 121, 126, 128, 214, 224, 279.  
 Waterhouse, Capt., 212.  
 Waters, —, 238.  
 Benjamin, 349.  
 Waterson, H., 362.  
 Watkins, B., 361.  
 Thomas, 112.  
 Watson, Abraham, 346, 360.  
 Archibald, 187.  
 J., 362.  
 Nathaniel, 186.  
 Watts, A., 302, 304.  
 Elizabeth B., 63.  
 Robert, 339.  
 William A., 63.  
 Wayne, —, 39, 43, 377.  
 Weare, see Wire.  
 Weatherhead, Henry, 257.  
 Webb, —, 39, 53, 114, 123, 127, 129, 217, 218, 220, 221, 223, 228, 369, 370, 375, 378, 383.  
 B[enjamin], 178, 362.  
 Daniel, 246, 254.  
 J., 360.  
 John, 239, 240, 349.  
 Jona[than], 361.  
 Samuel, 91, 374.  
 Webber, —, 317.  
 Benjamin, 187, 189.  
 Ignatius, 71.  
 Webster, Nancy, 34.  
 Weeks, Wycks, —, 369.  
 Joshua W., 357.  
 Robin, 190.  
 Welch, Wealch, John, 339.  
 William, 127.



- Welcome, Wellcomb, Willcomb, Jane D., 205.  
 Stephen, 339, 352.  
 T., 360.  
 William, 205.  
 Welcome and Collins, 349.  
 Wellman, Timothy, 81, 86, 160.  
 Wells, —, 212.  
   Aaron D., 73.  
   Francis, 233.  
   John, 163.  
 Wentworth, John, 354.  
 Wesson, —, 127, 213, 228, 376.  
 West, —, 15.  
   B., 361.  
   Lydia, 353.  
   Nathaniel, 262.  
   W[illia]m, 177, 179, 361.  
 Wetherell, see With-  
   erle.  
 Wetmore, —, 352.  
   William, 356, 358-  
   360, 362, 363, 366.  
 Weygandt, Cornelius, 387.  
 Whalen, Sylvester F., 312.  
 Wheeler, Capt., 41.  
   Henry, 180.  
 Wheelwright, Abra-  
   ham, 59, 63.  
   Ebenezer, 63.  
 Whipple, George, 112.  
 White, —, 13-15, 16,  
   30, 36.  
   Ambrose, 186.  
   H., 361.  
   Hannah B., 64.  
   Henry, 91.  
   J., 19-21, 25, 26, 28,  
   31.  
   John, 1, 3.  
   Joseph, 91, 262, 367.  
   Leonard, 2, 6, 7, 9,  
   10, 23-25, 29-31.  
   Lydia, 29.  
   Mary D., 2.  
   Peggy, 1, 2, 3, 12,  
   24, 28-31, 34-36.  
   Phillips, 64.  
 White, Rebecca, 3, 4,  
   9.  
   Sally, 21.  
   Samuel, 3, 31.  
   Sarah B., 3.  
   Stephen, 82, 91.  
   William, 2, 3, 16,  
   17, 23-28, 310.  
 Whitefield, —, 258,  
   260.  
 Whiteing, Pethuel, 232.  
 Whitmore, John, 77.  
 Whittier, John G., 319.  
 Whitton, Henry, 238.  
 Whittredge, Witt-  
   ridge, Livermore,  
   351.  
   Thomas, 79.  
 Wickham, Samuel, 235, 236.  
 Wigglesworth, Sam-  
   uel, 60.  
 Wilkinson, Capt., 119.  
 Williams, —, 6, 7,  
   11, 22, 162.  
   Capt., 254.  
   Abigail, 364.  
   Anstiss, 238.  
   Charles, 11.  
   G., 361.  
   George, 186.  
   George W., 190.  
   I[srael], 82, 360,  
   361.  
   Jason, 6.  
   Jenny, 7.  
   John, 82, 176, 187,  
   238, 246.  
   Mary A., 189.  
   Mascol, 254, 339,  
   346, 348, 360, 364.  
   Robert, 246.  
   Sarah M., 238.  
   Thomas, 215.  
   W[illia]m, 348, 358,  
   361.  
 Williard, Samuel, 185.  
 Willis, Benjamin, 3,  
   4, 16, 27.  
   William, 3, 21.  
 Wills, Augustin, 65.  
   John, 59, 63.  
   Rebecca B., 65.  
 Willy, Wyly, —, 39,  
   45, 48, 49, 113,  
   115, 123, 127, 129,  
   210, 223, 372, 379,  
   380, 384.  
 Wilson, —, 30.  
   Gerrard, 84.  
   John D., 86, 161,  
   162.  
 Winder, see Wynder.  
 Windiat, Wendett,  
   Windeat, Peter,  
   232, 238, 246.  
 Wine, see Wyne.  
 Winn, John, 79.  
   Joseph, 79.  
 Winship, Capt., 41,  
   52.  
   E., 361.  
 Winslow, S., 362.  
   William, 49.  
 Winter, Joseph, 208.  
 Winthrop, Mary B., 353.  
 Wire, Capt., 22.  
 Wise, John, 310.  
 Witham, Samuel, 76.  
   William, 186.  
 Witherle, William, 181.  
 Wolcott, Walcott,  
   Wolcot, Woolcott,  
   —, 132, 137.  
   John, 253, 257, 339.  
 Wolfbein, Seymour  
   L., 292.  
 Wolverton, see Wool-  
   verton.  
 Wonson, George F., 77.  
   J. Warren, 74.  
 Wood, —, 127.  
   Amos, 237.  
   Cornelius A., 298.  
 Woodbridge, —, 198.  
   John, 201, 301.  
   Mary, 64.  
 Woodbury, Wood-  
   berry, —, 16.  
   Capt., 254, 336.  
   Andrew, 252, 253,  
   256, 260, 339.  
   David O., 192.  
   Eliphalet N., 62.  
   Franklin K., 190.  
   John, 72, 307.

- Woodbury, Wood-  
   berry, Joshua, 78.  
   Mary, 67.  
   Obadiah, 71, 72.  
   William, 307.  
 Woodell, John, 339.  
 Woodlock, —, 218.  
 Woodman, —, 200.  
   James, 64.  
   Mary B., 64.  
   Sarah, 203.  
 Woolverton, Wool-  
   venton, Capt.,  
   118, 226, 370.  
 Worcester, David, 71,  
   75.  
 Worcester, Hiram, 76.  
   Levi, 76.  
   Samuel, 288.  
   Susannah, 56.  
   William, 55.  
 Wormstead, Jane, 67.  
   Mary W., 67.  
   Michael, 67.  
 Wycks, see Weeks.  
 Wyeth, Paul M., 293.  
 Wyncoop, —, 127.  
 Wynder, Wynde, —,  
   39, 44, 45.  
 Wyne, Wynes, —,  
   45, 130, 228.  
 Wysenfalse, Wyses-  
   false, —, 223,  
   372, 378.  
 Yeoman, John, 257.  
 Young, —, 213.  
   J., 339.  
   Jonathan, 60.  
   Owen D., 192.  
   W[illia]m, 362.  
 Zank, Jacob, 222.  
 Zedith, —, 378.  
 Zeigler, —, 222.

#162













